

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY SYSTEM
PLATINUM JUBILEE 1922-1997

75

GLORIOUS YEARS OF
DEDICATED LIBRARY SERVICE

CENTRAL REFERENCE LIBRARY



REFERENCE BOOK

FOR CONSULTATION ONLY

Call No. 111.1

Acc No. 1236115

BRIGHT'S
ANGLO-SAXON READER

REVISED AND ENLARGED

BY

JAMES R. HULBERT, PH.D.

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

NEW YORK
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY

COPYRIGHT, 1891, 1894 1917, 1935,

BY

HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY, INC.

October, 1936

PRINTED IN THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

PREFACE.

THE first three of the following paragraphs are from the former Preface of this book.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

In the successive issues of the third edition of this Reader, corrections and revisions were introduced without formal notice. These changes, it was believed, did not warrant a disturbance of the practical acceptance of different issues as being the same edition. However, an indulgence in 'silent changes,' if carried too far, would needlessly occasion confusion in the use of the book in the class-room. The form in which the fourth edition is now offered to teachers and pupils will be found to be sufficiently revised to justify the specific designation, which was so* nearly made appropriate by several of the revised portions of the third edition.

The special feature of the present edition will be observed in the Outline of Grammar, which has been revised chiefly by changing the principal stem-terminations from the Indogermanic to the Germanic forms. The theory, represented in Professor Sievers' Grammar, that Anglo-Saxon is to be distinguished from the other Germanic languages by a peculiar retention of the Indogermanic form of stem-vowels, is set aside in conformity to the now prevailing view of scholars. This will, however, cause no difficulty in following, as before, the fuller exposition of details in Professor

Sievers' Grammar (designated by S.), made available in Professor Cook's translation.

Many of the teachers who have been using this Reader have, from time to time, obligingly reported minor errors or omissions, which have all been duly considered. For this helpful kindness thankful acknowledgment is especially due Professors William H. Hulme (specifically for a collation of the manuscripts of the nineteenth selection), John S. P. Tatlock, O. F. Emerson, William Strunk, Jr., Nathaniel E. Griffin, and B. S. Monroe.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
March, 1917.

PREFATORY NOTE

In revising a book which has stood the test of extensive use for forty years, it is desirable to make as few changes as possible. Hence the alterations in this edition of Bright's *Reader* are limited to (1) such changes in the grammar as are necessary to bring it into accord with current views, (2) a few corrections in the texts, glossary, and outline of versification, (3) substitution for the last part of *The Phoenix* and all the Latin poem, of selections from Anglo-Saxon poetry, (4) addition of a glossary for these poems, and (5) insertion of a sketch of Anglo-Saxon literature. No attempt has been made to expand the outline of grammar, since experience has shown that Bright's well-selected, succinctly stated rules are better adapted to the needs of beginners than detailed surveys which delight a specialist in linguistics.

The added poems were chosen with the aim of providing at least the essential parts of some of the most famous pieces in Anglo-Saxon, and of illustrating as wide a range of forms as possible. *Deor's Lament*, *Widsith*, *Waldere*, *The Fight at Finnsburg* were not included because they are available in the best editions of *Beowulf*. The supplementary glossary follows the form of Bright's *Glossary* except that it does not give principal parts of verbs or "etymological hints" and rarely quotes the cited words.

Finally, since the sources of information available to most students on Anglo-Saxon literature are based on the scholarship of forty or fifty years ago, and since at the time when students are learning the elements of Anglo-Saxon grammar and reading texts they should have a knowledge of the relation of the selections to Anglo-Saxon literature as a whole, I have included a brief sketch of that subject. It is not documented and is merely such a running account as a lecturer might give in a classroom. It does not present original or individual views, but of course selection and emphasis must be to some extent personal.

For the corrections in texts, glossary, and outline of versification I am indebted to Professor B. C. Monroe of Cornell University.

J. R. HULBERT.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR	ix
A SKETCH OF ANGLO-SAXON LITERATURE	LXXXVII

PART I.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV.	1
II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE	5
III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON	8

PART II.

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD	14
V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT	16
VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE	26
VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE	30
VIII. THE VOYAGES OF ORTHLRIF AND WULFSTAN	38
IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLECT ONE	45
X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE	48
XI. THE NATURE OF GOD	59
XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN	62

PART III.

	PAGE
XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY	67
XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE	74
XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT . .	86
XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD	98
XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS	107
XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW	113
XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL	129

PART IV.

XX. CEDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC . .	142
XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH	146
XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	149
XXIII. THE WANDERER	160
XXIV. THE PHENIX	165
XXV. THE SEAFARER	169
XXVI. THE WIFE'S LAMENT	172
XXVII. RIDDLES	174
XXVIII. GNOMIC VERSES	177
XXIX. CHARMS	179
XXX. DREAM OF THE CROSS	183
XXXI. SELECTIONS FROM GENESIS B.	187
NOTES AND APPENDIX. ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION .	229
GLOSSARY	241
SUPPLEMENTARY GLOSSARY	386

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.



INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

1. Because of the paucity of documents in the other dialects, all introductory study of Anglo-Saxon is based on West Saxon, the language of King Alfred (871-901), and the writers who followed him until the Norman conquest. Hence the texts in this book are West Saxon and the outline of grammar gives facts only of West Saxon. Even a cursory inspection of the texts will show, however, that the usage and spelling of Alfred's time differed considerably from that of the centuries following (especially during Ælfric's time, early eleventh century and after). Hence it is necessary to distinguish between Early West-Saxon (EWS), which is analysed in the grammar, and Late West-Saxon (LWS), which is exemplified in texts xiv-xix.

The spelling of Anglo-Saxon before Alfred's reign, and to some extent after it, approached a phonetic transcription of the actual speech of the times. As most of the men who composed in the vernacular were probably accustomed to writing Latin rather than Anglo-Saxon, authors in setting down their works transcribed their pronunciations of the Anglo-Saxon words, to a considerable extent at least, with the sound values of

the Latin letters in mind, and the scribes when they copied the originals altered them to reproduce their own pronunciations in the same manner. Evidence for this conclusion is found in the divergent spellings of the various dialects and in the variant spellings, even on the same page of a West-Saxon text.¹ Because of this "phonetic" spelling, we can form a fairly exact impression of the pronunciation of Anglo-Saxon. Moreover, comparison with evidence afforded by the other Germanic dialects and that provided by Middle English and modern dialects helps to establish more precisely the sounds of the language.

Before considering the details of Anglo-Saxon pronunciation, however, it is necessary to explain some basic facts of phonetics, the science of speech-sounds. All the sounds used in speech are produced by air expelled from the lungs and later acted upon by various organs in the head and neck. From the lungs to the larynx ("Adam's Apple") the air passes without production of sound. Inside the larynx, however, are two membranes attached to its sides in such a way that they may be either stretched, so as to leave but a narrow slit between them, or relaxed, so as to leave a wide opening. In the former case, the air passing from the lungs to the mouth causes a vibration of the inner edges of the membranes, with a resulting sound commonly called "voice." In the latter case, no vibration or sound is produced. Having passed into the mouth, the air may be controlled in two ways: it may be checked

¹ In the ninth century, however, largely through Alfred's influence, the spellings of Anglo-Saxon tended to become "fixed," and after his time — even more after Ælfric's — the language had a standard spelling.

at some point and then allowed suddenly to escape (a stop, e.g., *k*) or it may encounter such a narrowing that, in forcing its way through, it produces audible friction (a continuant, e.g., *s*). Sounds so produced are called consonants. On the other hand, the air, after having produced vibration in the larynx, may encounter no such stoppage or narrowing; in such a case the air passes freely through the mouth, modified in auditory effect by the shape which the mouth takes (contrast the shape of the mouth in pronouncing the vowels in *see* and in *woe*). Sounds thus produced are called vowels. It will be observed that consonants may have voice (voiced) or not (voiceless). Indeed we have several pairs of consonant sounds which are identical except that one is voiced and the other is voiceless (*p*, *b*; *k*, *g*; *t*, *d*; *f*, *v*; *s*, *z*). On the other hand, vowels always have voice.

Aside from the broad division of stops and continuants, consonants are further classified as liquids (*l*, *r*), spirants (breathed sounds like *f* or *h*), etc. They are also characterized by the places where they are made. Thus we speak of labials (lip-consonants like *p* or *b*), dentals (teeth consonants like *d* or *t*), nasals (sounds like *m* and *n* in the production of which air passes through the nose), palatals (like *g* in *give* produced by the tongue and the hard palate) and velars (sounds produced by the tongue and the soft palate or velum, like *g* in *good*). By combining these elements we can define *m* as a voiced labial-nasal continuant, *k* as a voiceless palatal stop (in *kin*) or a voiceless velar stop (in *cool*), etc.

As we have observed, all vowels are voiced and are differentiated by the shape assumed by the mouth in

pronouncing them. The mouth may be widely open as in pronouncing the *a* of *father*, or it may be nearly closed as in pronouncing the vowel in *see*. It may be rounded as in pronouncing the vowel in *boot*. Further, one vowel is distinguished from another by the position and tensity of the tongue. Thus in the pronunciation of *see*, the tongue is raised and tense in the front of the mouth, but in pronouncing *boot* it is raised in the back. Thus we can speak of open and closed, rounded, front and back vowels. In the following table the left side represents the front of the mouth, the right represents the back; the position at the top means a closed vowel; that at the bottom an open one. The symbols (or letters) are those used in Anglo-Saxon, and they have roughly the phonetic value of the letters in Latin.

ī	ū
i	u
ē	ō
e	o
æ	
ǣ	

Anglo-Saxon *ȝ* at first had the rounding of *ū* but the front position of *ī*; later the letter is often used to replace *ī*, an evidence that to a large extent (perhaps entirely in certain localities or among certain classes of speakers) it had lost its rounding.

A diphthong is two vowels pronounced as one syllable, e.g., the vowel sounds in *house*.

Knowledge of the elements of phonetics is of value in enabling one to understand why letters represent different sounds in different positions (see 4: (b), (c), (d), (e), (f)) and to comprehend the actual process involved

in sound changes — e.g., the umlaut of \ddot{u} to \ddot{y} is a fronting of a back vowel, caused by a following front sound (i or j).¹

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has three characters (\mathfrak{p} , $\mathfrak{ð}$, $\mathfrak{æ}$) that are not employed in Modern English.

NOTE. — The MSS. use a special character for w and g for g ; 7 (= *and*) and \mathfrak{p} (= *lat*) are usual.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table:

\mathfrak{a}	as in German <i>Mann</i> .
$\mathfrak{ā}$	as in English <i>father</i> .
$\mathfrak{æ}$	like <i>a</i> in <i>at</i> , <i>man</i> .
$\mathfrak{ǣ}$	the preceding sound lengthened.
\mathfrak{e}	} as in <i>let</i> , <i>men</i> .
$\mathfrak{ē}$	
$\mathfrak{ē}$	as in <i>they</i> .
\mathfrak{i}	as in <i>hit</i> , <i>sit</i> , <i>in</i> .
$\mathfrak{ī}$	as in <i>machine</i> .
\mathfrak{o}	as in German <i>Gott</i> .
$\mathfrak{ō}$	as in German <i>so</i> , English <i>boat</i> .
\mathfrak{q}	as in <i>not</i> (Eastern U. S.).
\mathfrak{u}	as in <i>full</i> , <i>put</i> .
$\mathfrak{ū}$	as in <i>rule</i> .
\mathfrak{y}	like \ddot{u} in German: <i>hübsch</i> , <i>Brücke</i> .
$\mathfrak{ȳ}$	as in German <i>grün</i> .

¹ j (pronounced like English y , German j) does not appear in Anglo-Saxon, but existed in Germanic (is found in Gothic).

ie	} These diphthongs (long and short) receive the stress upon the first element; the second element, being unaccented, is very much obscured in pronunciation. The sound of ea, ēa is approximately that of æ + a, ǣ + a (perhaps more nearly æ + uh); otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs are to be pronounced as indicated above.
īe	
ea	
ēa	
eo	
ēo	
io	
īo	

NOTE. — The diphthongs *ie*, *īe* are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into *i*, *ī*; in LWS the most usual representation is *y*, *ȳ*. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

4. (a) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: **b, d, l, m, n, p, r** (trilled), **t, w**. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(b) **c** has the sound of *k* (the symbol *k* occurs only exceptionally) when it precedes a back vowel (*cuman*), a vowel resulting from the umlaut of a back vowel (*cyn*) or a consonant (*cwen*). When it immediately precedes (*cild*) or follows (*ic*) a front vowel, it has approximately the sound of Modern English *ch* in *choose*. For instance, in the first two of the following forms **c** has the sound of *ch*; in the second two it has the sound of *k*: **cēosan, cēas, curon, coren**.

(c) **f** has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations **ff, fs, ft**, and in most medial positions (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., **hlāford, ofer, sealfian, æfre**.

NOTE. — In compounds like *ā-fyrhtan*, *of-lystan*, etc., *f* is strictly not in the medial position, and has therefore the voiceless sound.

(*d*) **g** has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either velar, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with velar or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in *frogga*, *frog*; and in the combination **ng**, as in English *longer*.

The combination **cg** (by origin a geminated *g*) is to be pronounced as *dg* in English *ridge*.

(*e*) **h** is never silent; it is pronounced (*a*) initially as in Modern English, (*b*) elsewhere as a voiceless spirant either velar (as in German *ach*) or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

(*f*) **s** has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single *s* between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., **wesan**, **rīsan**, etc.

(*g*) **θ** and **þ** are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of **f**) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed; e.g., **ōðor**, **cweðan**, **weorðan**, etc.

(*h*) **x** = *hs*, rather than *ks*. *Sc* is pronounced like Modern English *sh*.

ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I. — Simple words and words with formative or derivative suffixes are accented on the first syllable.

The most significant of these suffixes* may receive a secondary accent.

Thus, *dágas*, *gréne*, *éage*, *éagena*, *swéotole*, *hélpan*; *swétèst*, *ðúrstig*, *bóðung*, *læornunga*, *dýrling*, *mícelnès*, *wýnsùm*, *glæðlice*, *bérènde*, *wúndrian*, *wúndròde*.

NOTE. — No vowels or consonants are silent; and both long and short diphthongs require the accent to be placed on the first element.

The secondary accent on suffixes is inferred from metrical usage (see the chapter on VERSIFICATION: APPENDIX II, pp. 235 ff.) and from the habits of pronunciation of modern English.

Rule II. — Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

Thus, (1) substantive compounds: *góld-smið*, *moun-cýnn*, *swið-mòð* (adj.), *sélf-willes* (adv.), *ònd-giet*, *ònd-swàru*, *bí-gòng*, *bí-spèll*, *fór-wèard* (adj.), *ín-gòng*, *mís-dæð*, *ón-giunn*, *ór-èald* (adj.), *tó-wèard* (adj.), *ymb-hwýrft*.

(2) Verbal compounds: *ā-rísan*, *be-hátan*, *for-lætan*, *ge-bíddan*, *for-wéorðan*, *mis-fáran*, *ofer-cúman*, *tō-wéorpan*, *wið-stóndan*, *ymb-sittan*.

NOTE 1. — An important exception to *Rule II* is to be observed in the accentuation of substantive compounds with the prefixes *ge-*, *be-*, and *for-*; these prefixes are unaccented; e.g., *ge-bód*, *ge-bróðor*, *ge-féoh*, *ge-wéald*; *be-bód*, *be-gòng*, *be-hāt*; *for-gýtol* (adj.), *for-wýrd*. That, however, these prefixes were formerly accented in substantive compounds, according to the rule, is shown by *gáfol*, *gómel*, etc., in which the first element is *ga-*, the accented form of *ge-*; the accented form of *be-* is also left in words like *bígong*,

bí-spēll, **bí-wíst**, etc., and notice **bēot** < ***bí-hāt**,¹ by the side of the later **be-hāt**; and **frā-bēorht** (adj.), **frā-micel**, **frā-coð**, show a survival of the accented form of **for**.

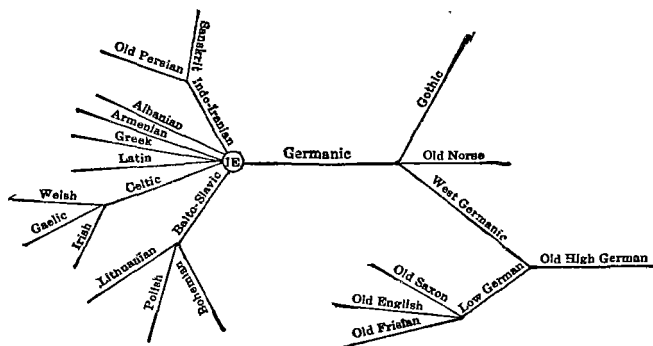
NOTE 2. — This difference in accentuation between substantive and verbal compounds (cf. English *abstract* : *abstract*; *present* : *present*; *subject* : *subject*) has (as, in part, seen above) resulted in a corresponding difference of form in certain prefixes :

ōnd-giet , <i>intelligence</i>	: on-gietan , <i>to understand.</i>
ōnd-sāc , <i>resistance</i>	: on-sācan , <i>to resist.</i>
āf-þūnca <i>grudge</i>	: of-þýncan , <i>to displease.</i>
bi-gēng , <i>practice</i>	: be-gōngan , <i>to practice.</i>
ór-cuāwe (adj.), <i>recognizable</i>	: ā-cuāwan , <i>to know.</i>
ōr-þōnc , <i>device</i>	: ā-þēncan , <i>to devise.</i>
ūð-gēng , <i>escape</i>	: oð-gōngan , <i>to escape.</i>
wīðer-sæc , <i>hostility</i>	: wið-sācan , <i>to resist.</i>

PHONOLOGICAL CHANGES.

6. Anglo-Saxon is one of the group of languages obviously descended from a common ancestor, a hypothetical language called Germanic, which in turn is a member of the Indo-European family, cognate to Latin, Greek, and Sanscrit. Other members of the Germanic group are Gothic (especially important because of the early date of the writings which have been preserved), Old Norse, Old High German, Old Saxon, and Old Frisian. Detailed study shows that Anglo-Saxon belongs to a sub-group (commonly called West Germanic, which includes the three languages last named (OHG, OS, OF)), and further that it was a member of a sub-group of West Germanic (called Low German), of which Old Saxon and Old Frisian are also members.

¹ Throughout this book forms preceded by an asterisk are hypothetical reconstructions which, it is believed, once existed, but are not actually recorded.



From a comparison of the words and forms of these languages, it is possible to establish the sounds and inflections that were used in Low German, in West Germanic, in Germanic, and even in Indo-European. Since change in pronunciation and forms is a constant characteristic of language, it is not surprising that West Germanic exhibits some alterations from Germanic and that Anglo-Saxon displays further changes from West Germanic. Indeed even in Germanic sound-changes occurred: thus *e* before *n* or *m* plus a consonant became *i*, and *e* before *i* or *j* became *i*.

In studying Anglo-Saxon it is necessary to observe carefully the sound-changes which occurred in it and which differentiate it from other Low German languages. In the following paragraphs the sound changes will be outlined in chronological order. The vowel changes in paragraphs 8, 9, etc. affected only vowels in accented syllables.

GEMINATION.

7. Gemination occurred in West Germanic. A single consonant (except *r*) when preceded by a short

vowel and followed by *j* doubled (was geminated). Later the *j* changed the quality of some of the preceding vowels, and finally it disappeared. Thus Germanic **cunja*- became in West Germanic **cunnja*- and finally in Anglo-Saxon *cynn*. Similarly **saljan* became **salljan* and finally in Anglo-Saxon *sellan*.

But *r* did not geminate. Hence Germanic **harja*- remained unchanged in West Germanic and finally became *here* in Anglo-Saxon.

NOTE 1. — It will be noticed that geminated *f* and *g* become *bb* and *cg* respectively.

NOTE 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative *j*, first becoming *i* (S. §§ 45, 8), did not cause gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, *sēc(e)an* (< **sōcian*), to seek; *dēman* (< **dōmlan*), to judge; *sēndan* (< **sōndian*), to send.

THE CHANGE OF *a* INTO *q*.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel *a* is changed into *q*. But there is no uniformity in the employment of *q* for *a*. The predominant form in EWS is *q*; in LWS it is *a*. (S. § 65.)

Thus, *qnd*, and; *hqnd*, hand; *lqnd*, land; *mōnig*, manig; *gqugan*, gangan; *gesqmnian*, gesamnian.

NOTE. — When the preceding *qn* (< *an*) occurs before a voiceless spirant. *h*, *f*, *θ*, *s*, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into *ō*. Under the same conditions, *in* and *un* become *i* and *ū*. (S. §§ 66, 185.)

Thus, *þōhte* (< **þonhte*), *sōfte* (< **sonfte*), softly; *tōð* (< **tqnð*), tooth; *qðor* (< **qnðor*), other; *gōs* (< **gqas*), goose; *sīð* (Goth. *sinþs*), a going; *swið* (Goth. *swinþs*), strong; *mūð* (Goth. *munþs*), mouth.

THE CHANGE OF *a* TO *æ*.

9. Short *a*, when not followed by a nasal, in primitive Anglo-Saxon was raised nearly, if not quite, to the posi-

tion of æ. Later, according to different conditions, it appears as æ or a.

æ appears (a) in monosyllables except when followed by **w**, **h**, **r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, or when preceded by **g**, **c**, **sc**. Thus **dæg**, **bæc**, **bæd**, **sæd**. (b) in polysyllables when in prehistoric Anglo-Saxon **e** or **i** stood in the following syllable. Thus, **dæg***es*, **tōgædere**, **sæcce** (ds. of **sacu**), **hæg***el*.

a appears (a) when followed by **w**. Thus, **clawe** (gen. of **clēa**). (b) in polysyllables when **e** does not stand in the following syllable. Thus, **dag***as*, **racu**, **nacod**, **magan**, **hladan**, **habban**. The **a** in past participles like **slagen** is due to the fact that earlier the ending was **-an**.

BREAKING.

10. (a) Before **r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, and **h**, the raised **a** (mentioned in **9**), **e**, and **i** are "broken" into short diphthongs, **a** becoming **ea**, and **e**, **i**, becoming **eo**, **io**. (S. §§ 77-84.)

1. Thus, **a** into **ea**: ***hard** > **heard**, *hard*; ***half** > **healf**, *half*; **weard**, pret. sg. of **weorðan**, *to become*; **wealdan**, *to wield*; **beald**, *bold*; **feallan**, *to fall*; **heall**, *hall*; **ealht**, *eight*; **seah**, pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see*.

2. **e** into **eo** (**io**) before **r** + consonant: **weorðan**, *to become*; **eorðe**, *earth*; **heorte**, *heart*; **weorc**, *work*.

e into **eo** (**io**) before **l** + consonant is restricted to **l** + **c** or **h**: **meolcan**, *to milk*; **seolh**, *seal*. Otherwise the **e** remains: **helpan**, *to help*; **swelgan**, *to swallow*; **sweltan**, *to die*.

Before **h**: **feohtan**, *to fight*; **teohbian**, *to arrange*; **feoh**, *cattle*; ***sehan** > ***seohan** > **sēon** (**18**).

3. **i** into **io** (**eo**): stem ***hirdia** > ***hiordi** > **hierde** (i-umlaut), *herdsman*; **Piht**, **Pioht**, **Peoht**, *Pict*.

(b) Long vowels, especially *i*, break before *h*:
 *liht > lēohht; *betwīh > betwēoh.

NOTE. — Breaking results from the combination of a front vowel (*a*, *e*, *i*) and a velar consonant (*r*, *l*, *h*). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite back vowel. One may observe this in pronouncing *well* as *wæ-al*; *there* as *thæ-ar* or *the-ur*; *fire* as *fi-ur* or *fi-or*. It is this glide-vowel that supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

DIPHTHONGIZATION BY INITIAL PALATAL.

11. The palatals *g*, *c*, and *sc*, in the initial position, change a following *æ* into *ea*; *ǣ* (= Germanic *ē*) into *ēa*; and *e* into *ie* (*i*, *y*; see 3, Note). (S. § 75.)

(a) Thus, *æ* into *ea*: *gǣf (9) > geaf, gave; *gǣt > geat, got; *cǣf > ceaf, chaff; Lat. castra > *cæster > ceaster, town; *scǣl > sceal, shall; *scǣft > sceaft, shaft; *scær > scear, sheared (pret. sg.).

(b) *ǣ* into *ēa*: *gǣfon > gēafon, gave (pret. pl.); *gǣton > gēaton, got (pret. pl.); Lat. cāseus > *cāsi > *cēasi > cīese (i-umlaut), cheese; *scǣp > scēap, sheep; *scǣron > scēaron, sheared (pret. pl.).

(c) *e* into *ie* (*i*, *y*): *gefan > giefan, to give; *getan > gietan, to get; *sceran > scieran, to shear.

NOTE 1. — Before all vowels except *æ*, *ǣ* (= Germanic *ē*) and *e*, initial *g* and *c* do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); but initial *sca-* and *sco-* frequently become *scea-*, *sceo-*; e.g., scand, sceand, scōnd, sceōnd, shame; pret. scān, scēan, shone; Scottas, Sceottas, the Scots; scop, sceop, poet; scaean, sceacan, pret. scōc, scēoc, shake; pret. scōp, scēop, created.

NOTE 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial *c*, *cc*, *g*, and *cg*, followed by *a*, *o*, or *u*, is often indicated by the insertion of an *e* (sometimes of an *i*). (S. § 206, 6.)

Thus, sēc(e)an (< *sōclan, S. § 45, 8; Goth. sōkjan), to seek; cwēcc(e)an (< *cwæcjan), to quake; mēnig(e)o (< *manigī;

Goth. *managel*), *multitude*; *bycg(e)an* (Goth. *bugjan*), *to buy*; *sęcg(e)as*, *sęcg(e)a*, *secg(i)um*, pl. of *sęcg* (stem **sægja*), *man*.

NOTE 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in the pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus, for example, for *ia* (*ja*) the graphic substitutes may be *ga*, *iga*, *igea*; for *ie* they may be *ge*, *ige*: *nęrlan*, *nęrgan*, *nęrgan*, *nęrigean*, *to save*; *hęr(i)g(e)as*, *hęr(i)g(e)a*, *hęr(i)gum*, pl. of *here* (stem **hęrja-*), *army*; *wundriende*, *wundrigende*, *wondering*; *wini-g(e)a*, gen. pl. of *wine* (stem **wini-*), *friend*.

Also as a graphic substitute for final *i*, some use is made of *ig*: *bī-spell*, *big-spell*, *parable*; *hī*, *hig*, pron.; *sī*, *sig* (Opt.), *be*; and medial *ig* is occasionally represented by *igg*: *igað*, *iggað*, *small island*. (S. § 24, Note.)

NOTE 4. — It is also to be observed that initial **jā*, **jo* become *gēa*, *geo* (*gio*). Thus, *gēar* (< **jār*; Goth. *jēr*), *year*; *geoc*, *gloc* (< **joc*; Goth. *juk*), *yoke*. In like manner initial **ju* becomes *geo*, *gio*, or is represented by *iu* (*io*). Thus, *geong*, *giong*, *lung* (< **jung*; Goth. *juggs*), *young*; *gēo*, *gio*, *iu*, *io* (Goth. *ju*), *formerly*. (S. § 74.)

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except *cg*) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, *mōnn*, *mōn*, *man*; *męnn*, *męn*, *men*; *eall*, *eal*, *all*; *cynn*, *cyn*, *kin*; *będd*, *będ*, *bed*; *sibb*, *sib*, *peace*. — But, *sęcg*, *man*; *hrycg*, *ridge*; *węcg*, *wedge*.

UMLAUT (i-UMLAUT).

13. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an *i* or *j* of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called *i-umlaut*, or briefly, *umlaut*. The *i* and *j* causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into *e* or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus:

æ (< a. 9)	{ becomes e. (Sometimes æ. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.)
ɔ (< a. 8)	becomes e.
ā (< Germanic ai)	becomes æ.
ǣ (< Germanic ē)	remains æ.
o, ō	become e, ē.
u, ū	become y, ȳ.
ea, ēa	become ie, iē; i, ī; in LWS usually y, ȳ (3, Note).
eo, ēo	
io, iō	

(a) Thus, æ into e: *here* (< stem **bærja*), *army*; *leġgan* (< **læg + jan*), *to lay*; *seġlan* (< **sæl + jan*), *to give*; *mēte* (stem **mæti*), *meat*.

(b) ɔ into e: dat. sg. *mēn(n)* (< **mōnni*), nom. (acc.) pl. *mēn(n)* (< **mōnniz*), *man*; *ðenc(e)an* (< **ðōncian*), *to think*; *wēndan* (< **wōndian*), *to turn*.

(c) ā and ǣ into æ: *dæl* (stem **dāli*; Goth. *dails*), *portion*; *dælan* (< **dālian*; Goth. *dailjan*), *to share*; *hælan* (< **hālian*; Goth. *hailjan*), *to heal*; *dæd* (stem **dædi*; Goth. *-dēds*), *deed*; *læce* (stem **lǣcia*; Goth. *lēkeis*), *leech*.

(d) o, ō into e, ē: *morgen* (< **morgan*), but *mergen* (< **morgin*; Goth. *maurgins*), *morrow*; dat. sg. *dehter* (< **dohtri*), *daughter*; *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *fēt, tēð, gēs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *fōt, foot, tōð* (8, Note), *tooth*, *gōs, goose*.

NOTE. — The umlaut of o (short) is restricted because o appeared in prehistoric Anglo-Saxon only rarely before i, j. Short o in L.E. became a in Germanic. Hence Germanic had no o. Later Germanic

u when not followed by **i**, **j**, **u**, or a nasal became **o**. The **o** in forms like **morgin*, **dohtri* probably is due to the influence of the **o** in **morgan*, **dohtor*.

(e) **u**, **ū** into **y**, **ȳ**: *cyning* (< **cuning*), *king*; *cyme* (stem **cumi*), *a coming*; *lyre* (stem **luri*), *loss*; *gylden* (< **guldin*, see note under (*d*)), adj. *golden*; *bycgan* (Goth. *bugjan*), *to buy*; *lȳs*, *mȳs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *mūs*, *mouse*, *lūs*, *louse*; *cȳðan* (< **cūðian* < **cunðian*, 8, Note; Goth. *kunþjan*), *to make known*.

(f) **ea**, **eo**, **io** into **ie** (**i**, **y**), and **ēa**, **ēo**, **īo** into **īe** (**ī**, **ȳ**): *wielm*, *wylm* (stem **wæلمي* > **wealmi*, 10, a, 1), *a surging*; *eald*, *old*, comp. *ieldra*, sup. *ieldesta*; *hierde* (stem **hirdia* > **heordia*, 10, a, 3), *herdsman*; *feorr*, *far*, *āfyrran*, *to remove*; *hieran* (< **hēarian*; Goth. *hausjan*), *to hear*; *geliefan* (< **gelēafian*; Goth. *galaubjan*), *to believe*; *lēoht*, *light*, *liehtan*, *to illuminate*; *frīend*, *fīend*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *frīond* (*frēond*), *friend*, *fīond* (*fēond*), *foe*.

NOTE. — In Germanic, **e** became **i** before **i**, **j**, essentially an umlaut but of far earlier date than the foregoing umlaut (cf. 6 and 87, *f*).

u-o-a-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, **a** may be changed into **ea**, and **e**, **i** into **eo**, **io**, by the influence of **u**, **o**, or **a** in the following syllable. This process is called **u-o-a-umlaut**. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, *eafora*, *heir*; *heafora*, *head*; *weorold*, *world*; *heofon*, *heaven*; *metod*, *meotod*, *Creator*; *seofon*, *seven*; *wita*, *wiota*, *wise man*; *clipode*, *cleopode*, past of *clipian*, *to cry out* (99); *medu*, *medo*, *meodo*, *mead*; *siodu*, *custom*.

Intervening *c* and *g* prevent the operation of this umlaut: *nacod*, adj. *naked*; *magu*, *mago*, *son*; *racu*, *narrative*; *sacu*, *strife*; *regol*, *rule*; *plega*, *play*; *sigor*, *victory*.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, *eo* (*io*) which resulted from the breaking of *e* before *h* (10, a, 2) becomes *ie* (*i*, *y*). This process presupposes the change of the velar *h*, which caused the breaking, into a palatal *h*, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of *i*-umlaut. (S. § 108.)

Thus, *reoht*, *riecht*, *riht*, *ryht*, *right*; *cneoht*, *cnieht*, *cnihht*, *cuyht*, *boy*; *seox* (*x* = *hs*), *siex*, *six*, *syx*, *siz*.

NOTE 1. — In LWS *ea*, *ēa* before *h*, *x*, *g*, and *c* are sometimes changed into *e*, *ē*: *sleh* (for *sleah*) imp. sg. of *slēan*, *to strike*; *seh* (for *seah*) pret. sg. of *sēon*, *to see*; *geneahhe*, *geneh(h)e*, *enough*; *nēah*, *nēh*, *near*; *ðēah*, *ðēh*, *though*; *weaxan*, *wexan*, *to grow*; *bēag*, *bēg*, *ring*; *ēac*, *ēc*, *also*.

NOTE 2. — In LWS *ea*, *ēa* after the palatals *g*, *c*, and *sc* are also sometimes changed into *e*, *ē* (S. § 109): *gef* (for *geaf*) pret. sg. of *giefan*, *to give*; *get* (for *geat*) pret. sg. of *gietan*, *to get*; *geat*, *get*, *gate*; *gēar*, *gēr*, *year*; *ongēan*, *ongēn* *against*; *cealf*, *celf*, *calf*; *scēap*, *scēp*, *sheep*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL *g*.

16. After a front vowel, *g* (palatal) often disappears before *d* and *n*, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, *bregdan*, *brēdan*, pret. sg. *brægd*, *bræd*, *to brandish*; pret. sg. *sægde*, *sæde*, pp. *gesægd*, *gesæd*, of *sęgan*, *to say*; *frignan*, *frīnan*, *to inquire*; *mægden*, *māden*, *maiden*; *ðegen*, *ðēn*, *servant*; *ðegnian*, *ðēnian*, *to serve*; *wægn*, *wān*, *wain*.

u when not followed by **i, j, u**, or a nasal became **o**. The **o** in forms like **morgin*, **dohtri* probably is due to the influence of the **o** in **morgan*, **dohtor*.

(e) **u, ū** into **y, ȳ**: *cyning* (<**cuning*), *king*; *cyme* (stem **cumi*), *a coming*; *lyre* (stem **luri*), *loss*; *gylden* (<**guldin*, see note under (*d*)), adj. *golden*; *bycgan* (Goth. *bugjan*), *to buy*; *lȳs, mȳs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *mūs*, *mouse*, *lūs*, *louse*; *cȳðan* (<**cūðian* < **cunðian*, 8, Note; Goth. *kunþjan*), *to make known*.

(f) **ea, eo, io** into **ie (i, y)**, and **ēa, ēo, iō** into **īe (ī, ȳ)**: *wielm. wylm* (stem **wælmi* > **wealmi*, 10, a, 1), *a surging*; *eald*, *old*, comp. *ieldra*, sup. *ieldesta*; *hierde* (stem **hirdia* > **heordia*, 10, a, 3), *herdsman*; *feorr*, *far*, *āfyrran*, *to remove*; *hīeran* (<**hēarian*; Goth. *hausjan*), *to hear*; *geliefan* (<**gelēafian*; Goth. *galaubjan*), *to believe*; *lēoht*, *light*, *liehtan*, *to illuminate*; *frīend*, *friend*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *frīond* (*frēond*), *friend*, *fīond* (*fēond*), *foe*.

NOTE. — In Germanic, **e** became **i** before **i, j**, essentially an umlaut but of far earlier date than the foregoing umlaut (cf. 6 and 87, f.).

u-o-a-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, **a** may be changed into **ea**, and **e, i** into **eo, io**, by the influence of **u, o**, or **a** in the following syllable. This process is called **u-o-a-umlaut**. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, *eafora*, *heir*; *heafora*, *head*; *weorold*, *world*; *heofon*, *heaven*; *metod*, *meotod*, *Creator*; *seofon*, *seven*; *wita*, *wiota*, *wise man*; *clipode*, *cleopode*, past of *clīpian*, *to cry out* (99); *medu*, *medo*, *meodo*, *mead*; *siodu*, *custom*.

Intervening **c** and **g** prevent the operation of this umlaut: **nacod**, adj. *naked*; **magu**, **mago**, *son*; **racu**, *narrative*; **sacu**, *strife*; **regol**, *rule*; **plega**, *play*; **sigor**, *victory*.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, **eo** (**io**) which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** (**10**, *a*, 2) becomes **ie** (**i**, **y**). This process presupposes the change of the velar **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of **i**-umlaut. (S. § 108.)

Thus, **reoht**, **rieht**, **riht**, **ryht**, *right*; **cneoht**, **cnieht**, **cnihht**, **cnyht**, *boy*; **seox** (**x** = **hs**), **siex**, **six**, **syx**, *six*.

NOTE 1. — In LWS **ea**, **ēa** before **h**, **x**, **g**, and **c** are sometimes changed into **e**, **ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan**, *to strike*; **seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see*; **geneahhe**, **geneh(h)e**, *enough*; **nēah**, **nēh**, *near*; **ðēah**, **ðēh**, *though*; **weaxan**, **wexan**, *to grow*; **bēag**, **bēg**, *ring*; **ēac**, **ēc**, *also*.

NOTE 2. — In LWS **ea**, **ēa** after the palatals **g**, **e**, and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e**, **ē** (S. § 109): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **giefan**, *to give*; **get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gietan**, *to get*; **geat**, **get**, *gate*; **gēar**, **gēr**, *year*; **ongēan**, **ongēn** *against*; **cealf**, **celf**, *calf*; **scēap**, **scēp**, *sheep*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a front vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan**, **brēdan**, pret. sg. **brægd**, **bræd**, *to brandish*; pret. sg. **sægde**, **sæde**, pp. **gesægd**, **gesæd**, of **sęegan**, *to say*; **frignan**, **frīnan**, *to inquire*; **mægden**, **māden**, *maiden*; **ðegen**, **ðēn**, *servant*; **ðegnian**, **ðēnian**, *to serve*; **wægn**, **wān**, *wain*.

The occasional disappearance of **g** (velar) after a back vowel is due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon**, pp. **brōden** (for **brugdon**, **brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan**, **brēdan**, etc.

NOTE. — The aspirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS) of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long back vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēag** (**bēah**), *ring*; **burg** (**burh**), *borough*; **earg** (**earh**), *cowardly*; **iergðu** (**ierhðu**), *cowardice*; **sorg** (**sorh**), *sorrow*; **flōg** (**flōh**), *lōg* (**lōh**), **slōg** (**slōh**), pret. of **fleān**, *to slay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by **r** or **l** and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse*; **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life*; **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal*.

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, the first vowel absorbing the second. The resulting vowels or diphthongs are long. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property*; **eoh**, gen. **ēos**, *horse*; **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril*; **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high*.

NOTE 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs sometimes before inflexional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition: **hēah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222, Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hīera** (**hīerra**); **hēalic**, *high*; **plēolic**, *perilous*; **nēa-læcan**, *to draw near*.

NOTE 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic *h* ; for example : *slēan* (< **sleahan*, 10, a, 1, < **slahan*), *to strike* ; *ſwēan* (Goth. *ſwahan*), *to wash* ; *ēa* (< **aha*, Goth. *ahva*, OS and OHG *aha*), *river* ; *tēar* (< **tahur*), *tear* ; *sēon* (*sion*) (< **seohan* < **sehan* ; Goth. *saihvān*, OS and OHG *sehan*), *to see* ; *gefēon* (< **gefēhan*), *to rejoice* ; *twēo* (< **twēho*), *doubt* ; *ſēon* (< *ſihan* (10, b) ; Goth. *ſeihan* < **ſēnhan*), *to thrive* ; *wrēon* (< **wrihan*), *to cover* ; *bēot* (< **bīhāt*), *boast*.

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel : *fōn* (< **fōhan* < **fōnhan*), *to seize* ; *hōn* (< **hōhan* < **hōnhan*), *to hang* ; *tēon* (< **tēohan*), *to draw* ; *flēon* (< **flēohan*), *to flee*.

INFLUENCE OF *w*.

19. The diphthongs *eo*, *io* produced by the breaking (10, a) or by the *u-o*-umlaut (14) of *e*, *i* are sometimes labialized by a preceding *w* into *u* or *o*. (S. §§ 71, 72.)

Thus, *weorðan* (10, a, 2) (< **werðan*), *to become*, appears also in the form *wurðan* ; *weorðian*, *wurðian*, *to honor* ; *weorpan*, *wurpan*, *to throw* ; *weorold* (14), *worold*, *woruld*, *world* ; *sweord*, *swurd*, *sword* ; *wita*, *wiota* (14), *weota*, *wuta*, *wise man* ; *widuwe*, *wioduwe* (14), *wuduwe*, *widow* ; *betwīh*, *betwēoh* (10, b), *betwuh*, with disappearance of *w*, *betuh*, *between*.

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

In Indo-European, the classes of nouns differed from each other by having distinctive formative suffixes, to which were added case-endings. Thus some nouns were made of stem + *o* + case ending (e.g., *s* in the nominative, *m* in the accusative). Others were made by the addition of *ā* and case endings to the stem. A third type added *i* and case endings. A fourth had no vowel-suffix but added the case endings directly to the stem; a fifth used *u* as its suffix before the addition of the case endings. In each individual language sound-laws might change the appearance of these formative suffixes. For instance, though Greek preserves the *o* of the second class (e.g., *logos*), in Sanscrit it became *a*, in Latin before *s* and *u* it became *u*, and in Germanic it became *a*. Thus the *-a* stems of Anglo-Saxon correspond to the second declension of Latin. In the first declension Latin kept *ā* as *ā* (*tabulā*-), but Germanic changed it to *ō*. The *i* stems of Anglo-Saxon correspond to those third declension nouns in Latin which had *-ium* in the genitive plural (e.g., *hostis*, which is cognate to A. S. *gæst*). The fourth kind of nouns (consonant stems) in Latin are those nouns of the third declension which had *-um* in the genitive plural (e.g., *rēx*). The *u* stems of Anglo-Saxon correspond to nouns of the fourth declension in Latin. The fact that the original case endings rarely appear in Anglo-Saxon is due to the fading away of final sounds which is the result of care-

less utterance, and which occurs in most languages in course of centuries; e.g., since Anglo-Saxon times final vowels in polysyllables have entirely disappeared.

THE **a**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235-250.)

20. The **a**-declension (which includes the stems in **-ja** and **-wa**) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns.

MASCULINE **a**-STEMS.

21. (a) Monosyllabic themes: **stān** (Germanic ***stainas** > **-az**; **ai** > **ā**), *stone*; **dæg**, *day*; **weal(1)**, *wall*; **mearh**, *horse*.

Sing. N.A.	stān	dæg	weal(1) (12)	mearh
G.	stānes	dæges	wealles (10, a, 1)	mēares (17)
D.I.	stāne	dæge	wealle	mēare
Plur. N.A.	stānas	dagas (9)	weallas	mēaras
G.	stāna	daga	wealla	mēara
D.I.	stānum	dagum	weallum	mēarum

NOTE. — Sing. D.I. forms without ending are found rarely, e.g., **hām**, **dæg**.

22. (b) Dissyllabic themes: **ēðel**, *property*; **engel**, *angel*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **fugol**, *bird*.

Sing. N.A.	ēðel	engel	heofon (14)	fugol
G.	ēðles	engles	heofones	fugles
D.I.	ēðle	engle	heofone	fugle
Plur. N.A.	ēðlas	englas	heofenas	fuglas
G.	ēðla	engla	heofena	fugla
D.I.	ēðlum	englum	heofenum	fuglum

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is syncopated (**ēðles**, **engles**); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (**heofones**).

(2) But certain of the themes in **-el**, **-or**, **-er**, **-or** almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (*fugles*; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: *wǣfels*, *wǣfelses*, *covering*; *fǣtels*, *fǣtelses*, *vessel*; *hęngest*, *hęngestes*, *stallion*; *fǣreld*, *fǣreldes*, *journey*.

NOTE. — There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form *e* before a following *a*, *o*, *u* (*heofones*, but *heofenas*; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of *o* and *e* as middle vowels.

NEUTER a-STEMS.

24. (a) Monosyllabic themes: *gēar*, *year*; *word*, *word*; *fæt*, *vessel*; *lim*, *limb*; *feoh*, *cattle*.

S. N.A. <i>gēar</i> (11, 4)	word	fæt	lim	feoh (<i>fēo</i>)
G. <i>gēares</i>	wordes	fætes	limes	fēos (18)
D.I. <i>gēare</i>	worde	fæte	lime	fēo
P. N.A. <i>gēar</i>	word	fatu (9)	limu , leomu (14)	
G. <i>gēara</i>	worda	fata	lima , leoma	
D.I. <i>gēarum</i>	wordum	fatum	limum , leomum	

25. The case-ending (*u*) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: *gēar*, *word*, but *fatu*, *limu* (*liomu*, *leomu*).

NOTE. — The case-ending *u* of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to *o* or *a*. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: *gebed*, *prayer*; *gefeoht*, *fight*; *gewrit*, *writing*; *bebod*, *command*.

26. (b) Dissyllabic themes: *hēafod*, *head*; *nieten* (*nȳten*), *animal*; *wǣpen*, *weapon*; *wæter*, *water*.

S. N.A. hēafod	nīeten	wāpen	wæter
G. hēafdes	nīetenes	wāpnes	wæteres
D.I. hēafde	nīetene	wāpne	wætere
P. N.G. hēaf(o)du	nīetenu	wāpnū, -en	wæter, -u
G. hēafda	nīetena	wāpna	wætera
D.I. hēafdum	nīetenum	wāpnum	wæterum

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (**hēafdes**, **wāpnes**); it is retained after a short radical syllable (**wæteres**), and in some words in **-en** having a long radical syllable (**nīetenes**). The case-ending **u** (**o**, **a**) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (**hēaf(o)du**, **nīetenu**), **dēoflu** (**-o**, **-a**), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (**wæter**).

NOTE. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending **u**.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER **ja**-STEMS.

28. Some nouns used the suffix **ja**- throughout their inflection.

(a) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, **hierde**, *shepherd*; **here**, *army*; **hrycg**, *ridge*. — Neuter, **wīte**, *punishment*; **cynn**, *kin*.

S. N.A. hierde (13, f)	here (13, a)	hrycg (12)	wīte	cyn(n) (12)
G. hierdes	her(i)ges (11 3)	hrycgēs	wītes	cynnes
D.I. hierde	her(i)ge	hrycge	wīte	cynne
P. N.A. hierdas	here(1)g(e)as	hrycgas	wītu	cyn(n)
G. hierda	her(i)g(e)a	hrycga	wīta	cynna
D.I. hlerdum	her(i)gum	hrycgum	wītum	cynnum

29. Nouns in **-ja** (= **ia** after a long radical syllable, 7, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

of a single consonant (except **r**) before **j** when the radical vowel is short (**7**) : stem ***hrugja-** > **hrycg**, etc.

30. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes : Masculine, **ǣfen**, *evening*; **fiscere**, *fisher*. — Neuter, **wēsten**, *waste*.

S. N.A.	ǣfen	fiscere	wēsten
G.	ǣfen(n)es	fisceres	wēsten(n)es
D.I.	ǣfen(n)e	fiscere	wēsten(n)e
P. N.A.	ǣfen(n)as	fisceras	wēsten(n)u
G.	ǣfen(n)a	fiscera	wēsten(n)a
D.I.	ǣfen(n)um	fiscerum	wēsten(n)um

NOTE. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending : **ǣfen(n)es**, **wēsten(n)es**, etc.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER **wa**-STEMS.

31. Themes : Masculine, **bearu**, *grove*; **ḡēow**, *servant*. — Neuter, **searu**, *device*; **cnēo(w)**, *knee*.

S. N.A.	bearu, -o	ḡēo(w)	searu, -o	cnēo(w)
G.	bearwes	ḡēowes	searwes	cnēowes
D.I.	bearwe	ḡēowe	searwe	cnēowe
P. N.A.	bearwas	ḡēowas	searu, -o	cnēow(u), cnēo
G.	bearwa	ḡēowa	searwa	cnēowa
D.I.	bearwum	ḡēowum	searwum	cnēowum

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the **w** of the stem has become final **u** (**o**) of the theme: stem ***barwa-** > ***baru**; gen. ***barwes** > **bearwes** (**10**, *a*, 1); the broken vowel **ea** is transferred to the theme.

(2) The **wa**-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are: masc. **snā(w)**, *snow*; **ḡēaw**, *custom*; — masc. and neut. **dēaw**, *dew*; **hlāw**, *hlāw*, *mound*; **hrā(w)**, **hrǣ(w)** *corpse*; — neut. **bealu**, *evil*; **mealu**, *meal*; **hlēo(w)**, *protection*; **trēo(w)**, *tree*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, **u**, **o**, or **e**, is often developed before **w**: **bear(u)we**, **bear(o)we**; **sear(u)we**, **sear(e)we**; **beal(o)wes**, etc. (cf. **37**, Note).

THE δ -DECLENSION. (S. §§ 251-260.)

33. All nouns of the δ -declension (which includes the stems in $-j\bar{o}$ and $-w\bar{o}$) are feminine.

 δ -STEMS.

34. Themes: *giefu*, *gift*; *lār*, *lore*; *frōfor*, *consolation*; *firen*, *sīn*; *costung*, *temptation*.

S. N.	<i>giefu</i> , -o	<i>lār</i>	<i>frōfor</i>	<i>firen</i>	<i>costung</i>
G.	<i>giefe</i>	<i>lāre</i>	<i>frōfre</i>	<i>firene</i>	<i>costunga</i> , -e
D.I.	<i>giefe</i>	<i>lāre</i>	<i>frōfre</i>	<i>firene</i>	<i>costunga</i> , -e
A.	<i>giefe</i>	<i>lāre</i>	<i>frōfre</i>	<i>firene</i>	<i>costunga</i> , -e
P. N.A.	<i>giefa</i> , -e	<i>lāra</i> , -e	<i>frōfra</i> , -e	<i>firena</i> , -e	<i>costunga</i> , -e
G.	<i>giefa</i> , -ena	<i>lāra</i> , -ena	<i>frōfra</i>	<i>firena</i>	<i>costunga</i>
D.I.	<i>giefum</i>	<i>lārum</i>	<i>frōfrum</i>	<i>firenum</i>	<i>costungum</i>

NOTE. — Sing. D.I. forms without ending are found rarely, e.g., *stræt*.

35. The case-ending *u* of the nom. sg. is retained only in words like *giefu* (with short radical syllable). In the gen. pl. some use is made of the case-ending *-ena*, which is taken from the *n*-declension (44). Nouns in *-ung* have commonly the case-ending *-a* in the gen. dat. acc. sg. After a long radical syllable the middle vowel is syncopeated (*frōfre*); it is retained when the radical syllable is short (*firene*).

 $j\bar{o}$ -STEMS.

36. Themes: *wylf*, *she-wolf*; *sib(b)*, *peace*; *byrðen*, *burden*; *hālignes*, *holiness*.

S. N.	<i>wylf</i>	<i>sib(b)</i> (12)	<i>byrðen</i>	<i>hālignes</i>
G.	<i>wylfe</i>	<i>sibbe</i>	<i>byrðen(n)e</i>	<i>hālignesse</i>
D.I.	<i>wylfe</i>	<i>sibbe</i>	<i>byrðen(n)e</i>	<i>hālignesse</i>
A.	<i>wylfe</i>	<i>sibbe</i>	<i>byrðen(n)e</i>	<i>hālignesse</i>
P. N.A.	<i>wylfa</i> , -e	<i>sibba</i> , -e	<i>byrðen(n)a</i> , -e	<i>hālignessa</i> , -e
G.	<i>wylfa</i>	<i>sibba</i>	<i>byrðen(n)a</i>	<i>hālignessa</i>
D.I.	<i>wylfum</i>	<i>sibbum</i>	<i>byrðen(n)um</i>	<i>hālignessum</i>

Some of the more common *jō*-stems are: *bęn(u)*, *wound*; *blīðs*, *bliss, bliss*; *brycg*, *bridge*; *byrgen*, *tomb*; *candel*, *candle*; *ęcg*, *edge*; *giemen*, *care*; *gyden*, *god-dess*; *hełł*, *hell*; *hild*, *battle*; *liðs*, *liss, favor*; *milds*, *milts, mercy*; *sciell*, *scyll, shell*; *syn(u)*, *sin*; *wyn(u)*, *joy*; *ȳð*, *wave*.

wō-STEMS.

37. Themes: *stōw*, *place*; *beadu*, *battle*; *lāes*, *pas-ture*: *māed*, *meadow*.

S. N.	stōw	beadu	lāes	māed
G.	stōwe	beadwe	lāes(w)e	māed(w)e
D. I.	stōwe	beadwe	lāes(w)e	māed(w)e
A.	stōwe	beadwe	lāes(w)e	māed(w)e, (māed)
P. N. A.	stōwa, -e	beadwa, -e	lāes(w)a, -e	māed(w)a, -e
G.	stōwa	beadwa	lāes(w)a	māed(w)a
D. I.	stōwum	beadwum	lāes(w)um	māed(w)um

Here belong also *hrēow*, *repentance*; *trēow*, *faithful-ness*; *nearu*, *distress*; the plurals *frætwa*, *-e*, *geatwa*, *-e*, *getāwa*, *-e*, *ornaments, arms*; and *ēa*, *water* (< **ahu*, **18**, Note 2; Goth. *ahwa*), gen. sg. *ēa* (*ēas*, *īe*), dat. sg. *ēa* (*īe*, *ēi*), acc. sg. *ēa*; nom. acc. pl. *ēa* (*ēan*); dat. pl. *ēaum* (*ēam*). There is also a trace of this declension in the nom. acc. pl. *clēa*, *clēo*, dat. pl. *clēam* (*clām*), *claws*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, may be developed before *w*: *bead(u)we*, *bead(o)we*, *near(o)we*, *geat(e)we*, etc. (cf. **32**, Note).

THE *i*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261-269.)

38. The *i*-declension includes nouns of all genders, but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-endings of the *a*-declension.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER I-STEMS.

39. Themes: Masculine, *hryre*, *fall*; *frēondscipe*, *friendship*; pl. *Dēne*, *the Danes*; *feng*, *grasp*; pl. *Engle*, *the Angles*. — Neuter, *sife*, *sieve*.

S. N.A.	<i>hryre</i>	<i>frēondscipe</i>	<i>feng</i>	<i>sife</i>
G.	<i>hryres</i>	<i>frēondscipes</i>	<i>fenges</i>	<i>sifes</i>
D.I.	<i>hryre</i>	<i>frēondscipe</i>	<i>fenge</i>	<i>sife</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hryras</i>	<i>Dēne</i>	<i>Engle</i>	<i>sifu</i>
G.	<i>hryra</i>	<i>Dēn(ige)a</i>	<i>Engla</i>	<i>sifa</i>
D.I.	<i>hryrum</i>	<i>Dēnum</i>	<i>Englum</i>	<i>sifum</i>

40. The original *i* of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as *e* in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: **hruri* > *hryre*. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is *e* (<*i*), but it has been almost totally superseded by *-as* of the *a*-declension, except in proper nouns like *Dēne*, *Engle*, etc.

NOTE. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are *wine*, *friends*; gen. pl. *winigea*; *stēde*, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms *winas*, gen. *wīna*, *stēdas*, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

FEMININE I-STEMS.

41. Themes: *dāēd*, *deceit*; *cwēn*, *woman*; *scyld*, *guilt*.

S. N.	<i>dāēd</i>	<i>cwēn</i>	<i>scyld</i>
G.	<i>dāēde</i>	<i>cwēne</i>	<i>scyldē</i>
D.I.	<i>dāēde</i>	<i>cwēne</i>	<i>scyldē</i>
A.	<i>dāēd (-e)</i>	<i>cwēn (-e)</i>	<i>scyld</i>
P. N.A.	<i>dāēde (-a)</i>	<i>cwēne (-a)</i>	<i>scyldē (-a)</i>
G.	<i>dāēda</i>	<i>cwēna</i>	<i>scylda</i>
D.I.	<i>dāēdum</i>	<i>cwēnum</i>	<i>scyldum</i>

42. The case-endings acc. sg. *-e*, nom. acc. pl. *-a* are often employed; they are adopted from the *ō*-declension.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the *ō*-declension.

THE *u*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270-275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, *sunu*, *son*. — Feminine, *hond*, *hand*.

S. N.A.	<i>sunu</i> , -o, -a	<i>hond</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>honda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>honda</i>
P. N.A.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>honda</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>honda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunum</i>	<i>hondum</i>

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. *wudu* (< *wiodu*, 19), gen. dat. sg. *wuda*; *sidu* (*siodu*, 14), *custom*, acc. pl. *siodo*; *medu* (*meodu*, 14), *mead*, dat. sg. *meodu*, -o; *feld*, *field*, dat. sg. *felda*; *ford*, *ford*, dat. sg. *forda*; *winter*, *winter*, dat. sg. *wintra*; *sumor*, *summer*, dat. sg. *sumera*; *weald*, dat. sg. *wealda*; — fem. *duru*, *door*, dat. sg. *duru*, -a; — neut. *fela* (*feola*, 14), *much*.

THE WEAK DECLENSION (*n*-DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276-278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., *nōma*, *name*; fem., *tunge*, *tongue*; neut., *ēage*, *eye*; masc., *gefēa*, *joy*.

S. N.	<i>nōma</i>	<i>tunge</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēa</i>
G. D. I.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
P. N. A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
G.	<i>nōmena</i>	<i>tungena</i>	<i>ēagena</i>	<i>gefēana</i>
D. I.	<i>nōmum</i>	<i>tungum</i>	<i>ēagum</i>	<i>gefēa(u)m</i>

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana**, **-ona**, **-una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel which absorbed the vowels of the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord*; **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt*; **ǣrēa**, *threat*; — fem. **fā**, *arrow*.

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN **-u**, **-o**. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlencu**, *pride*; **stręngu** (**stręngðu**, **stręngð**), *strength*.

S. N.	wlencu, -o	stręngu, -o	stręngðu, -o, stręngð
G.	wlence; -u, -o	stręnge; -u, -o	stręngðe; -u, -o
D. I.			
A.			
P. N. A.	wlenc(e)a, -u, -o	stręnge, -a; -u, -o	stręngðe, -a; -u, -o
G.	wlenc(e)a	stręnga	stręngða
D. I.	wlencum	stręngum	stręngðum

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(n)** (e.g., **brædu**, **bræd** = Goth. **braidai**; **ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ō**-declension in ***iðu**, (Goth. **-iða**): **stręngðu** < ***stręngiðō**. The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ō**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ō**-declension, especially by nouns in ***iðu**. (S. § 255, 3.)

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE r-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): *fæder*, *father*; *mōdor*, *mother*; *brōðor*, *brother*; *sweostor*, *sister*; *doh-
tor*, *daughter*.

S. N.A.	<i>fæder</i>	<i>mōdor</i> , -ur, -er	<i>brōðor</i> , -ur, -er
G.	<i>fæder</i> , -(e)res	<i>mōdor</i> (<i>mēder</i>)	<i>brōðor</i>
D.I.	<i>fæder</i>	<i>mēder</i> (13, <i>d</i>)	<i>brēðer</i> (13, <i>d</i>)
P. N.A.	<i>fæd(e)ras</i>	<i>mōdru</i> , -a	<i>brōðor</i> , -ðru
G.	<i>fæd(e)ra</i>	<i>mōdra</i>	<i>brōðra</i>
D.I.	<i>fæd(e)rum</i>	<i>mōdrum</i>	<i>brōðrum</i>
S. N.A.	<i>sweostor</i> , -ur, -er	<i>doh^htor</i> , -ur, -er	
G.	<i>sweostor</i>	<i>doh^htor</i> (<i>dehter</i>)	
D.I.	<i>sweostor</i>	<i>doh^htor</i> , <i>dehter</i> (13, <i>d</i>)	
P. N.A.	<i>sweostor</i> , -tru, -tra	<i>doh^htor</i> , -tru, -tra	
G.	<i>sweostra</i>	<i>doh^htra</i>	
D.I.	<i>sweostrum</i>	<i>doh^htrum</i>	

The datives *mēder*, *dehter* (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (*mēder* < **mōdri*; *dehter* < **dohtri* (13, *pote*)). *sweostor* also becomes *swoster*, *swuster* (19), *swyster*.

Here belong also the collective plurals *gebrōðor*, *brethren*, *gesweostor*, *sisters*.

THE nd-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: *frēond*, *friend*; *he^htend*, *enemy*.

S. N.A.	<i>frēond</i>	<i>he^htend</i>
G.	<i>frēondes</i>	<i>he^htendes</i>
D.I.	<i>frēond</i> (13, <i>f</i>), <i>frēonde</i>	<i>he^htende</i>
P. N.A.	<i>frēond</i> , <i>frēondas</i>	<i>he^htend</i> , -das, -de
G.	<i>frēonda</i>	<i>he^htendra</i>
D.I.	<i>frēondum</i>	<i>he^htendum</i>

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like *frēond* are declined *fēond*, *foe*; the collective plurals *gefrīend*, *friends*; *gefiend*, *foes*. Like *hettend* are declined *āgend*, *owner*; *dēmend*, *judge*; *ēhtend*, *persecutor*; *fultum(i)end*, *helper*; *gōddōnd* (pl. *gōddēnd*), *bene-factor*; *healdend*, *keeper*; *hælend*, *nērgend*, *saviour*; *wealdend*, *ruler*; *wīgend*, *warrior*; etc. The case-endings gen. sg. -es, dat. sg. -e, nom. pl. -as show conformity to the *a*-declension, and nom. pl. -e, gen. pl. -ra are analogical forms derived from the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (**62**).

THE *er*-DECLENSION (Goth. *is-*, Indogerm. *os-es-* declension). (S. §§ 280-299.)

51. Themes: Neuter, *lomb*, *lamb*; *cealf*, *calf*; *æg*, *egg*.

S. N.A.	<i>lomb</i>	<i>cealf</i>	<i>æg</i>
G.	<i>lombes</i>	<i>cealfes</i>	<i>æges</i>
D.I.	<i>lombe</i>	<i>cealfe</i>	<i>æge</i>
P. N.A.	<i>lombbru</i> , <i>lomber</i> , <i>lomb</i>	<i>cealfru</i>	<i>ægru</i>
G.	<i>lombra</i> <i>lomba</i>	<i>cealfra</i>	<i>æggra</i>
D.I.	<i>lombrium</i> <i>lombum</i>	<i>cealfrum</i>	<i>æggrum</i>

The plurals in *r*, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. *cildru*, *children*, conserve notable traces of the primitive stem-formation.

52. The original stem-endings are also to be recognized in themes like *dōgor*, *day*; *sigor*, *victory*; *hryðer*, *cattle*; but these have adopted the *a*-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes -*er* is reduced to -*e*, as in *sige* (< **siger*; Goth. *sigis*), *victory*; *egge*

(Goth. *agis*), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the i-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like *sæl*, *hall* (by the side of *salor*).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281-284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, *mōnn*, *man*; *fōt*, *foot*; *tōð*, *tooth*. — Feminine, *bōc*, *book*; *burg*, *borough*.

S. N.A.	mōn(n)	fōt	tōð	bōc	burg
G.	mōnnes	fōtes	tōðes	bēc, bōce	byr(1)g(13, e)
D.I.	mēn(n)(13, b)	fēt(13, d)	tēð	bēc	byr(1)g
P. N.A.	mēn(n)	fēt	tēð	bēc	byr(1)g
G.	mōnna	fōta	tōða	bōca	burga
D.I.	mōnnum	fōtum	tōðum	bōcum	burgum

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. *mōnnan*, and the pl. *fōtas*, *tōðas* sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in *hæle* (*hæleð*), *hero*, pl. *hæle*, *hæleð* (by the side of *hæleðas*); *mōnað*, *month*, pl. *mōnað* (by the side of *mōn(e)ðas*). There are also the neuter forms: *scrūd*, *garment*, dat. sg. *scryð*; *ealu*, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. *ealoð*, *-að*.

(2) Like *bōc* are also declined the feminines *brēc*, *breeches*, pl. *brēc*; *gāt*, *goat*, pl. *gēt*; *gōs*, *goose*, pl. *gēs*; *lūs*, *louse*, pl. *lūs*; *mūs*, *mouse*, pl. *mūs*; *cū*, *cow* (gen. *cū(e)*, *cȳ*, *cūs*; dat. *cȳ*; pl. nom. acc. *cȳ(e)*, gen. *cū(n)a*, *cȳna*; dat. *cūum*, *cūm*). — *niht*, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. *niht* (the adverbial gen. *nihtes* (70) is due to association with *dæges*); and *mægeð*, *mægð*, *maid*, in

undergoing no change in the sing. and the nom. acc. pl. — **burg** sometimes shows departure from this declension by the gen. dat. sg. **burge**, nom. acc. pl. **burge**, **-a**.

ADJECTIVES.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 291-304.)

55. Adjectives have a double inflection: (1) the Strong (or Indefinite), and (2) the Weak (or Definite) declension.

(1) The Strong declension is used whenever none of the conditions for the use of the Weak declension is present. It has some special case-endings, which are of pronominal origin: masc. neut. dat. sg. **-um**; masc. acc. sg. **-ne**; fem. gen. dat. sg. **-re**; masc. nom. acc. pl. **-e**; gen. pl. **-ra**; with these exceptions this declension agrees with that of **a-** (**ja-**, **wa-**) stems for the masc. and neut., and with that of **ō-** (**jō-**, **wō-**) stems for the fem. forms. A few traces are all that is left to represent the declension of **i-** and **u-**stems (**59**, 2, 3).

(2) The Weak declension is used when the adjective is preceded by a demonstrative (sometimes a possessive) pronoun; in direct address (vocative); and in poetry sometimes in place of the Strong declension. Moreover, the comparatives always follow this declension, and usually the superlatives; and all the ordinals (except **ærest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, *first*, which are declined both strong and weak; and **ōðor**, *second*, which is declined strong only. **74**, 7).

This declension agrees throughout with the **n-**declension of nouns (**44**), except that the gen. pl. often ends in **-ra**.

STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(a) *a-* (*ō-*) STEMS.**56.** Themes: *hræd*, *rapid*; *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hradu</i> , -o
G.	<i>hrædes</i>	<i>hrædes</i>	<i>hrædre</i> (9)
D.	<i>hradum</i> (9)	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hrædre</i>
A.	<i>hrædne</i>	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hræde</i>
I.	<i>hræde</i>	<i>hræde</i>	
P. N.A.	<i>hræde</i>	<i>hradu</i> , -o; -e	<i>hrada</i> , -e
G.	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>
D.I.	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hradum</i>

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōd</i>
G.	<i>gōdes</i>	<i>gōdes</i>	<i>gōdre</i>
D.	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdre</i>
A.	<i>gōdne</i>	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōde</i>
I.	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōde</i>	
P. N.A.	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōd</i> ; -e	<i>gōda</i> , -e
G.	<i>gōdra</i>	<i>gōdra</i>	<i>gōdra</i>
D.I.	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>

NOTE. — The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (55, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of *hræd*.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in *-e* (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in *-um* sometimes appear in *-on*, *-an*; and *-re*, *-ra* may become *-ere*, *-era*.

NOTE. — The nom. acc. pl. masc. *fēawe*, *few*, and *manege*, *many*, because of association with the noun *fela*, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become *fēawa* and *manega*; so too may occur fem. *maniga*; *ealla* for *ealle*, *all*; and *āna* for *āne*, *alone*.

(2) Adjectives in *-h*: *hēah*, *high*, fem. *hēah*, *hēa*; gen. *hēas* (18), LWS also *hēages*; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, hēahre, hēarre; dat. **hēaum, hēam, hēagum**; acc. masc. **hēanne, hēane, hēahne**, etc. — **hrēoh**, *rough*; dat. **hrēoum**; acc. masc. **hrēone**; gen. pl. **hrēora**; etc. — **rūh**, *rough*, gen. **rūwes, rūges**; acc. masc. **rūhne**; etc. — **ŭwēorh**, *transverse*, gen. **ŭwēores**; etc. — **wōh**, *wrong*, gen. **wōs, wōges**; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(b) **ja- (jō-) AND wa- (wō-) STEMS.**

58. Themes: **ja- (jō-)** theme, **grēne**, *green*; **wo- (wō-)** theme, **gearu**, *ready*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	grēne	grēne	grēnu, -o
G.	grēnes	grēnes	grēnre
D.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnre
A.	grēnne	grēne	grēne
I.	grēne	grēne	
P. N. A.	grēne	grēnu, -o; -e	grēna, -e
G.	grēnra	grēnra	grēnra
D. I.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gearu, -o	gearu, -o	gearu, -o
G.	gearwes		gear(o)re
D.	gearwum		gear(o)re
A.	gearone	gearu, -o	gearwe
I.	gearwe		
P. N. A.	gearwe	gearu; -we	gearwa, -e
G.		gear(o)ra	
D. I.		gearwum	

59. (1) **frīo** (**frēo, frīoh, frēoh**), *free* (stem ***frija-**), gen. **friges**; dat. **frigum**; pl. **frige**, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. *frīoum*; gen. dat. fem. *frīore*; acc. masc. *frīone*; pl. *frīo*; gen. *frīora*, etc.

NOTE.—The *wa*-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before *w*: *gear(o)wes*, *gear(e)wes*, *gear(u)we*, etc. (cf. §2, Note).

(2) Adjective *i*-stems follow the declension of *grēne* (*ja*-stem). Thus, *bryce* (stem **bruci*; 13, *e*), *fragile*; *gemyne*, *mindful*; *swice*, *deceitful*.—With long radical syllable: *bryce*, *useful*; *blīðe*, *blithe*; *swēte*, *sweet*.

(3) Adjective *u*-stems have adopted either the *a*- or the *ja*-declension. *c(w)icu*, *c(w)ucu* (< *cwiocu*; 19), *alive*, and *wlacu*, *tepid*, have the appearance of relics of the *u*-declension, but strictly belong to the *wa*-stems.

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N. V.	<i>gōda</i>	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōde</i>
G.	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>
D. I.	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>
A.	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōdan</i>
ALL GENDERS.			
P. N. V. A.		<i>gōdan</i>	
G.		<i>gōdena</i> , <i>-ra</i> (55, 2)	
D. I.		<i>gōdum</i>	

NOTE 1.—The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in *-ana*, *-an* (conforming to the other cases); or in *-na*, and *-a* (conforming to nouns). The case-ending *-an* sometimes appears as *-on*; and *-um* may become *-an*, *-on*.

NOTE 2.—Adjectives in *h* are contracted: *hēah*, *high*; *hēa*, *hēan* (18), etc.—*ſwēorh*, *transverse*: *ſwēora*, *-e*, etc.; *wōh*, *wrong*: gen. pl. *wōna*, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle is declined like a **ja-** (**jō**) stem (**58**, **grēne**); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like **a-** (**ō-**) stems (**56**).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme: Present Participle, *singende, singing*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	singende	singende	singendu, -o
G.	singendes	singendes	singendre
D.	singendum	singendum	singendre
A.	singendne	singende	singende
I.	singende	singende	
P. N.A.	singende	singendu, -o ; -e	singenda, -e
G.	singendra	singendra	singendra
D.I.	singendum	singendum	singendum

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending **-e**, instead of **-ne**).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307–314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending **-ra** (< ***-ira** and ***-ora** = Goth. **-iza** and **-oza**); its Superlative in **-est**, or **-ost** (= Goth. **-ist**, **-ost**). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut:

eald, <i>old</i>	ieldra	ieldest
eaðe, <i>easy</i>	ieðra	ieðest

<i>geong, young</i>	giengra	giengest
<i>grēat, great</i>	grīetra	grīetest
<i>hēah, high</i>	hiehra (hierra)	hieh(e)st
<i>lēng, long</i>	lēngra	lēngest
<i>sceort, short</i>	sciertra	sciertest

(b) Without umlaut:

<i>ceald, cold</i>	cealdra	cealdost
<i>earm, poor</i>	earmra	earmost
<i>heard, hard</i>	heardra	heardost
<i>hlūd, loud</i>	hlūdra	hlūdost
<i>lēof, dear</i>	lēofra	lēofost
<i>rice, powerful</i>	ricra	ricost
<i>swið, strong</i>	swiðra	swiðost
<i>swift, swift</i>	swiftra	swiftost

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were **-ira, -ist**; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for **-ora, -ost**.

NOTE 1.—It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (55, 2) that the masculine theme (in **-a**) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection, therefore the strong theme is here employed (in **-ist, -ost**, not **-ista, -osta**).

NOTE 2.—The ending **-ost** (which is often represented by **-ust, -ast**) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and **-est** is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: **heardesta, ricestan**, etc.

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions:

<i>(nēah, near)</i>	nēarra	niehst
<i>(ǣr, earlier)</i>	ǣrra	ǣrest
<i>(fore, before)</i>	furðra	fyr(e)st

65. A trace of superlatives in **-m** survives in **forma**, *the first*, and **hindema**, *the hindmost*. But to this **-m** the regular ending **-est** has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending **-mest** (**-mæst**; = Goth. **-m-ist**), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in **-erra**.

(sið, late)	siðra	siðmest, siðest
læt, late	lættra	lættemest, lættest
(inne, within)	inn(er)ra	innemest
(ūte, without)	ūt(er)ra, ytra	ytemest, ūtemest
(ufan, above)	uferra, yfer(r)a	yf(e)mest, ufemest
(niðan, below)	niðerra	niðmest
(fore, before)	furðra	fyrrest, forma
(æfter, after)	æfterra	æftmest
mid(d), mid		mid(e)mest
(norð, northward)	norð(er)ra, nyrðra	norðmest
(sūð, southward)	sūð(er)ra, sýðerra	sūðmest
(east, eastward)	ēast(er)ra	ēastmest
(west, westward)	(west(er)ra)	westmest

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

gōd, good	bet(e)ra, bettra	bet(e)st
yfel, evil	wiersa	wierrest, wierst
micel, great	māra, mærra	mæst
lýt(e)l (lýt), little	læssa	læs(e)st, lærest

NOTE.—With **gōd** is to be associated (in meaning) the adv. **sēl**, *better*, comp. adj. **sēlla**, **sēlra**, superl. adj. **sēlost**, **sēlest**; and the adv. and subst. **mā** (**mæ**), *more*, belongs to **māra**.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315-321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

hwær (LWS hwār), <i>where</i>	hwider, <i>whither</i>	hwonnan, <i>whence</i>
ðær (LWS ðār), <i>there</i>	ðider, ðidres, <i>thither</i>	ðonnan, <i>thence</i>
hēr, <i>here</i>	hider, hidres, <i>hither</i>	heonnan, <i>hence</i>
inne, innan, <i>within</i>	in(n)	innan
ūte, ūtan, <i>without</i>	ūt	ūtan
uppe, uppan, <i>up, above</i>	up(p)	uppan
ufan, <i>above</i>		ufan
neoðan, <i>below, beneath</i>	niðor	neoðan
foran, <i>before</i>	forð	foran
hindan, <i>behind</i>	hinder	hindan
	ēast, <i>east</i>	ēastan
	west, <i>west</i>	westan
	norð, <i>north</i>	norðan
	sūð, <i>south</i>	sūðan
feorran, <i>far</i>	feor(r)	feorran
nēah (nēh), <i>near</i>	nēar	nēan

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the abverbial ending *-e*, which originally was the case-ending of the instrumental locative singular of nouns. Adjectives in *-e* remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. *georn*, *eager*, — adv. *georne*; *hlūd*, *loud*, — *hlūde*; *hlūtor*, *clear*, — *hlūtre*; *lōng*, *long*, — *lōnge*; *dēop*, *dēoplic*, *deep*, — *dēope*, *dēoplice*; *glæd*, *glædlic*, *glad*, etc. — *glædlīce*. — From adjectives in *-e*: adj. *blīðe*, *joyful*, — adv. *blīðe*; *clæne*, *clean*, — *clæne*.

NOTE 1.—In consequence of a marked preference for the termination *-lice*, these adverbs come to exceed in number adjectives in *-lic*.

NOTE 2.—The adverbs *sōfte*, *swōte* are without the umlaut of the corresponding adjectives *sēfte*, *soft*, *swēte*, *sweet*.

69. Other adverbial endings are *-a* and *-unga* (*-enga*, *-inga*).

Thus: *gēara*, of yore (= gen. pl. of *gēar*, year); *sōna*, soon; *tela* (*teola*, *teala*, *tala*), properly; *tūwa* (*twūwa*, *twiwa*), twice; *þrīwa*, thrice. — *æninga* (*āninga*, *ānunga*), entirely; *eallunga* (*eallinga*), altogether; *grundlunga* (*grundlinga*), completely; *somnunga* (*sęmninga*), suddenly; *wēninga*, perhaps.

70. Oblique cases of nouns and adjectives are used adverbially, and from these, as well as from prepositional phrases, have sprung more or less permanent adverbial forms:

Thus (a) genitive adverbs: *dægēs*, by day; *nihtes*, by night; *ealles*, altogether; *nealles* (= *nā* + *ealles*; *nālles*, *nālas*, *nālæs*, *nāls*), not at all; *elles*, otherwise; *micles*, very; *nēades*, needs; *simbles*, singales, always; *willes*, *gewealdes*, willingly; *self-willes*, voluntarily; *up-weardes*, upwards; *tōgegnes*, against; *ungewisses*, unconsciously; *hū gēares*, at what time of year; *nēde* (fem.), necessarily.

(b) Accusative adverbs: *fyrn*, *gefyrn*, formerly; *full*, fully; *genōg*, enough; *hwōn*, somewhat; *lytel*, *lyt*, little; *ungemet*, immoderately; *upweard*, upward.

(c) Dative (Instr.) adverbs: *hwēne* (instr.), somewhat; *hām* (*hāme*), home; *sāre*, sorely; *hwilum*, sometimes; *stundmælum*, time after time; *lytlum*, little; *miclum*, very.

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings **-or**, **-ost** (**-ust**, **-ast**): *georne*, *eagerly*; *geornor*, *geornost*.

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in **-iz** (= Goth. **-is**), and have therefore umlaut: *æ̃r*, *earlier* (< **āriz* < **airiz*, Goth. *airis*); *b̃et*, *better* (< **batiz*, Goth. *batis*); *ē̃nd*, *formerly*; *f̃ierr*, *farther*; *ī̃eð* (*ēað*), *easier*; *l̃æs*, *less*; *l̃eng*, *longer*; *m̃æ* (*mā*), *more*; *ñyr* (*nēar*), *nearer*; *s̃ēft*, *softer*; *s̃ēl*, *better*; *s̃ið*, *later*; *tylg*, *more willingly*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324-331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows:—

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
1 <i>ān</i>	{ <i>forma</i> , <i>formesta</i> , <i>fyrmost</i> <i>fyrest</i> , <i>fyrst</i> ; <i>ærest</i>
2 <i>twēgen</i> , <i>tū</i> , <i>twā</i>	<i>ōðer</i> , <i>æfterra</i>
3 <i>þrie</i> , <i>þrio</i> (<i>þrēo</i>)	<i>þridda</i>
4 <i>fiower</i> (<i>fēower</i>)	<i>fēowerða</i> , <i>fēorða</i>
5 <i>fif</i>	<i>fifta</i>
6 <i>sleax</i> , <i>six</i>	<i>siexta</i>
7 <i>siofon</i> (<i>seofon</i>)	<i>seoforða</i> , <i>-eða</i>
8 <i>eahta</i>	<i>eahtoða</i> , <i>-eða</i> , <i>-eoða</i>
9 <i>nigon</i>	<i>nigoða</i> , <i>-eða</i> , <i>-eoða</i>
10 <i>tien</i> , <i>tȳn</i>	<i>tēoða</i>
11 <i>ēndlefan</i> , <i>-leofan</i> , <i>-lufan</i> , etc.	<i>ēndlefta</i> , <i>ēllefta</i> , etc.
12 <i>twelf</i>	<i>twelfta</i>

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
13 <i>þrēotiene, -tēne, -týne</i>	<i>þrēotēoða</i>
14 <i>fēowertiene</i>	<i>fēowertēoða</i>
15 <i>fiftiene</i>	<i>fiftēoða</i>
16 <i>siextiene</i>	<i>siextēoða</i>
17 <i>seofontiene</i>	<i>seofontēoða</i>
18 <i>eahtatiene</i>	<i>eahtatēoða</i>
19 <i>nigontiene</i>	<i>nigontēoða</i>
20 <i>twēntig</i>	<i>twēntigoða, -tigða, -tiga, etc.</i>
21 <i>ān qnd twēntig</i>	<i>ān qnd twēntigoða</i>
30 <i>þritig</i>	<i>þritigoða</i>
40 <i>fēowertig</i>	<i>fēowertigoða</i>
50 <i>fiftig</i>	<i>fiftigoða</i>
60 <i>siextig</i>	<i>siextigoða</i>
70 <i>(hund)seofontig</i>	<i>(hund)seofontigoða</i>
80 <i>(hund)eahtatig</i>	<i>(hund)eahtigoða</i>
90 <i>(hund)nigontig</i>	<i>(hund)nigontigoða</i>
100 <i>hundertig, hund, hundred</i>	<i>(hundertig, hund)</i>
110 { <i>hundendleftig</i> <i>hundæleftig, etc.</i>	<i>(hund)endleftigoða</i>
120 <i>hundertwelftig</i>	<i>(hund)twelftigoða</i>
200 <i>twā (tū) hund</i>	
1000 <i>þūsēd</i>	

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal *ān*, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. *āenne*, *āne*, and the instr. sg. *āne*, *āne*. When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: *twēgen*, *twain*, *two*; *þrie*, *three*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	<i>twēgen</i>	<i>tū, twā</i>	<i>twā</i>
G.		<i>twēg(e)a, twēgra</i>	
D.		<i>twām, twām</i>	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	ſrie, ſrī (ſrȳ)	ſrio, ſrēo	ſrio, ſrēo
G.		ſriora, ſrēora	
D.		ſrim	

(3) Like **twēgen** is declined **bēgen** (*beggen*), *both*; neut. **bū**; fem. **bā**; gen. **bēg(r)a**; dat. **bāem**, **bām**.

NOTE.—There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. **twā**, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for **twēgen**; and **bā** and **bū** for **bēgen**, and **ſrēo** for **ſrie**, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of **twēgen** and **bēgen**, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. **bā twā**; neut. (also masc. fem.) **būtā**, **būtā**, *both*.

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. -e, gen. -a, dat. -um.

(5) The cardinals in -**tig** are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. -a, -ra, dat. -um, and sometimes gen. sg. -es.

(6) **hund**, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. **hunde**, and the nom. acc. pl. **hunde**, dat. pl. **hundum**. When inflected, **hundred** has the following case-endings: gen. sg. -es, dat. sg. -e; nom. acc. pl. -u, -o; gen. pl. -a, dat. pl. -um. The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. -ra occur with **ſūsend**.

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except **ārest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and **ſſer** which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332-334.)

75. Themes: First Person, *ic*, *I*; Second Person, *þū*, *thou*; Third Person, *hē*, *he*, *hit*, *it*, *hēo*, *she*.

Sing. N.	<i>ic</i>	<i>þū</i>	
G.	<i>mīn</i>	<i>þīn</i>	
D.	<i>mē</i>	<i>þē</i>	
A.	<i>mec</i> , <i>mē</i>	<i>þec</i> , <i>þē</i>	
Dual N.	<i>wit</i>	<i>git</i>	
G.	<i>uncer</i>	<i>incer</i>	
D.	<i>unc</i>	<i>inc</i>	
A.	<i>uncit</i> , <i>unc</i>	<i>incit</i> , <i>inc</i>	
Plur. N.	<i>wē</i>	<i>gē</i>	
G.	<i>ūser</i> , <i>ūre</i>	<i>ēower</i> (<i>īower</i>)	
D.	<i>ūs</i>	<i>ēow</i> (<i>īow</i>)	
A.	<i>ūsic</i> , <i>ūs</i>	<i>ēowic</i> , <i>ēow</i> (<i>īow</i>)	
S. N.	<i>hē</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hēo</i> (<i>hīo</i>), <i>hie</i> , <i>hī</i>
G.	<i>his</i>	<i>his</i>	<i>hiere</i> , <i>hire</i> , <i>hyre</i>
D.	<i>him</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>hiere</i> , <i>hire</i> , <i>hyre</i>
A.	<i>hiene</i> , <i>hine</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hie</i> , <i>hī</i> (<i>hig</i>), <i>hēo</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hie</i> , <i>hī</i> (<i>hig</i>), <i>hȳ</i> , <i>hēo</i> (<i>hīo</i>)		
G.	<i>hiera</i> , <i>hira</i> , <i>hyra</i> , <i>heora</i> (<i>hiora</i>)		
D.	<i>him</i> , <i>heom</i>		

NOTE. — The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns *mīn*, *mine*; *þīn*, *thine*; *ūre*, *our*; *ēower*, *your*; *sīn*, *his*, *her*, *its*; *uncer*, *of us two*; *incer*, *of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

NOTE. — The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337-339.)

77. Themes: masc., *sē*, neut., *ðæt*, fem., *sēo*, *the*, *that*; — masc., *ðēs*, neut., *ðis*, fem., *ðēos*, *this*.

S. N.	<i>sē</i>	<i>ðæt</i>	<i>sēo</i> (<i>sīo</i>)
G.	<i>ðæs</i>	<i>ðæs</i>	<i>ðære</i>
D.	<i>ðām</i> , <i>ðān</i>	<i>ðām</i> , <i>ðān</i>	<i>ðære</i>
A.	<i>ðone</i> (<i>ðane</i> , <i>ðæne</i>)	<i>ðæt</i>	<i>ðā</i>
I.	<i>ðȳ</i> , <i>ðē</i> , <i>ðon</i>	<i>ðȳ</i> , <i>ðē</i> , <i>ðon</i>	
P. N.A.		<i>ðā</i>	
G.		<i>ðāra</i> , <i>ðæra</i>	
D.I.		<i>ðæm</i> , <i>ðān</i>	
S. N.	<i>ðēs</i>	<i>ðis</i>	<i>ðēos</i> (<i>ðīos</i>)
G.	<i>ðis(s)es</i> , <i>ðys(s)es</i>		<i>ðisse</i> , <i>ðeosse</i> (<i>ðisre</i>)
D.	<i>ðis(s)um</i> , <i>ðys(s)um</i> , <i>ðeosum</i>		<i>ðisse</i> , <i>ðeosse</i> (<i>ðisre</i>)
A.	<i>ðisne</i> , <i>ðysne</i>	<i>ðis</i>	<i>ðās</i>
I.	<i>ðȳs</i> , <i>ðis</i>		
P. N.A.		<i>ðās</i>	
G.		<i>ðissa</i> , <i>ðeossa</i> (<i>ðissera</i>)	
D.I.		<i>ðis(s)um</i> , <i>ðys(s)um</i> , <i>ðeos(s)um</i>	

The Demonstrative *ilca*, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; *self* (*seolf*, *silf*, *sylf*), *self*, conforms to both declensions of the adjective.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle *ðe*, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative *sē*, *ðæt*, *sēo* (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., *hwā*, *who?* neut., *hwæt*, *what?*

S. N.	<i>hwā</i>	<i>hwæt</i>
G.	<i>hwæs</i>	<i>hwæs</i>
D.	<i>hwæm</i> , <i>hwām</i>	<i>hwæm</i> , <i>hwām</i>
A.	<i>hwone</i> (<i>hwane</i> , <i>hwæne</i>)	<i>hwæt</i>
I.	<i>hwī</i> , <i>hwȳ</i> , <i>hwou</i> (<i>hwan</i>)	<i>hwī</i> , <i>hwȳ</i> , <i>hwon</i> (<i>hwan</i>)

NOTE.—There are no special feminine forms. The instrumental case has also yielded the adverb *hū*, *how?*

hwæðer, *which of two?* *hwile* (*hwylc*, *hwele*), *which?* *hūlic*, *what sort?* are declined like strong adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343-349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites *ælc*, *each*; *ān*, *a*, *an*; *ænig*, *any*; *nænig* (< *ne* + *ænig*), *none*; *oðer*, *other*; *sum*, *certain*; *swile*, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives. The nom. sg. *mōn* (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one*.

(2) The Interrogatives *hwā*, *hwæðer* and *hwile* are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of *swā*, *so*: *swā hwā swā*, *who(so)ever*; *swā hwæðer swā*, *which(so)ever of two*, etc. Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: *āhwā*, *any one*; *āhwæt*, *anything*; *æghwā*, *æthwā*, *gehwā*, *each, every*; *āhwæðer* (*ōhwæðer*, *āwðer*, *ōwðer*, *ād̥er*, *ōðer*); *æghwæðer* (*ægðer*, *ād̥er*), *either, each*. *nāhwæðer*, *neither*; *æghwile*, *gehwile*, *each*; *sqmhwylc*, *some one*; with the indeclinable *-hwega* (*-hwegu*, *-hwuga*, *-u*, etc.): *hwæthwega*, *something*; *hwilchwega*, *any one*; and *æthwega*, *somewhat*.

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: *āwilt* (*āwuht*, *āuht*, *āht*; *ōwilt*, *ōwuht*, *ōht*), *anything*; *nāwilt* (*nāuht*, *nāht*, *nōht*, etc.) and *nānwilt*, *nothing*.

CONJUGATION.

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are :
 (1) Strong Verbs, those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*); and
 (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in **d** (**t**).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus, .

drīfan , <i>to drive</i> ;	drāf , drifon ;	drifen .
dēman , <i>to judge</i> ;	dēmde ;	dēmed .

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

82. One of the features of the Indo-European group of languages is the use of ablaut or vowel gradation. This permitted the construction with the same root (which could be consonants only or consonants and a vowel) of several words or forms distinguished by different vowels. Thus in Greek, the verb **lego** means *read*, and the noun **logos** means *word*. The principle did not permit the use of vowels at random, however. Only one qualitative ablaut and several quantitative ones were in use. The qualitative ablaut is **e**, **o**, **ē**, **ō**, -

(The “-” means that forms could be made without the vowel at all). Three principal parts of the Greek irregular verb **leipo** illustrate this ablaut: **leipo**, **leloipa**, **elipon**, in the last of which the ablaut-vowel has disappeared. The quantitative ablauts are **a**, **ā**; **o**, **ō**, etc. Though ablaut is a characteristic of Indo-European, only in Germanic was it used organically in a verbal system. In all the Germanic languages it appears as a distinguishing feature of the so-called strong verbs.¹ In accordance with the roots and ablaut used, the strong verbs are divided into seven classes.

83. (1) Class I. — In Indo-European the roots of this class had a short **i**; to these roots the **e**, **o** ablaut was added. Thus the stems of the principal parts had the following: **ei**; **oi**, **i**; **i** (>Germ. **ei** > **ī**; **ai**, **i**; **i**). Sound changes transformed these to **ī**; **ā**, **i**; **i**.

(a) bīdan , <i>bide</i> ; bītan , <i>bite</i> ;	bād , bīdon ; bāt , bīton ;	bīden . bīten .
glīdan , <i>glide</i> ; rīdan , <i>ride</i> ; rīsan , <i>rise</i> ; writan , <i>write</i> ;	glād , glīdon ; rād , rīdon ; rās , rīson ; wrāt , writon ;	glīdon . rīden . rīsen . writen .
(b) snīðan , <i>cut</i> ;	snāð , snīdon ;	snīden .
(c) ðēon , <i>thrive</i> ;	ðāh , ðīgon ;	ðīgen .

¹ It is to be kept in mind that the principal parts of English strong verbs (e.g., *begin*, *began*, *begun*) are not irregular as some high-school grammars erroneously lead students to believe, but regularly follow a fixed system of vowel gradation.

(2) In *snīðan* and *ðēon* (< **ðīhan*, 83, Note 3) medial *ð* and *h* of the first two parts are changed into *d* and *g* in the pret. pl. and pp. (past participle). This change from *ð* to *d*, *h* to *g*, also (in other classes of verbs) from *h* to *w* (*g*) (< *hw* – *gw*) and *s* to *r*, is called Grammatical Change (S. §§ 233–234).

NOTE 1. — Grammatical Change (only partly preserved) is due to an original (pre-Germanic) difference of accent, according to which the pret. pl. and the pp. were accented on the final syllable (Verner's Law).

NOTE 2. — The weak verb *rīgnan* > *rīnan* (16), *to rain*, pret. *rinde*, has also a preterit *rān* (cf. *frīgnan* > *frinan*, 85, Note 3).

(3) To the contract verb *ðēon* are to be added *lēon*, *to lend*; *sēon*, *to strain, sift*; *tēon*, *to censure*; *wrēon*, *to cover*. The accidental agreement in the present between these verbs and the contract verbs of Class II has resulted in the production of double forms in the other tenses. Thus,

<i>tēon</i> ;	<i>tāh</i> (<i>tēah</i>),	<i>tigon</i> (<i>tugon</i>);	<i>tigen</i> (<i>togen</i>).
<i>ðēon</i> ;	<i>ðāh</i> ,	<i>ðigon</i> (<i>ðugon</i>);	<i>ðigen</i> (<i>ðogen</i>).
<i>wrēon</i> ;	<i>wrāh</i> (<i>wrēah</i>),	<i>wrigon</i> (<i>wrugon</i>);	<i>wrigen</i> (<i>wrogen</i>).

NOTE 3. — *ðēon* has also forms according to Class III, such as pret. pl. *ofer-ðungon*; pp. *ofer-ðungen*; pp. (adj.) *ge-ðungen*, *grown*, *excellent*, *hēah-ðungen*, *highly prosperous*, etc. In fact the verb belonged originally to the third class, but regular sound changes converted the present and singular preterit into forms that had no similarity to forms of that class: **ðenhan* > **ðīhan* (6) > **ðīhan* (8, Note) > **ðiohan* (10 (b)) > *ðion* or *ðēon* (18, Note 2); **ðanh* > **ðōh* (8, Note) or possibly *ðāh*. No sound changes, however, affected *ðungon*, *ðungen*.

84. Class II. — Original verbs had *u* in the stem; to this was added the same ablaut as in Class I, producing *eu*; *ou*, *u*; *u* (> Germ. *eu*; *au*, *u*; *u*). In Anglo-Saxon these became *ēo*; *ēa*, *u*; *o*. A few verbs have *ū* in the present.

(a) <i>bēodan</i> , <i>command</i> ;	<i>bēad</i> ,	<i>budon</i> ;	<i>boden</i> .
<i>clēofan</i> , <i>cleave</i> ;	<i>clēaf</i> ,	<i>clufon</i> ;	<i>clofen</i> .
<i>crēopan</i> , <i>creep</i> ;	<i>crēap</i> ,	<i>crupon</i> ;	<i>cropen</i> .
<i>drēogan</i> , <i>endure</i> ;	<i>drēag</i> ,	<i>drugon</i> ;	<i>drogen</i> .
<i>flēogan</i> , <i>fly</i> ;	<i>flēag</i> ,	<i>flugon</i> ;	<i>flogen</i> .
(b) <i>brūcan</i> , <i>enjoy</i> ;	<i>brēac</i> ,	<i>brucon</i> ;	<i>brocen</i> .
<i>būgan</i> , <i>bow</i> ;	<i>bēag</i> ,	<i>bugon</i> ;	<i>bogen</i> .
<i>dūfan</i> , <i>dive</i> ;	<i>dēaf</i> ,	<i>dufon</i> ;	<i>dofen</i> .
(c) <i>cēosan</i> , <i>choose</i> ;	<i>cēas</i> ,	<i>curon</i> (83, 2);	<i>coren</i> .
<i>frēosan</i> , <i>freeze</i> ;	<i>frēas</i> ,	<i>fruron</i> ;	<i>froren</i> .
<i>hrēosan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	<i>hrēas</i> ,	<i>hruron</i> ;	<i>hroren</i> .
(for) <i>lēosan</i> , <i>lose</i> ;	<i>lēas</i> ,	<i>luron</i> ;	<i>loren</i> .
<i>sēoðan</i> , <i>seethe</i> ;	<i>sēað</i> ,	<i>sudon</i> ;	<i>soden</i> .
(d) <i>flēon</i> (18, N.2), <i>flee</i> ;	<i>flēah</i> ,	<i>flugon</i> ;	<i>flogen</i> .
<i>tēon</i> , <i>draw</i> ;	<i>tēah</i> ,	<i>tugon</i> ;	<i>togen</i> .

85. Class III. — Originally this class used the same ablaut as Classes I and II: *e*; *o*, -; - (> Germ. *e*; *a* (13, *d*, Note), *u*; *u*. In the last two principal parts, where the ablaut did not appear, a *u* later was developed), followed immediately by a consonant group. The verbs of this class are best considered in four divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

<i>bindan</i> (6), <i>bind</i> ;	<i>bōnd</i> (8),	<i>bundon</i> ;	{ <i>bunden</i> (13, <i>d</i> , Note).
<i>drincan</i> , <i>drink</i> ;	<i>drōnc</i> ,	<i>druncon</i> ;	<i>druncen</i> .
<i>findan</i> , <i>find</i> ;	<i>fōnd</i> ,	<i>fundon</i> ;	<i>funden</i> .
(on) <i>ginnan</i> , <i>begin</i> ;	<i>gōn(n)</i> ,	<i>gunnon</i> ;	<i>gunnen</i> .
<i>grindan</i> , <i>grind</i> ;	<i>grōnd</i> ,	<i>grundon</i> ;	<i>grunden</i> .
<i>singan</i> , <i>sing</i> ;	<i>sōng</i> ,	<i>sungon</i> ;	<i>sungen</i> .
<i>swimman</i> , <i>swim</i> ;	<i>swōm(m)</i> ,	<i>swummon</i> ;	<i>swummen</i> .

NOTE 1. — The verb *rinnan*, *to run*, *rōn(n)*, *runnon*, *runnen*, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: *irnan* (*iernan*, *yrnan*), *orūn* (*arn*). — There is also metathesis in *beornan* (= Goth. *brinnan*), *to burn*, *bōrūn(n)* (*bōrn*, *barū*, *bearn*), *burnon*, *burnen*.

(2) Verbs with **l** + consonant after the radical vowel.
Thus,

- (a) **helpan** (10, a, 2), *help*; { **healp** (10, a, 1), **hulpon**; { **holpen** (13, d, Note).
belgan, *be angry*; **bealg**, **bulgon**; **bolgen**.
delfan, *delve*; **dealf**, **dulfon**; **dolfen**.
meltan, *melt*; **mealt**, **multon**; **molten**.
swelgan, *swallow*; **swealg**, **swulgon**; **swolgen**.
swellan, *swell*; **sweal**(1), **swullon**; **swollen**.
sweltan, *die*; **swealt**, **swulton**; **swolten**.
(b) **gielðan** (11, c), *yield*; **geald**, **guldon**; **golden**.
giellan, *yell*; **geal**(1), **gullon**; **gollen**.
gielpan, *boast*; **gealp**, **gulpon**; **golpen**.
(c) **feolan**, (17) *reach*; **fealh**, **fulgon** (83, 2); **folgen**.

NOTE 2. — **feolan** < ***feolhan** (10, a, 2) (= Goth. **filhan**); there is also a pret. pl. **fælon** and a pp. **fofen** according to Class IV.

(3) Verbs with **r** + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

- (a) **beorgan** (10, a, 2), *protect*; **bearg**, **burgon**; { **borgen** (13, d, Note).
ceorfan, *carve*; **cearf**, **curfon**; **corfen**.
deorfan, *labor*; **dearf**, **durfon**; **dorfen**.
smeortan, *smart*; **smeart**, **smurton**; **smorten**.
(b) **hweorfan** (hwurfan, 19), *turn*; **hwearf**, **hwurfon**; **hworfen**.
weorpan (wurpan), *cast*; **wearp**, **wurpon**; **worpen**.
(c) **weorðan** (wurðan, 19), *become*; **wearð**, { **wurdon** (83, 2); **worden**.

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

- feohtan** (10, a, 2), *fight*; { **feagt** (10, a, 1) { **fuhton**; **fohten**.
bregdan (brēdan, 16), *brandish*; { **brægd** (bræd), { **brugdon** { **brogden**.
stregdan (strēdan), *strew*; { **strægd** (stræd), { **strugdon** { **strogden**.
{ **(stræd)**, { **(strūdon)**; { **(strōden)**.

berstan , <i>burst</i> ;	bærst ,	burston ;	borsten .
ðerscan , <i>thresh</i> ;	ðærse ,	ðurscon ;	ðorscen .
frignan	frægn	frugnon	frugnen
(frinan , 16), <i>inquire</i> ;	(frān),	(frūnon);	(frūnen).
murnan , <i>mourn</i> ;	mearn ,	murnon .	
spurnan	spearu ,	spurnon .	
(spornan)}, <i>spurn</i> ;			

NOTE 3. — **stregdan** has also become a weak verb. — By the loss of **g** and the compensatory lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frinan** (16), and being thus attracted to Class I, yields the preterit **frān**. There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frinnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frugon**. Other forms are: pret. pl. **frugon**; pp. **gefrugen**, **gefrogen**, **gefrægen** and **gefrigen** (cf. 87, Note).

86. Class IV. — This class used the ablaut series **e**; **o**, **ē**; - (> Germ. **e** (**i**) (**6**); **a**, **ē**; **u**), followed by a single liquid or nasal. The vowels in Anglo-Saxon became **e** (**i**); **æ**, **ǣ**; **o** (**u**) (13, *d*).

(a) beran , <i>bear</i> ;	bær (9),	bǣron ;	boren .
cwelan , <i>die</i> ;	cwæl ,	cwǣlon ;	cwolen .
helan , <i>conceal</i> ;	hæl ,	hǣlon ;	holen .
stelan , <i>steal</i> ;	stæl ,	stǣlon ;	stolen .
teran , <i>tear</i> ;	tær ,	tǣron ;	toren .
(b) breacan , <i>break</i> ;	bræc ,	brǣcon ;	brocen .
(c) scieran (11. c), <i>shear</i> ;	scear ,	scǣaron ;	scoren .
(d) niman , <i>take</i> ;	{ nōm	{ nōmon	numen .
	{ (nam),	{ (nāmon);	{ cumen
cuman , <i>come</i> ;	c(w)ōm ,	c(w)ōmon ;	{ (cymen).

NOTE. — In **breacan** the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **sprecan**). — **niman** has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuman** is exceptional. The Germanic infinitive of **cuman** was **cweman**. The Anglo-Saxon infinitive comes from a stem in which the ablaut disappeared and the **w** vocalized to **u**. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before a nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam**, **nāmon**, **cōm**, **cōmon**.

87. Class V.—This class of verbs differs from Class IV (1) in having the ablaut series followed by a single consonant, not a liquid or nasal, and (2) in having *e* in the past participle: *e*; *o*, *ē*; *e* (< Germ. *e*; *a* (13, *d*), *ē*; *e*). These vowels became in Anglo-Saxon *e*; *æ*, *ǣ*; *e*. Thus,

(a) <i>metan, measure</i> ;	<i>mæt</i> (9), <i>māton</i> ;	<i>meten</i> .
<i>drepan, strike</i> ;	<i>dræp, drāpon</i> ;	{ <i>drepen</i> (<i>dropen</i>).
<i>lesan, collect</i> ;	<i>læs, lāson</i> ;	<i>lesen</i> .
(ge) <i>nesan, recover</i> ;	<i>næs, nāson</i> ;	<i>nesen</i> .
{ <i>sprecan, speak</i> ;	<i>spræc, sprācon</i> ;	<i>sprecen</i> .
{ <i>specan</i> (LWS);	<i>spæc, spācon</i> ;	<i>specen</i> .
<i>tredan, tread</i> ;	<i>træd, trādon</i> ;	<i>treden</i> .
<i>wegan, carry</i> ;	<i>wæg, { wāgon</i> (<i>wāgon</i>);	<i>wegen</i> .
(b) <i>etan, eat</i> ;	<i>ǣt, ǣton</i> ;	<i>eten</i> .
<i>fretan, devour</i> ;	<i>fræt, frāton</i> ;	<i>freten</i> .
(c) <i>cweðan, say</i> ;	<i>cwæð, cwādon</i> (83, 2);	<i>cweden</i> .
(d) <i>giefan</i> (11, c), <i>give</i> ;	<i>geaf, gēafon</i> ;	<i>giefen</i> .
<i>gletan, get</i> ;	<i>geat, gēaton</i> ;	<i>gleten</i> .
(e) (ge) <i>fēon</i> } , <i>rejoice</i> ;	{ <i>gefeah</i> (10, a, 1), <i>gefāgon</i> (83, 2);	(adj.) <i>gefāgen</i> .
18, N. 2) }	<i>pleah</i> .	
<i>plēon, risk</i> ;		
<i>sēon, see</i> ;	<i>seah, { sāwon</i> (83, 2);	{ <i>sewen</i> (<i>sawen</i>) <i>sāgon</i> ;
		<i>segen</i> .

(*f*) Several presents are formed in *-jan*. In Germanic the radical vowel *e*, when thus followed by *-j*, became *i*; and the final radical consonant is geminated (7). Thus,

<i>biððan</i> (= Goth. } <i>biðjan</i>), <i>bid</i> ;	<i>bæd</i> , <i>bādon</i> ;	<i>beden</i> .
<i>licg(e)an</i> , <i>lie</i> ;	<i>læg</i> , <i>lāgon</i> (<i>lāgon</i>);	<i>legen</i> .
<i>sittan</i> , <i>sit</i> ;	<i>sæt</i> <i>sāton</i> ;	<i>seten</i> .
<i>fricg(e)an</i> , <i>inquire</i> ;		<i>frigen</i> .
<i>ðleg(e)an</i> , <i>take</i> ;	<i>ðeah</i> (<i>ðāh</i>).	

NOTE. — The quantity of *æt* and *fræt* is exceptional. — Verbs in *g* may have *ā* in the pret. pl. (*lāgon*, *wāgon*). — *frieg(e)an* does not occur in the pret. The pp. *frigan* may belong to *frignan* (cf. 85, Note 3). — *ðieg(e)an* has also weak preterits *ðigede* and *ðigde*.

88. Class VI. — The Indo-European quantitative ablauts *a*, *ā*; *o*, *ō* fell together in Germanic since *ā* regularly became *ō*, and *o* became *a*. Thus the Germanic (and Anglo-Saxon) ablaut *a*; *ō*, *ō*; *a* resulted.

(a) <i>faran</i> , go;	<i>fōr</i> ,	<i>fōron</i> ;	<i>faren</i> (<i>færen</i>).
<i>bacan</i> , bake;	<i>bōc</i> ,	<i>bōcon</i> ;	<i>bacen</i> .
<i>dragan</i> , draw;	<i>drōg</i> ,	<i>drōgon</i> ;	<i>dragen</i> .
<i>galan</i> , sing;	<i>gōl</i> ,	<i>gōlon</i> ;	<i>galen</i> .
<i>grafan</i> , grave;	<i>grōf</i> ,	<i>grōfon</i> ;	<i>grafen</i> .
<i>hladan</i> , load;	<i>hlōd</i> ,	<i>hlōdon</i> ;	<i>hladen</i> .
<i>sacan</i> , contend;	<i>sōc</i> ,	<i>sōcon</i> ;	<i>sacen</i> (<i>sæcen</i>).
<i>stōndan</i> , stand;	<i>stōd</i> ,	<i>stōdon</i> ;	<i>stōnden</i> .
<i>wadan</i> , go;	<i>wōd</i> ,	<i>wōdon</i> ;	<i>waden</i> .
[<i>wæcnan</i>], awake;	<i>wōc</i> ,	<i>wōcon</i> .	
(b) <i>sc(e)acan</i> } <i>shake</i> ,	{ <i>scōc</i> ,	<i>scōcon</i> .	{ <i>sc(e)acen</i>
(11. N. 1) } <i>hasten</i> ;	{ <i>scēoc</i> ,	<i>scēocon</i> ;	{ (<i>sæcen</i>).
<i>sc(e)afan</i> , shave;	<i>scōf</i> ,	<i>scōfon</i> ;	<i>sc(e)afen</i> .
(c) <i>spōnan</i> , entice;	{ <i>spōn</i>	{ <i>spōnon</i>	<i>spanen</i> .
	{ (<i>spēon</i>),	{ (<i>spēonon</i>);	
<i>weaxan</i> } <i>grow</i> ;	{ (<i>wōx</i>)	{ (<i>wōxon</i>)	<i>weaxen</i> .
(10. a, 1) }	<i>wēox</i> ,	<i>wēoxon</i> ;	
(d) <i>flēan</i> (18. N. 2), flay;	<i>flōg</i> (<i>flōh</i>),	<i>flōgon</i> ;	<i>flagen</i> .
<i>lēan</i> , blame;	<i>lōg</i> (<i>lōh</i>),	<i>lōgon</i> ;	{ <i>lagen</i> (<i>lēgen</i> ,
			<i>lægen</i>)
<i>slēan</i> , strike;	<i>slōg</i> (<i>slōh</i>),	<i>slōgon</i> ;	{ <i>slagen</i> , <i>slēgen</i> ,
			<i>slægen</i>).
<i>ðwēan</i> , wash;	{ <i>ðwōg</i>	<i>ðwōgon</i> ;	{ <i>ðwāgen</i>
	{ (<i>ðwōh</i>),		{ (<i>ðwēgen</i> ,
			<i>ðwāgen</i> ,
			<i>ðwōgen</i>).

(e) Presents in *-jan* (cf. 87, f):

<i>hebban</i> (7), heave;	<i>hōf</i> ,	<i>hōfon</i> ;	<i>hafen</i> (<i>hæfen</i>).
<i>hliebban</i> , laugh;	<i>hlōh</i> ,	<i>hlōgon</i> (83. 2).	
{ <i>secððan</i> , injure;	<i>scōd</i> ,	<i>scōdon</i> .	
{ <i>sceaððan</i> (11. N. 1);	<i>scēod</i> ,	<i>scēodon</i> .	

sleppan (7), <i>create</i> ;	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{scōp,} \\ \text{scēop (11,} \\ \text{N. 1),} \end{array} \right.$	scōpon ;	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{scepen} \\ \text{(sceapen).} \end{array} \right.$
steppan (stæppan)	$\left. \right\}$, <i>step</i> ;	stōp,	stōpon ; stapen.
swerl(ge)an (11, N. 3)	$\left. \right\}$, <i>swear</i> ;	swōr,	swōron ;
			$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{swaren} \\ \text{(sworen).} \end{array} \right.$

NOTE 1. — In the pp. the vowel **a** is often changed to **e** or **æ**. — **wæcnan** is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. **wōc**. — **spōnan** (LWS also **spōnnan**) has the additional pret. **spēon**, which is due to association with Class VII verbs (cf. **spōnnan**, to *span*). — **weaxan** (**weahsan**) has adopted commonly the pret. of a Class VII verb.

NOTE 2. — In **flōg**, **lōg**, **slōg**, etc. (for **flōh**, etc.), grammatical change (83, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl. ; the return to **flōh**, etc., is due to the change of final **g** to **h** (16, Note).

NOTE 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: **hebban**, pret. **hefde**, pp. **hefod** ; **sceððan**, pret. **sceðede** ; **swerian**, **swereðe**, etc.

89. Class VII. — (1) There is less genetic unity in this class than in any of the preceding. In fact it is composed of several kinds of stems, a variety of ablauts, has many analogical forms altered by influence of other forms, and has a few peculiar forms perhaps derived from reduplicated originals. These last were made by prefixing to the stem a syllable composed of the first consonant of the stem + **e**. Such forms are found in Gothic (as well as Latin and Greek), and they may underlie such peculiar preterits in Anglo-Saxon as **heht**, from **hātan** ; **leole**, from **lācan** ; **leort**, from **lāetan** ; **reord** from **rādan**, and **ondreord** from **ondrādan**. In the main, however, the verbs of Class VII are based on ablauts.

(2) Verbs of Class VII have the same radical vowel in the entire preterit ; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present.

90. Verbs of Class VII form two classes: (1) the *ē*-preterit class, and (2) the *eo*-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) *ē*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>blōndan</i> (8), <i>blend</i> ;	<i>blēnd</i> ,	<i>blēndon</i> ;	<i>blōnden</i> .
(b) <i>hātan</i> , <i>call</i> ;	<i>heht</i> , <i>hēt</i> ,	<i>hēton</i> ;	<i>hāten</i> .
<i>lācan</i> , <i>leap</i> ;	(leole) <i>lēc</i> ,	<i>lēcon</i> ;	<i>lācen</i> .
{ <i>scādan</i> , <i>separate</i> ,	<i>scēd</i> ,	<i>scēdon</i> ;	<i>scāden</i> .
{ <i>scēadan</i> (11, N. 1);	<i>scēad</i> ,	<i>scēadon</i> ;	<i>scēaden</i> .

NOTE 1. — The verb *hātan* has other forms of special importance: (1c) *hätte*, *I am called* (*named*, ‘*hight*’) is the sole relic of a medio-passive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. *haitada*; the corresponding pl. *hätton* has the common weak pret. form. As to tense *hätte*, *hätton* are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive *hātan* is also used with this passive sense.

(c) (on) <i>drædan</i> , <i>fear</i> ;	{ (<i>dreord</i>)	<i>drēdon</i> ;	<i>dræden</i> .
<i>lātan</i> , <i>let</i> ;	<i>drēd</i> ,		
<i>rædan</i> , <i>council</i> ;	(leort) <i>lēt</i> ,	<i>lēton</i> ;	<i>lāten</i> .
<i>slæpan</i>	(reord) <i>rēd</i> ,	<i>rēdon</i> ;	<i>ræden</i> .
{ (<i>slāpan</i>) }, <i>sleep</i> ;	<i>slēp</i> ,	<i>slēpon</i> ;	{ <i>slæpen</i> .
			{ (<i>slāpen</i>).

NOTE 2. — (on) *drædan* and *slæpan* occasionally have the pret. weak: *ondrædde*, *slæpte*, *slāpte*, etc. — *rædan*, on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. *rædde*.

(d) <i>fōn</i> (18, N. 2), <i>seize</i> ;	<i>fēng</i> ,	<i>fēngon</i> ;	<i>fōngen</i> .
<i>hōn</i> , <i>hang</i> ;	<i>hēng</i> ,	<i>hēngon</i> ;	<i>hōngen</i> .

(2) *eo*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>fealdan</i> (19, a, 1), <i>fold</i> ;	<i>fēold</i> ,	<i>fēoldon</i> ;	<i>fealden</i> .
<i>feallan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	<i>fēoll</i> ,	<i>fēollon</i> ;	<i>feallen</i> .
<i>healdan</i> , <i>hold</i> ;	<i>hēold</i> ,	<i>hēoldon</i> ;	<i>healden</i> .
<i>wealcen</i> , <i>roll</i> ;	<i>wēolc</i> ,	<i>wēolcon</i> ;	<i>wealcen</i> .
<i>wealdan</i> , <i>vield</i> ;	<i>wēold</i> ,	<i>wēoldon</i> ;	<i>wealden</i> .
<i>weallan</i> , <i>well</i> ;	<i>wēoll</i> ,	<i>wēollon</i> ;	<i>weallen</i> .
<i>weaxan</i> ,			
{ (88, N. 1) }, <i>grow</i> ;	<i>wēox</i> ,	<i>wēoxon</i> ;	<i>weaxen</i> .

(b) bqnnan , <i>summon</i> ;	(bēnn) bēonn , -on ;	bqnnen .
spqnnan , <i>attack</i> ;	(spēnn) spēonn , -on ;	spqnnen .
gqngan , <i>go</i> ;	(gēng) gēong , -on ;	gqngen .

NOTE 3. — **gqngan** is very irregular ; there is an inf. **gengan**, pret. **gēng** and **gēngde** ; also **gang**. The most commonly used pret. **ēode** belongs to **gān** (107, 4).

(c) bēatan , <i>beat</i> ;	bēot ,	bēoton ;	bēaten .
hēawan , <i>hew</i> ;	hēow ,	hēowon ;	hēawen .
hlēapan , <i>leap</i> ;	hlēop ,	hlēopon ;	hlēapen .
(ā) hnēapan , <i>pluck</i> ;	hnēop ,	hnēopon ;	hnēapen .
(d) blōtan , <i>sacrifice</i> ;	blōot ,	blōoton ;	blōten .
hrōpan , <i>shout</i> ;	hrēop ,	hrēopon ;	hrōpen .
hwōpan , <i>threaten</i> ;	hwēop ,	hwēopon ;	hwōpen .
blōwan , <i>bloom</i> ;	blēow ,	blēowon ;	blōwen .
flōwan , <i>flow</i> ;	flēow ,	flēowon ;	flōwen .
grōwan , <i>grow</i> ;	grēow ,	grēowon ;	grōwen .
rōwan , <i>row</i> ;	rēow ,	rēowon ;	rōwen .
spōwan , <i>succeed</i> ;	spēow ,	spēowon ;	spōwen .

(e) **jan**-presents (cf. 87, f) :

hwēsan , <i>whheeze</i> ;	hwēos ,	hwēoson ;	hwōsen .
wēpan , <i>weep</i> ;	wēop ,	wēopon ;	wōpen .
(f) blāwan , <i>blow</i> ;	blēow ,	blēowon ;	blāwen .
cnāwan , <i>know</i> ;	cnēow ,	cnēowon ;	cnāwen .
crāwan , <i>crow</i> ;	crēow ,	crēowon ;	crāwen .
sāwan , <i>sow</i> ;	sēow ,	sēowon ;	sāwen .
swāpan , <i>sweep</i> ;	swēop ,	swēopon ;	swāpen .

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (S. §§ 350-378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, *singan*, to *sing*; *beran*, to *bear*; *healdan*, to *hold*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	singe	bere	healde
2.	singest	bir(e)st	hieltst, healdest
3.	singeð	bir(e)ð	hielt, healt, healdeð
Plur. 1-3.	singað	berað	healdað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	singe	bere	healde
Plur. 1-3.	singen	beren	healden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	sing	ber	heald
Plur. 2.	singað	berað	healdað

<i>Infinitive.</i>	singan	beran	healdan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō singanne (-enne, -onne)	beranne	healdanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	singende	berende	healdende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	song	bær	hēold
2.	sunge	bære	hēolde
3.	song	bær	hēold
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæron	hēoldon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sunge	bære	hēolde
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæren	hēolden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sungen	(ge)boren	(ge)healden

92. Themes: Contracted presents (**18**, Note 2), *sēon*, to see; *fōn*, to seize. — Presents in *-jan*, *biddan*, to bid; *licgan*, to lie.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	<i>sēo</i>	<i>fō</i>	<i>bidde</i>	<i>licge</i>
2.	<i>siehst</i>	<i>fēhst</i>	{ <i>bid(e)st</i> <i>bitst</i>	{ <i>lig(e)st</i>
3.	<i>siehð</i>	<i>fēhð</i>	{ <i>bideð</i> <i>bit(t)</i>	{ <i>lig(e)ð</i> <i>lið</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>sēoð</i>	<i>fōð</i>	<i>biddað</i>	<i>licgað</i>

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	<i>sēo</i>	<i>fō</i>	<i>bidde</i>	<i>licge</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>sēon</i>	<i>fōn</i>	<i>bidden</i>	<i>licgen</i>

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	<i>seoh</i>	<i>fōh</i>	<i>bide</i>	<i>lige</i>
Plur. 2.	<i>sēoð</i>	<i>fōð</i>	<i>biddað</i>	<i>licgað</i>

<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>sēon</i>	<i>fōn</i>	<i>biddan</i>	<i>licgan</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	<i>tō sēonne</i>	<i>fōnne</i>	<i>biddanne</i>	<i>licganne</i>
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	<i>sēonde</i>	<i>fōnde</i>	<i>biddende</i>	<i>licgende</i>

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	<i>seah</i>	<i>fēng</i>	<i>bæd</i>	<i>læg</i>
2.	<i>sāwe</i>	<i>fēnge</i>	<i>bæde</i>	<i>læge</i>
3.	<i>seah</i>	<i>fēng</i>	<i>bæd</i>	<i>læg</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>sāwon</i>	<i>fēngon</i>	<i>bædon</i>	<i>lægon</i>

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	<i>sāwe</i>	<i>fēnge</i>	<i>bæde</i>	<i>læge</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>sāwen</i>	<i>fēngen</i>	<i>bæden</i>	<i>lægen</i>
<i>Past Part.</i>	<i>(ge)sewen</i>	<i>(ge)fongen</i>	<i>(ge)boden</i>	<i>(ge)legen</i>

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u** (**-o**), but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est**, **-eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **þū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on** (**-an**). In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an**, **-un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on**, **-an**, **-un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē**, *we*, **gē**, *ye*, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē** (**gē**) *cweðað*, but *cweðe wē* (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) *magon*, but *mage wē* (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) *nimen*, but *nime wē* (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) *cōmon* (*sōhton*), but *cōme* (*sōhte*) **wē** (**gē**).

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel has the ending **-e**, and is without gemination of the radical consonant (**bide**, **lige**).

NOTE. — The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. 105, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indie. have three special features: (1) the radical consonant of presents in **-jan** is not geminated (**bideſt**, **bideð**; **ligest**, **ligeð**) because the older endings contain no **-j-** (***-is**, ***-ið**). But in all other present forms (except 2 sg. imperative), since a **-j-** was present in the endings, gemination occurred. (2) In the second and third singular the radical vowel is unlaute if it is susceptible to umlaut. Likewise **e** became **i** (**ſ7** (*f*)). (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the **e** of **-eſt**, **-eð** may disappear: the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and **-t**, **-ð** produces results the more common of which are the following:

(a) **d + st** becomes **tſt**: **biddan**, **ðū biſtſt**; **ſtendan**, **ðū ſtēntſt**. This coincides with **t + st**: **bītan**, **ðū biſt**; **gietan**, **ðū gi(e)tſt**.

(b) **ð + st** becomes **tſt** or **st**: **ſniðan**, **ðū ſniſtſt**; **weorðan**, **ðū wi(e)rſt**; **cweðan**, **ðū cwist**.

(c) **g + st** becomes (less frequently) **hſt**: **lēogan**, **ðū lī(e)hſt**; **ſtigan**, **ðū ſtigſt**, **ſtiſt**. And occasionally **c + st** becomes **hſt**: **ſēcan**, **ðū ſēcſt**, **ſēhſt**; but **brūcan**, **ðū brȳcſt**, etc.

(d) **d** and **t + ð** become **t** or **tt**: **biddan**, **hē biſt**; **biſt(t)**; **bebēodan**, **hē bebīet(t)**; **etan**, **hē it**; **feoltan**, **hē fieht**; **hātan**, **hē hæt**.

(e) **ð + ð** becomes **ð**: **cweðan**, **hē cwið**; **ſniðan**, **hē ſnið**; **weorðan**, **hē wierð**.

(f) **s + ð** becomes **ſt**: **cēosan**, **hē cīeſt**; **gehrēosan**, **hē gehrī(e)ſt**; **forlēosan**, **hē forlī(e)ſt**.

(g) **g + ð** becomes (less frequently) **hð**: **drēogan**, **hē drī(e)gð**, **drī(e)hð**; **lēogan**, **hē lī(e)gð**, **lī(e)hð**. Occasionally **c + ð** becomes **hð**: **ſēcan**, **hē ſēcð**, **ſēhð**; but **ðȳncan**, **ðȳncð**, etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the **ja**-class, (2) the **ō**-class, and (3) the **ai**-class. The Pret-erit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in **d** (**t**).

NOTE 1. — The formative and derivative **-ja-** (more strictly, **-eja-**) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in **-jan**. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in **-jan**.

NOTE 2. — Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, **dōm**, *judgment*, > **dēman** (< ***dōmian**), *to judge*; **cūð**, *adj., known*, > **cýðan** (< ***cūð-ian**), *to make known*; **feorr**, *adv., far*, > **ā-fierran** (< ***feorrian**), *to remove*; **tāc(e)n**, *token*, > **tācnian** (< ***tācnōjan**), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, **liegan**, *to lie*, pret. sg. **læg**, — **lēggan**, *to lay* (< ***lægjan**); **sittan**, *to sit*, pret. sg. **sæt**, — **settan**, *to set* (< ***sætjan**); **cwelan**, *to die*, pret. sg. **cwæl**, — **cwēllan**, *to kill* (< ***cwælljan**); **risan**, *to rise*, pret. sg. **rās**, — **rāran**, *to rear, raise* (< ***rārlan**; **r** < **s**); **drincan**, *to drink*, pret. sg. **drōnc**, — **drēncan**, *to drench* (< ***drōncian**).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

(S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: **frēmman**, *to perform*; **hērian**, *to praise*. **dēman**, *to judge*; **lēðan**, *to lead*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmine	hērie	dēme	lēðe
2.	frēmest	hērest	dēm(e)st	{ lēð(e)st lētst
3.	frēmeð	hēreð	dēm(e)ð	{ lēðeð , lēðt lēt
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lēðað

<i>Optative.</i>				
Sing. 1-3.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	lāde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmman	hērien	dēmen	lāden
<i>Imperative.</i>				
Sing. 2.	frēme	hēre	dēm	lād
Plur. 2.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lādað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	frēmman	hērian	dēman	lādan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō frēmmanne (-enne, -onne)	hērianne	dērianne	lādanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	frēmmede	hēriende	dēmende	lādende

PRETERIT.				
<i>Indicative.</i>				
Sing. 1.	frēmmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
2.	frēmmedest	hēreddest	dēmdest	lādddest
3.	frēmmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmedon	hēredon	dēmdon	lāddon
<i>Optative.</i>				
Sing. 1-3.	frēmmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmeden	hēreden	dēmden	lādden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)frēmmed	(ge)hēred	(ge)dēmmed	{ (ge)lādded (ge)lādd(d)

96. (1) The *j* (*i*) of the element *-ja* (which became *-ia-* after a long radical syllable; cf. 7, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except *r*), after a short radical vowel (7).

Thus, **frēmman** (< **frōmjan*); **hērian** (< **hærian*); **dēman** (< **dōmian*).

(2) The radical consonant is not geminated in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. 93, 3, 4): **frēmest**, **frēmeð**, **frēme**.

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i** (**j**) + a vowel (**11**, Note 3). Thus, **herian**, **hergan**, **herigean**, etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie**, **herge**, **herige**, etc.

NOTE 1. — In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm(e)st**, **dēm(e)ð**, etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (without gemination of the radical consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **frēme**, **dēm** (cf. **93**, 3).

NOTE 2. — In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending **-e** is found after a long radical syllable: **lære**, *teach*; **sende**, *send*; **hiere**, *hear*.

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **herian**; **nerian**, *to save*; **derian**, *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dereð** and **derað**; pret. sg. **nerede** and **nerode**; **styrian**, *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode**.

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **frēmman** and **frēmian**, 3 sg. pres. indic. **frēmeð** and **frēmað**, pret. sg. **frēmede** and **frēmode**, pp. **frēmed** and **frēmod**; **dweġllan** (**98**) and **dweġlian**, *to deceive*; **trymman** and **trymian**, *to confirm*, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT TENSE AND OF THE
PAST PARTICIPLE. (S. §§ 401-408.)

97. (1) Verbs with an originally short radical syllable (i.e. those which admit of gemination of the final radical consonant and those in **r**; **7**) have the pret. (sg.) in **-ede** and the pp. in **-ed**, without gemination of the radical consonant and with umlaut of the radical vowel: **frēmede**, (ge)frēmed; **hērede**, (ge)hēred.

NOTE.—**lēcgan**, to lay, is exceptional in having syncope of the middle vowel: pret. **legde** (lēde, **16**), pp. **legd** (lēd).

NOTE 2.—Verbs in **d** or **t** syncopate the middle vowel and **t + d** becomes **tt**: **hrēddan**, to liberate, pret. **hrēdde**, pp. **hrēd(d)**; **trēddan**, to tread, pret. **trēdde**, pp. **trēd(d)**; **lēttan**, to hinder, pret. **lētte**, pp. **lēt(t)**; **settan**, to set, pret. **sette**, pp. **set(t)**. In the uninflected form these participles sometimes retain the middle vowel: **trēded**, **seted**, etc.

So also verbs in the derivative **-ettan** (= **-ettan**; Goth. **-atjan**), like **blīcettan**, to lighten, **qudettan**, to confess, **ōuettan**, to hasten, **hālettan**, to salute, and **licettan**, to pretend, pret. **licette**, pp. **licet(t)**.

(2) Verbs with an originally long radical syllable syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit (**-ede** > **-de**), and usually in the inflected forms of the past participle that have a vocalic case-ending. The radical vowel is umlauted: pret. **dēmde**, pp. **dēmed**, pl. **dēmde**.

NOTE 3.—The pp. of verbs in **d** or **t** (cf. **97**, Note 2) often syncopate the middle vowel: **lāded**, **lād(d)**; **hȳdan**, to hide, pret. **hȳdde**, pp. **hȳded**, **hȳd(d)**; **mētan**, to meet, pret. **mētte**, pp. **mēted**, **mēt(t)**.

When preceded by a consonant, **d + d** and **tt** (< **t + d**) are simplified: **sēdan**, to send, pret. **sēnde**, pp. **sēnded**, **sēnd**; **wēndan**, to turn, pret. **wēnde**, pp. **wēnded**, **wēnd**; **hæftan**, to seize, pret. **hæfte**, pp. **hæfted**, **hæft**; **wēstan**, to lay waste, pret. **wēste**, pp. **wēsted**, **wēst**.

NOTE 4.—Other phonetic changes resulting from the combination of a final radical consonant and the **d** of the pret. and pp. are the following:

(a) After a voiceless consonant (**c**, **p**, **t**, **ff**, **ss**, **x** (= **cs**)), **d** becomes **t**: **drēncan**, to drench, pret. **drēncte**, pp. **drēnced**, pl. **drēncte**; **hys-**

pan, to revile, pret. **hyspte**; **clyppan**, to embrace, pret. **clypte**, pp. **clypt**; for verbs in **t** see the preceding Note; **cyssan**, to kiss, pret. **cyste**, pp. **cyssted**; **lixan**, to shine, pret. **lixte**.

Verbs in the derivative **-lāc(e)an** have the pret. and pp. in **et** or **ht**: **nēalācan**, to approach, pret. **nēalācete**, **nēalāhte**, pp. **nēalācet**, **nēalāht**. This change of **et** into **ht** is found occasionally in other verbs: **īecan**, to increase, pret. **īecte**, **īehte**, pp. **īeced**, **īect**, **īeht**; **ðryccan**, to oppress, pret. **ðrycte**, **ðryhte**, pp. **ðrycced**.

(b) **ð + d** remains, or becomes **dd**: **cȳðan**, to make known, pret. **cȳðde**, **cȳdde**, pp. **cȳðed**, **cȳd(d)**; **nēðan**, to venture, pret. **nēðde**, **nēdde**.

(c) The usual pret. of **nemnan**, to name, is **nemde**, and of **cnfan**, **ræfnan**, to perform, **cnfnde**, **ræfnde**; but verbs in a consonant + **n**, **l**, **r** generally retain the **n**, **l**, or **r** in the form of a syllable (**ne**; **el**, **le**; **or**, **re**), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. **nemnode**, **cnfnede**; pp. **nemned**, **nemnod**, pl. **nemde**, **nemnede**, **nemnode**; **timbran** (**timbrian**), to build, pret. **timberde**, **timbrede**, **timbrode**, pp. **timbred**, **timbrod**; **dieglan**, to conceal, pret. **diegelde**, **dieglede**, **dieglode**, etc.

(d) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in **rw** and **lw** the **w** sometimes disappears: **gierwan**, to prepare, pret. **gierede**, pp. **gierwed**, **giered**; **wielwan**, to roll, pret. **wielede**, pp. **wielwed**. Many of these verbs (with or without the **w** in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: **smierwan**, to anoint, **smyrian**; pret. **smyrode**, pp. **smyrod**; **wielwan** (**wylwian**, **wylian**).

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

98. The verbs of the following group form the preterit and past participle without the middle vowel **e** (<**i**). These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and past participle; and (2) the (Germanic) change of original **c** and **g + d** into **ht**.

Thus, **ewēcc(e)an** (11, Note 2), to shake, < ***ewæccjan** (7), pret. **eweahte** < ***ewæhte** (10, a, 1); **sēc(e)an**, to seek, < ***sōcian**, pret. **sōhte**; **ðenc(e)an**, to think, < ***ðoncian** (8), pret. **ðōhte** < ***ðonhte**; **ðync(e)an**, to seem, pret. **ðūhte** < ***ðunhte**.

NOTE 1. — *ðōhte* and *ðūhte* illustrate the Germanic disappearance of *n* before the voiceless spirant *h*, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. 8, Note).

The group is as follows:

<i>cwēllan</i> , <i>kill</i> ;	<i>cwealde</i> ;	<i>cweald</i> .
<i>dwēllan</i> , <i>deceive</i> ;	<i>dwealde</i> ;	<i>dweald</i> .
<i>sēllan</i> , <i>give</i> ;	<i>sealde</i> ;	<i>seald</i> .
<i>stēllan</i> , <i>place</i> ;	<i>stealde</i> ;	<i>steald</i> .
<i>tēllan</i> , <i>count</i> ;	<i>tealde</i> ;	<i>teald</i> .
<i>cwēcc(e)an</i> , <i>shake</i> ;	<i>cweahte</i> ;	<i>cweaht</i> .
	<i>cwēhte</i> ;	<i>cwēht</i> .
<i>drēcc(e)an</i> , <i>vez</i> ;	<i>dreahte</i> , (ē) ;	<i>dreaht</i> , (ē).
<i>lēcc(e)an</i> , <i>moisten</i> ;	<i>leahte</i> , (ē) ;	<i>leaht</i> , (ē).
<i>rēcc(e)an</i> , <i>expound</i> ;	<i>reahte</i> , (ē) ;	<i>reaht</i> , (ē).
<i>strecc(e)an</i> , <i>stretch</i> ;	<i>streahte</i> , (ē) ;	<i>streaht</i> , (ē).
<i>ðēcc(e)an</i> , <i>cover</i> ;	<i>ðeahte</i> , (ē) ;	<i>ðeaht</i> , (ē).
<i>wēcc(e)an</i> , <i>wake</i> ;	<i>weahte</i> , (ē) ;	<i>weaht</i> , (ē).
<i>læcc(e)an</i> , <i>seize</i> ;	<i>læhte</i> ;	<i>læht</i> .
<i>bepācc(e)an</i> , <i>deceive</i> ;	<i>bepāhte</i> ;	<i>pāht</i> .
<i>rāc(e)an</i> , <i>reach</i> ;	<i>rāhte</i> ;	<i>rāht</i> .
<i>tāc(e)an</i> , <i>teach</i> ;	<i>tāhte</i> ;	<i>tāht</i> .
<i>rēc(e)an</i> }		
<i>rēcc(e)an</i> }, <i>reck</i> ;	<i>rōhte</i> .	
<i>sēc(e)an</i> , <i>seek</i> ;	<i>sōhte</i> ;	<i>sōht</i> .
<i>ðenc(e)an</i> , <i>think</i> ;	<i>ðōhte</i> ;	<i>ðōht</i> .
<i>ðync(e)an</i> , <i>seem</i> ;	<i>ðūhte</i> ;	<i>ðūht</i> .
<i>wyre(e)an</i> , <i>work</i> ;	<i>worhte</i> ;	<i>worht</i> .
<i>bycg(e)an</i> , <i>buy</i> ;	<i>bohte</i> ;	<i>boht</i> .
<i>bringan</i> }		
<i>brengan</i> }, <i>bring</i> ;	<i>brōhte</i> ;	<i>gebrōht</i> .

NOTE 2. — In LWS *dwēllan* has also the forms *dwēllan*, pret. *dwelede*, *dwēlode*, pp. *dweled*, *dwēlod* (96, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb *dwelan* is found in the pret. *d(w)æl*. The pp. of *tēllan* also appears as *tēled*, and *sēllan* is in LWS usually *syllan*.

NOTE 3. — In LWS *wēcc(e)an* often becomes *wrēcc(e)an*. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies *rēc(e)an* (< **rōcian*) and *rēcc(e)an* (< **ræcjan*); so, too, *bringan* and *brengan*. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. *brungen*.

NOTE 4. — In *bepācc(e)an*, *rāc(e)an*, and *tāc(e)an* the unlauded vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The more correct forms, *rāht(e)* and *tāht(e)*, occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

NOTE 5. — In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyr(e)an**: **wrohte**, **wroht**; and **forwyrhte**, **forwyrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

NOTE 6. — Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **c** becomes **ē**; this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (15, Note 1): **cwehte**, (**ge**)**cweht**; **drehte**, (**ge**)**dreht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411-414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō** (94); by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, which by umlaut would become ***-ējan**, then by contraction **-ian** and finally **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form of **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i**; on the other hand the **-o** of the preterit and past participle may cause **u-o-a**-umlaut (14): **clipode**, **cliopade** (**clipian**, *to cry out*): **hlinode**, **hlionode** (**hlinian**, *to lean*) etc.; and occasionally this umlaut is spread to the present so that forms like **cleopian** (**clio pian**), **hleonian** (**hlionian**) occur.

NOTE 1. — Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (96, 4; 97, Note 4, c), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **endian**, *to end* [**ende**, *end*]; **clānsian**, *to cleanse* [**clāne**, *adi. jo-stem, clean*].

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim*; **smēag(e)an**, *to consider*.

PRESENT.

Indicative

Sing. 1.	bodie , (-ige)	smēage
2.	lodast	smēast
3.	bodaſ	smēaſ
Plur. 1-3.	bodlaſ , (-ig(e)aſ)	smēag(e)aſ

<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	bodie, (-ige)	smēage ¹ / ₂
Plur. 1-3.	bodien, (-igen)	smēagen
<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	boda	smēa
Plur. 2.	bodiaþ, (-ig(e)aþ)	smēag(e)aþ
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bodian, (-ig(e)an)	smēag(e)an, (smēan)
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ bodianne, (-ig(e)anne, -enne, -onne)	smēag(e)anne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bodiende, (-igende)	smēagende
PRETERIT.		
<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
2.	bododest	smēadest
3.	bodode	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododon, (-edon)	smēaden
<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododen (-edon)	smēaden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)bodod, (-ad, -ud)	(ge)smēad

NOTE 1.—In these verbs the graphic substitutions for **ie**, **ia** are common (11, Note 3)

NOTE 2.—The variant forms of the class-vowel **o** of the pret are **a**, **u**; less frequently **e**, except in the pl., where **e** shares the preference equally with **o**.

NOTE 3.—**trūwian**, *to trust* (originally of the Third Class), and **þēowian**, *to serve*, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: **trūwde**, **þēowde**; with loss of the **w**, **ðeode** (**ðeodde**).

101. **smēag(e)an** (< ***smēahōjan** < ***smauhōjan**) represents a small number of contract verbs: **fēog(e)an** (< ***fiōjan**), *to hate*; **frēog(e)an** (< ***friōjan**), *to love*,

to free; **scōg(e)an** (< *scōhōjan), to shoe; **twēog(e)an** (< *twelhōjan), to doubt; **ðrēag(e)an**, to rebuke; ***tēog(e)an** (pret. **tēode**), to arrange; and apparently **bōg(e)an** (3 sg. **bōð**), to boast.

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was **-ai** (**94**), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: **habban**, to have; **libban**, to live; **sęcg(e)an**, to say.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	hæbbe	libbe, lifge
2.	hafast, hæfst	lifast (14), lifast
3.	hafað, hæfð	lifað, lifað
Plur. 1-3.	habbað, hæbbað	libbað, lif(i)g(e)að, lifað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	hæbba	libbe, lif(i)g(e)
Plur. 1-3.	hæbben	libben, lif(i)g(e)a

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	hafa	lifa
Plur. 2.	habbað	libbað, lif(i)g(e)að
<i>Infinitive.</i>	habban	{ libban, lif(i)g(e)an, lifian, lifian
<i>Gerund.</i>	habbaune, (-enne, -onne)	libbanne, lif(i)g(e)enne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	hæbbende	libbende, lif(i)g(e)ende

PRETERIT.		
<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
2.	hæfdest	lifdest, lifodest
3.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfdon	lifdon, lifodon
<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfden	lifden, lifoden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)hæfd	(ge)lifd, (ge)lifod

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **næbban**.

PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	sęcge	sęgde, sęde (16)
2.	sagast, sęgst, sęgst	sęgdest, sędest
3.	sagað, sęg(e)ð, sęg(e)ð	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcg(e)að	sęgdon, sędon
<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	sęcge	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcgen	sęgden, sęden
<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	saga, sęge	
Plur. 2.	sęcg(e)að	
<i>Infinitive.</i>	sęcg(e)an	<i>Past Part.</i> (ge)sęgd, (ge)sęd
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ sęcg(e)anne, (-onne, sęcgenne)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	sęcgende	

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an**, *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hycg(e)an**, *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian**, **folgode**; **hogian**, **hogode**.

PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417-425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in **d (t)**; whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) like those of Strong verbs end in **-en**.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (*a*) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in **t** or **st**, without change of the radical syllable (cf. **93**, Note); (*b*) there is a partial survival of the umlauted optative: **dyge, duge; ðyrfe, ðurfe**. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. (ge)**munað**; 2 pl. imperative **witað**.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(*a*) *Infinitive*, **witan** (**wietan**; **wiotan**, **weotan**; **14**). *to know*.

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Indicative</i> sg. 1.	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
2.	wāst	
3	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
pl. 1-3.	wi(e)ton, wioton (14)	wi(e)ston, wisson

	PRESENT.	PRÆTERIT.
<i>Optative</i> sg.	wi(e)te ; pl. -en	wi(e)ste, wisse ; pl. -en
<i>Imperative</i> sg. 2	wite	<i>Past Part.</i> wi(e)ten
pl. 2.	witað	
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ wi(e)tanne, wiotonne. (-enne, etc.)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	witende	

NOTE 1.—**nytan** (< **ne** + **witan**), *not to know*, pres. indic. sg. **nāt**, **nāst**, **nāt**, pl. **nyton**, has uniformly **y**, for **i** (**ie**, **io**, **eo**), in the radical syllable.

(b) *Infinitive, āgan, to possess.*

Pres. Part., **āgende**.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **āh** (**āg**), 2. **āhst**; pl. **āgon**.

Optative, pres., **āge**, etc. *Imperative*, **āge**.

Præterit, **āhte**, etc. *Past Part.*, adj., **āgen**, **āegen**, *own*.

NOTE 2.—In the present the radical vowel of the singular has been transferred to the plural (**āgon**, for ***lgon**), hence the uniformity of the radical vowel (infinitive **āgan**, pret. **āhte**, etc.). The negative theme is **nāgan** (< **ne** + **āgan**), *not to possess*.

(2) Class II.—*Infinitive, dugan, to avail.*

Pres. Part., **dugende**.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **dēah** (**dēag**); pl. **dugon**.

Optative, pres., **dyge** (105, 2), **duge**, etc.

Præterit, **dohte**, etc.

(3) Class III.—(a) *Infinitive, unnan, to grant.*

Pres. Part., **unnende**.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **qn(n)**, **an(n)**; pl. **unnon**.

Optative, pres., **unne**, etc. *Imperative*, **unne**.

Præterit, **ūðe**, etc. *Past Part.*, **unnen**

(b) Infinitive, cunnan, to know, can.*Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. cōn(n), can(n), 2. cōnst; pl. cunnon.*Optative*, pres., cunne, etc.*Preterit*, cūðe, etc. *Past Part.*, cunnen; adj., cūð, known.**(c) Infinitive, ðurfan, to need.***Pres. Part.*, ðearfende.*Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. ðearf, 2. ðearft; pl. ðurfon.*Optative*, pres., ðyrfe (105, 2), ðurfe, etc.*Preterit*, ðorfte, etc.**(d) Infinitive, durran, to dare.***Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. dear(r), 2. dearest; pl. durron.*Optative*, pres., dyrre (105, 2), durre, etc.*Preterit*, dorste, etc.**(4) Class IV. — (a) Infinitive, sculan, sceolan, shall.***Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. sceal, 2. scealt; pl. sculon, sceolon.*Optative*, pres., scyle, sci(e)le (105, 2), scule, sceole, etc.*Preterit*, sceolde, scolde, etc.**(b) Infinitive, munan, to be mindful of.***Pres. Part.*, munende.*Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. mōn, man, 2. mōnst; { pl. munon,
munað.*Optative*, pres., myne (105, 2), mune, etc.*Imperative*, myn(e), mun(e); pl. munað.*Preterit*, munde, etc.*Past Part.*, munen.**(5) Class V. — (a) Infinitive, magan, may, to be able.***Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. mæg, 2. meahht, miht; { pl. magon,
mægon.*Optative*, pres., mæge, mage, etc.*Preterit*, meahhte (machte, mehte), mihte, etc.

- (b) *Infinitive*, (ge-, be-)nugan, *to suffice*.
Indicative, pres., sg. 3. neah (impersonal); pl. nugon.
Optative, pres., nuge, etc.
Preterit, nohte, etc.
- (6) Class VI. — *Infinitive*, mōtan, *may*.
Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mōt, 2. mōst; pl. mōton.
Optative, pres., mōte, etc.
Preterit, mōste, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426-430.)

107. Several commonly used verbs in Anglo-Saxon represent pre-Germanic types or are so irregular that classification is useless. Note, however, that **wesan** is a regular fifth class strong verb, included here merely because it is used to supplement **bēon**.

Themes: (1) **bēon** (**wesan**), *to be*; (2) **willan**, *to will*; **dōn**, *to do*; (4) **gān**, *to go*.

(1)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
	<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	eom	bēom (bīom) bēo (bīo)	wæs
2.	eart	bist	wære
3.	is	bið	wæs
Plur. 1-3.	<div> <div>sind, si(e)nt</div> <div>si(e)ndon, -un</div> <div>slondon, -un</div> </div>	bēoð (bīoð)	wæron
	<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	sīe (sī, sig, sȳ), sīo (sēo)	bēo (bīo)	wære
Plur. 1-3.	sīen (sīn, sȳn)	bēon (bīon)	wæren
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. bēo, wes; 2 pl. bēoð, wesað		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bēon (bīon), wesan		
<i>Gerund.</i>	bēonne (bīonne)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bēonde, wesende		

NOTE 1. — Negative forms are neom (<ne + eom), nis (<ne + is); næs (<ne + wæs), nære, næron, etc.

NOTE 2.—Some of the special features of this verb are : (a) the employment of different roots ; (b) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as **m** for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (**eom**, **bēom**) ; (c) the ending **-on** (**-un**) of the pres. indic. pl. (**sindon**, etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
2.	wilt		woldest
3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willað (wiellað)		woldon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willen (wiellen)		wolden
<i>Imperative.</i>	(only with negative) 2 pl. nyllað , nellað		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	willan (wiellan)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	willende (wiellende)		

NOTE 3.—The negative **nyllan** (< **ne** + **willan**), pret. **nolde**, etc., has usually the vowel **y** or **e** in the radical syllable of the present: **nylle**, **nelle**, etc.

NOTE 4.—**willan** is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. **wilt** is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. **willað** is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	dō		dyde
2.	dēst		dydest
3.	dēð		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōð		dydou
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	dō		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōn		dyden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. dō; 2 pl. dōð	<i>Past Part.</i>	{ dōn dēn
<i>Infinitive.</i>	dōn	<i>Gerund.</i> dōune	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	dōnde (dōende)		

NOTE 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has as preterit a form not satisfactorily explained.

(4)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	gā		ēode
2.	gæst		ēodest
3.	gæð		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gāð		ēodon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	gā		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gāu		ēoden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. gā ; 2 pl. gāð	<i>Past Part.</i>	gān
<i>Infinitive.</i>	gān		
<i>Gerund.</i>	gānne		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	gānde		

NOTE 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gongan** (90, Note 3).

A SKETCH OF ANGLO-SAXON LITERATURE

Since the Norman Conquest, which ended the Anglo-Saxon period, more than eight centuries have passed. In the troubled period immediately following the Conquest, the Anglo-Saxon culture came to an end; and from the middle of the twelfth century to the sixteenth century probably no one could read Anglo-Saxon or had any interest in the preservation of the manuscripts which recorded the literature of earlier days. In the fifteenth century, during the Wars of the Roses, many of the monuments of the past no doubt were burned or allowed to fall to pieces, and finally in the sixteenth, at the suppression of the monasteries, great quantities of their treasures, including manuscripts, were destroyed. In such historical conditions, an incalculable amount of the writings of the Anglo-Saxon period perished. What they contained, how important they were for an understanding of literature before the Conquest, we have no means of knowing: the scant catalogs of monastic libraries do not help us, and there are no references in extant works to other compositions.¹

¹ The preservation of such manuscripts as have survived we owe chiefly to a line of antiquarians, beginning in the sixteenth century; these men searched out and collected the manuscripts which contain the literature of Anglo-Saxon and Middle English times.

In these circumstances it is not surprising that we have but a limited body of Anglo-Saxon writings. Indeed when we consider the fact that on the continent practically no medieval literature before the year 1000 is preserved, we must be surprised that so considerable a quantity of Anglo-Saxon prose and verse has survived. Perhaps the richness of our Anglo-Saxon possessions is due to the higher culture of England in the eighth to the tenth centuries; it is well known that English missionaries Christianized Germany and founded such monasteries as St. Gall. The fact that this culture turned to vernacular writing may be due to the exceptional indulgence granted to the English when they were converted, for no attempt was made to suppress heathen customs in England unless they directly endangered the new religion. We must realize, however, that a much smaller proportion of it has survived than has been saved of the writings of later times. How incomplete our materials are can be illustrated by the well-known fact that, with few and relatively unimportant exceptions, all extant Anglo-Saxon poetry is preserved in four manuscripts. Again, with but a few exceptions, there is no duplication in the contents of these four volumes. If the Beowulf manuscript had been lost, we should have no knowledge that the poem had ever existed. Of prose, however, we have a fairly large number of manuscripts, with many duplications of sermons and some chronicle matter; but unfortunately Anglo-Saxon prose lacks the artistic interest and importance of the poetry. Coincident with the limitation of extant poetry is the impossibility of dating the several poems or of establishing the districts in which they were written; and since, though we have the name of two authors of Anglo-Saxon poetry

(Cædmon and Cynewulf), we know nothing further about one, and are not sure that we have anything but a short hymn by the other, it may be said that all Anglo-Saxon poetry, with trifling exceptions, is anonymous. Of a poetry, anonymous, of uncertain date¹ and provenience, and represented by specimens preserved by chance, it is impossible to write a history; we can merely study the separate poems with relation to their sources, their art, and the culture which they exemplify.

For any study of Anglo-Saxon poetry it is necessary to consider briefly the historical facts of the period. Early in the fifth century, the Roman Empire became so weakened that it had to withdraw its legions from Britain; at once groups of Germans began to invade the island. It is customary, following Bede, to say that these were Angles, Saxons, and Jutes. Certainly they were Low Germans; probably they came from the Jutish peninsula and districts just below it on the main-land, and no doubt they included people from all the tribes resident in that vicinity, as well Frisians as the tribes mentioned. Probably by the middle of the fifth century they had become masters of all but the western and northern parts of the island. Except for this fact we have no exact details of the conquest. All that we do know is that when historical records become definite, the Anglo-Saxon territory is divided into kingdoms whose boundaries shift and whose history is confused.

¹ Of course there have been efforts to establish the chronology of Anglo-Saxon poetry, and histories of it, arranged according to a theory of chronology, have been written by Brandl and Sarrazin. These theories and conclusions have not been accepted by later scholars.

The process of Christianization, starting at the end of the sixth century, was completed by the end of the seventh. The inhabitants of the southern part of the island were converted by Roman missionaries; those of the northern part, after some futile efforts by priests from the south, were Christianized by Irish monks from the island of Iona, off the west coast of southern Scotland. Perhaps this difference in Christianization may have had something to do with the early development of poetry in the north: the Celtic monks preached and lived a simple, self-effacing religion and the influence of such men as Aidan and King Oswald (see pp. 98 ff.) might well lead eventually to the creation of poetry. At any rate it is clear that a notable culture developed early in the North. In its manuscript illumination and calligraphy, certainly, this culture was influenced by Irish art, and other indications suggest that the ideas and learning embodied in early Anglo-Saxon poetry were derived from the culture of Ireland. Our positive knowledge of an early northern vernacular poetry is limited to the well-known story of Cædmon (for a translation of which, see III) and to a few poems preserved in early Northumbrian dialect: Cædmon's hymn, Bede's Death Song, the verses on the Ruthwell Cross (which are found in later West Saxon, embedded in the *Dream of the Cross*, XXX), and a riddle, of which a later West Saxon version appears in the Exeter Book. It must be remembered, however, that some of the creative literature as well as the scientific thought and learning of the North were expressed in Latin (e.g., the writings of Alcuin and Bede). For a complete understanding of the mental life of the Anglo-Saxons, it is necessary to study the work expressed in Latin; but that is outside the scope of the present

sketch. Unfortunately, this Northern culture was destroyed by the invasions and settlements of the Northmen or Danes (third quarter of the ninth century).

We have no knowledge of any similar cultural development in the south of England until approximately the time of Alfred. From 802 until near the middle of the tenth century, the Kingdom of Wessex had the fortune (unique among Anglo-Saxon kingdoms) of being ruled by a line of capable kings who were able to protect their boundaries from inroads of the Danes (see *The Wars of Alfred*, pp. 16 ff.). At some time in the ninth century, the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* was started, whether by instigation of Alfred, or not, is uncertain. In two periods of Alfred's reign (871-901), the King had leisure to devote himself to the development of learning among his people (for his own account of the circumstances and his purposes see his *Preface to the Pastoral Care*, pp. 26 ff.). To this period belong the poems of the battles of Brunanburh and Maldon (pp. 146 ff.), but in the main the emphasis of Alfred and his successors apparently was on the writing of prose.

Returning to the consideration of Anglo-Saxon poetry, we recall that it is preserved chiefly in four manuscripts: one preserved in the Cathedral library at Exeter, one (catalogued as *Junius xi*) in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, the famous *Beowulf* manuscript in the British Museum, and one by some strange fate located in the little town of Vercelli, near Milan, Italy. All four have been published in fac-similes. The character of the hand-writing, ink, and parchment indicate that they were written at approximately the same time, about the end of the tenth century. The language of the poems in these manuscripts is in the main West Saxon and late in its spelling. But interspersed

among the West Saxon forms are some not characteristic of Wessex but common in other districts of England. Whether this linguistic mixture means — as is generally supposed — that the poems were composed in the North, necessarily at some date before the Danish conquest (and later transliterated into West Saxon with occasional forms overlooked and hence retained),¹ or that they were written in Wessex at an early or late time, in a poetic language which included archaic and dialectal forms, we do not know.

Since we are ignorant of the place and date of composition, we cannot form any certain opinion of the circumstances in which they were written. Clearly they are not "folk-poetry." A comparison of any Anglo-Saxon poem with the ballads of later date reveals a formality, a dignity, and at times a courtliness and refinement quite foreign to popular literature. Such poems as *Beowulf* or the Biblical paraphrases were intended for reading before cultivated groups. (It must be remembered that the lay audience for whom poetry was composed before the introduction of printing could not read or write, and that consequently authors planned their works for recitation or reading aloud.) The authors were sophisticated, learned men, masters of a technique respected by the best-educated people in the land. Since Latin was the language of scholarship and even of the most formal poetry, it seems probable that the vernacular poetry was composed for the delectation of lay-folk, most probably of the royal courts. Yet a well-known passage in one of Alcuin's letters implies that at meals the clergy may have been accustomed to

¹ This is the judgment expressed unquestioningly as a fact in Bright's note, pp. 220-221.

listening to songs in the vernacular, and his reference to Ingeld (a hero mentioned in *Beowulf*) suggests that these may have included narrative poems.

Although Anglo-Saxon versifiers knew and occasionally used end-rime (see XXIV, 15-17, 54-55; XXXII, D) and refrain (XXIX, B), practically all extant poetry is composed in a curious verse form peculiar to the Germanic peoples (used also in Old High German and Old Saxon). Its unit may be regarded as the long line, or as the half-line. In the latter case the long line would be regarded as essentially like modern couplets, two lines bound together by beginning rime (alliteration) instead of end-rime. One obvious peculiarity of the lines is the great variety in number of syllables. The precise analysis of this verse form, as well as the mode of reciting it, is still a subject of controversy. The only system of scansion yet devised is that outlined on pp. 229 ff. Though now largely discredited as an indication of the meter or rhythm of the poetry, the system, in lack of a better one, is of use in that it does note main stresses and their relation to alliteration.

A number of contemporary statements make it clear that to some extent at least poetry was recited to the accompaniment of a harp. Just how the lines were uttered (i.e., to what degree sung or chanted or uttered in recitative or simply spoken), and what relation the harp's notes had to the verse we can but surmise. It has been suggested that the harp's notes set a regular meter, and that the syllables could vary from that much more freely than they can in modern verse because the exterior agency of the harp fixed the meter, whereas modern verse must at once establish meter and make variations. On the other hand, perhaps, as has been urged, Germanic verse

was not actually metrical but merely highly rhythmical, something like the free verse of a few years ago or like the prose of Sir Thomas Browne. In particular this interpretation finds two or three stresses in each half-line and disregards the minor stresses of Siever's scheme (as outlined on pp. 229 ff.).¹ Whether either of these views is correct or not, it is certain that pragmatically the second is satisfactory; that is, with a little practice one can read aloud Anglo-Saxon verse according to the latter method with strong rhythmic effect and decided impressiveness. Further, in passages in which an effect of special dignity was desired, the versifiers extended the half-lines to greater than ordinary length (e.g., XXX, 20-23, 30-34, 39-43, 46-49); such lines attain a grandeur like that of Milton's blank verse.

Quite as characteristic as the verse form is the diction of Anglo-Saxon poetry. Much of the distinctive effect of this verse is due to the use of metaphors, not one for each element in a sentence but several. These metaphors (kennings) were largely stereotyped; probably memorizing hundreds of them was an early procedure in the acquisition of verse-craftsmanship. They were so distributed in a passage that often those in one part of the sentence would balance and contrast with those in another. For instance,

¹ It would read half-lines of types A, B, and C much as Sievers did; but half-lines of types D and E would have only two stresses, sometimes three. In reading, of course, there would be some tendency to equalize the time of each group containing a stress with other groups of the same sort. Finally this interpretation recognizes the possibility of half-lines containing only three syllables or even two, providing both can be stressed. Thus the need for emendation which Sievers and his followers saw in half-lines of less than four syllables would be obviated.

heofonrices Weard, Meotodes, Wuldorfæder, Æce Drihten, hālig Scyppend, monncynnes Weard, and Frēa ælmihtig (pp. 9-10: Guardian of the heavenly kingdom, Lord's, Glory-father, eternal Lord, holy Creator, Guardian of mankind, Lord Almighty). Further, the object and indirect object may both have kennings: middangeard, foldan; eorðan bearnum, firum (p. 10: earth, land; for the children of earth, for men). Even verbal ideas are expressed in variants: ongan costigan, cunnode, spræc (p. 142: tested, tried, spoke); fēran, lāstas lecgan (ibid.: go, lay tracks); blōtan, lic forbærnan, lāc bebēodan (ibid.: sacrifice, burn up the body, make an offering). Of arrangement the three sets of kennings in the hymn on page 10 offer an interesting example. Frequently the subject of a sentence is a vague pronoun made specific by a noun; so on page 10, hē is later defined by hālig Scyppend (holy Creator); on page 142, sē rīca (the powerful one) is completed by Cyning (king). This practice builds up a slight suspense; that such was its purpose is probable because in other cases sentence arrangement withholds the subject apparently for the same purpose; for instance, on page 165 the subject, æpelast londa (noblest of lands), is withheld till the third half-line; in line 12, the subject, hlēopra wyn (joy of harmonies), a vague expression at once defined by heofonrices duru (door of heaven), ends the sentence.

The result of such devices is a style by no means economical or concise. The effect intended and attained by them is formal, dignified, sonorous — more like that of the Psalms or of the best oratory than that of modern English poetry. Later productions such as *Brunanburh* and *Maldon* lost much of this technique: though they use a few kennings, in the main their statements are straightforward like those

of prose. For instance, *Maldon*, ll. 5-10 (p. 149) have no kennings and are as concise and unadorned as a prose sentence. Hence *Maldon* in particular relies for its effect chiefly on deep and sincere feeling rather than on elaboration of style.

It is not credible that writers whose knowledge of form, of dignified style, of the correct manners of kings and gentlemen is so precise were unacquainted with Latin literature and especially with Vergil. Yet efforts to prove the influence of the *Æneid* or of other Latin poetry on Anglo-Saxon compositions have not been convincing. Perhaps the author of *Beowulf*, for example, derived his general idea of a long, stately poem with a prince as hero from the *Æneid*; but in our ignorance as to the existence of other earlier Anglo-Saxon heroic poems we cannot be sure. Whether *Beowulf* was only one of many long heroic poems or whether it was unique we do not know. In fact we have no real knowledge of the origin and early development of Anglo-Saxon style.

One further general consideration is the Christianity of the poetry. Formerly it was thought that some of the extant poetry was originally pagan, composed presumably before the conversion to Christianity. *Beowulf*, for instance, was regarded as essentially pagan with the references to God and Cain interpolated by late revisers. The prevalent view now, however, is that none of the extant poems antedates the conversion, and that the obvious heathen elements in them are simply the survival in men's thought and feeling of old ideas, which remained side by side with the new religion.

It is customary in the study of older literature (in the case of English all that is earlier than 1500) to consider

every bit of written matter that has been preserved. Naturally much of this, like the newspaper articles and the popular fiction of our day, has no artistic value: some of it is almost inconceivably dull; and a little of it is laughable. In these respects it does not differ from the large mass of printed matter of our day; but the critic of contemporary literature does not discuss the Congressional Record or Prohibition tracts. The practice of studying sermons, lives of the saints, laws, recipes for remedies, etc., in older literature is justified, however, because our interest is not merely in its esthetic qualities. A critic of older literature may well be compared to a student of national psychology who would derive material for a fundamental exposition of the American mind from the newspapers of varying grade, the magazines, the religious publications, and the popular fiction of our day. Of course, the picture we get of the mediæval mind by a similar method is by no means as complete because we have scant materials to base our conclusions upon; yet what insight they do afford us helps us both to appreciate the mental life of the times and properly to understand and evaluate the literature of lasting worth.

In the absence of information as to the chronology of composition, it is best to survey the poetry in an order based on its material. Since much of it is Biblical paraphrase or such religious matter as lives of the saints, we can make a division into Secular and Religious. The Secular poetry, in turn, may be grouped into several types.

Gnomic verses. One of the oldest and most universal forms of expression is the proverb. Popular among all untutored peoples, it has found its way into many early literatures. Collections of proverbs exist in practically

all languages, the Proverbs of the Old Testament being perhaps the collection most familiar to the Christian world. In rural communities, proverbs are still in constant use. When someone says: "All signs fail in dry weather," both speaker and hearers feel a certain satisfaction perhaps in part through appreciation of the saying's truth (it is a kind ofameleon-like statement which can hardly be wrong), perhaps in part simply through recognition of an old friend. There is no more constant element in conversational argument than proverbs, cited as proof or as basis for reasoning.

Anglo-Saxon has left to us two sets of proverbs, commonly called Gnostic Verses (XXVIII). In their present form these are by no means primitive. It is supposed that one can detect in them proverbs of the simplest character and can observe how they were amplified. In their earliest form, they are hardly more than observations of fact: *wolcnu scrīðað* (ll. 13) (clouds move); *ellen sceal on eorle* (ll. 16) (strength (or courage) shall be in a man, i.e., it's the function of a man to be courageous). Sometimes these basic gnomic are extended by a phrase purely ornamental in character: *eofor sceal on holte, tōðmægenes trum* (ll. 19-20) (A wolf shall be in the forest, strong in tooth power); *darof sceal on hand, gār golde fāh* (ll. 21-22) (A javeline shall be in the hand, a spear bright with gold); sometimes the addition contains a verb: *ecg sceal wið helme hilde gebīdan* (ll. 16-17) (The edge (i.e., the sword) shall gain the battle against the helmet). Then more complex proverbs develop (e.g., ll. 40-41, 48-49). In certain cases the proverb dwells upon the superlative quality of something (e.g., ll. 3-11). Finally from the reasoning that what commonly *is*, *should be*, the moral idea intrudes (e.g., ll. 14-15). Just how extant sets

of gnomic verses came to have their present form, naturally we do not know. Presumably some versifier joined them, introducing such "padding" as was necessary for meter.

Some of the more extended proverbs (e.g., ll. 1-3; 43-45) have some beauty of expression and idea; but the simpler ones, of course, have none. The picture of our hard-living, hard-fighting ancestors pondering such statements as: *duru sceal on healle, rūm recedes muð* (ll. 18-19) (A door shall be in the hall, spacious mouth of the building); *fisc sceal on wætere cynren cennan* (ll. 27-28) (Fish shall in water bring forth its kind) gives us an impression of them quite different from that which we usually conjure up. That proverbs did pervade the thinking of the time is further shown by their presence in all Anglo-Saxon poetry. Indeed gnomic utterance is one of the characteristic features of *Beowulf*, one of the elements that combine to give its style its distinguishing formality and sententiousness.¹

Charms. Of similar antiquity and universality are charms. Part of primitive religious conceptions, they are found in early times among many races and are still in use in barbarian tribes. Even to this day non-Christian customs persist in all Christian countries. In as modern a country as the United States fortune tellers are to be found in every city; rural folk in some communities follow certain practices and beliefs in planting; the torture of witches still occasionally occurs. So it is not astonishing

¹ In addition to the Gnostic Verses, there are several short pieces of a didactic sort — e.g., *The Father's Advice* (Exeter Book). The conventional religiosity and morality of these deprive them of interest for modern readers.

that our ancestors followed many pagan customs in spite of the injunctions against them to be found in the sermons of the time.

Like all charms, those in Anglo-Saxon have as their object the placating of good and evil forces for the purpose of obtaining a particular desired effect. Some twelve of these have survived in metrical form. Six of them (of which XXIX, B is an example) have to do with illness. The most interesting of the charms is perhaps that which has as its purpose the restoration of fertility to the land (XXIX, A). It is exceptional in the details of its directions and memorable because of its positive evidence that the church countenanced such procedures. That in the period following Christianization the church compromised in many ways with heathendom is well known; here is a concrete instance. Since it was impossible to prevent people from using charms, the ecclesiastics induced the substitution of Christian elements (the four evangelists, church anthems, Mary and the cross) for heathen ones. Similarly *heofonrices weard*, *waldend*, *ece drihten* (guardian of the heavenly kingdom, ruler, eternal Lord) are out of place in a charm and must have been substituted for the names of heathen gods. The actual transfer of part of the ceremonial to the church is, to us at least, astonishing. But the heathen element survives, too, in the address to *eorþan mōdor* (mother of the earth — presumably the earth-mother of almost universal worship in pre-Roman times). Whether *Erce* (l. 54) is the name of this goddess or a meaningless expression uttered to attract her attention is uncertain. If it is her name, the passage is practically unique in our literature, since the names of the Germanic

gods are commonly suppressed. We know that the Anglo-Saxons of Christian times were acquainted with them chiefly because they occur in the genealogies of royal families.

Aside from its archaeological interest, there is poetry too in the enthusiastic lines about the growth of the crops (ll. 43-148) and in the reverence of the prayer to God (*passim*). Likewise there is wild poetry in some of the lines of the second charm against illness (ll. 1-2; 7-9). This charm is also notable in having a refrain, a device found in *Deor's Lament* and in the so-called *First Riddle* ("so-called" because it is certainly not a riddle). The author's care that he should miss no possibility as to the nature of the attack or of its source is somewhat amusing — logically similar to the variant phrases in our legal documents. The remaining charms in their turn offer other interesting details — the curious injunction to the swarming bees to remember whose property they are and not to run away to the woods, the notions of the time as to the virtues of various plants, etc. Indeed the charms give many interesting side-lights on the life of the Anglo-Saxons.

Riddles. A third form of early literature is the Riddle. The Riddles of Anglo-Saxon (something over ninety are preserved in the Exeter Book) are not, however, primitive in character, but highly artistic. In the seventh and eighth centuries, the production of elaborate Latin riddles had a vogue among Anglo-Saxon scholars comparable to that of the sonnet in the last half of the sixteenth century: a bishop, an archbishop, and an abbot were prominent in their composition. Evidently their playful, quizzical character, and the opportunity they afforded for graceful expression and display of cleverness made them attractive recreation to men of learning.

The riddles in the vernacular are similar in character to those in Latin. With minds focused on the dignity of *Beowulf*, the solemnity of the religious poetry, and the elegiac mood of such poems as *The Wanderer*, *The Seafarer*, and *The Wife's Lament*, critics usually stress the gloom of Anglo-Saxon poetry. A reading of the riddles corrects such an impression, showing that the Anglo-Saxons were capable of a much wider range of interest and had a "lighter touch" than has commonly been recognized. The Riddles reveal gaiety, a sense of humor, a delight in common experience which demonstrate what one might suppose: — that the Anglo-Saxons like other people had their moments of joy as well as of sorrow and could feel a poetry in all aspects of life. The reason that the extant poetry is chiefly serious and solemn is that such writing appealed to the scribes (chiefly if not entirely ecclesiastics) as worthy of preservation. We must remember that all the early literature we have has been filtered by a monkish sieve. Fortunately, the scribe of the Exeter Book, impressed perhaps by the psalm-like storm riddles with which the collection starts, and doubtless not always aware of just what particular riddles meant (some of them are of double entendre), copied probably the whole collection that was before him, and thus we have, mingled with serious poems and some that are dull, others that have a lightness and grace worthy of a Herrick.

The Riddles range in subject from the grave to the trifling and even to the obscene. Their variation in riddle-character is quite as great. In some, like the storm riddles, there really is no riddle element, no puzzle. In others, the meaning is so uncertain that scholars debate over half a dozen different interpretations; in a relatively small

number, the descriptive details are just enough to constitute a problem and eventually to give a certain conclusion. Thus of the Riddles printed here, A has perhaps sufficient riddle-quality because of the vagueness of such words as *hrægl* (garment), *hyrste* (ornament), *frætwe* (equipment); and yet when one recalls the old folk conception that a swan's feathers made music, one realizes that the solution is sure. As poems, both A and B have an obvious yet intangible charm; B, however, is not so good a riddle. Evidently it concerns a bird that sings in the evening — perhaps a nightingale. On the other hand, C is too clear; yet it possesses interest for us as an exposition of the process of making a book. D, which may mean whiskey, has exuberance and plays on form as well as on meaning. E is not a riddle at all but a quizzical poem on a book-worm. In F there is not sufficient evidence to make sure whether the solution is some bird like the swallow or an insect like the gnat.

Dramatic narratives. In the *Exeter Book* also are several fragments, often called lyrics, though their meter is the same as that of other Anglo-Saxon poetry. Perhaps a Browning might entitle them dramatic lyrics: they are like his dramatic monologues in being expressed each as a speech by a character in a dramatic situation. In four poems (the so-called *First Riddle*, *The Wife's Lament*, *The Lover's Message*, *The Ruin*) the information given is so slight that we do not know exactly how to interpret them, even though the situation in each case seems specific and not general. They may be extracts from longer poems of passages which pleased the compiler of the book. If such was the case, of course, whenever he read them he supplied from his memory details of setting and situation.

Or perhaps they are nearly complete brief poems which, by means of a title or other exterior indication, readers understood as developments of situations in famous stories. For us it is unfortunate that, of the four poems, only the so-called *First Riddle* mentions any names and that these names do not connect with any known story. Moreover, except that it is a monologue uttered by a woman, we scarcely understand the purport and the meaning of it — so incoherent and badly preserved is the text as it stands.

Both *The Wife's Lament* and *The Lover's Message* are clear in mood and intent. *The Wife's Lament* (XXVI) is the poignant utterance of a deserted wife who is consumed with longing for her husband and understands that he, too, in exile is lonely and miserable. Formerly it was thought that *The Lover's Message* (at that time called *The Husband's Message*) was connected in some way with *The Wife's Lament*. But analysis of the two shows that the situations are quite different. In *The Lover's Message* (in which, as in a riddle, the letter speaks), the man who sends for the woman is merely betrothed to her. Its mood, in contrast to the sadness of the former poem, is buoyant, full of the spirit of youth.

The fourth poem (preserved in unusually bad condition) may refer to a particular or to a general situation. Called *The Ruin*, it describes a ruined city. Repeatedly in the poetry of the Anglo-Saxons occur elegiac references to the ruins of ancient buildings (no doubt chiefly Roman) which aroused their admiration. Naturally, a simple people like the Germans who settled in England would be impressed by the stone masonry, the walls, and buildings which the Romans had erected. It is not a chance that

among the earliest Latin word-borrowings are weall (L. vallum), ceaster (L. castra) and stræt (L. strata via). Anglo-Saxons write of such remains as though they were the work of giants or of ancient races and muse over the death of the civilization which produced them. This poem may refer to Bath since it mentions baths.

The next two poems of this type clearly concern general conditions; they are the famous *Wanderer* (XXIII) and *Sea-farer* (XXV). In the former, the wanderer soliloquizes over his loneliness since the death of his prince and the dispersal of the court to which he had been attached — a theme which in one variation or another was a favorite with the Anglo-Saxons (compare *Deor*). It is interesting to find in this poem, use of the "ubi sunt" formula (ll. 92 ff.) made familiar to modern readers by Rossetti's translation of one of Villon's ballads. At the end a few hyper-metric half-lines of a religious character make a conclusion unpleasant to most modern readers. How dubious the dating of Anglo-Saxon poetry is may be exemplified by Bright's certainty that *The Wanderer* is representative of the earliest poetry (p. 226) compared with the judgment of the distinguished German scholar Brandl that its date is about 867-870 and that it refers to the destruction of the Christian-Anglian civilization by the Danes.

The *Sea-farer* is regarded by some as a dialogue, or perhaps better two speeches, one of an experienced seaman (to the middle of l. 33), the other of a young man who wishes to go to sea (to the middle of l. 64). As there is nothing in the form of the poem to warrant such a conception, as the first line implies one person and one point of view (compare the first lines of *The Wife's Lament*), and as the last section emphasizes both the difficulties

and the fascination of the sea, it seems best to interpret it as the speech of one person — an old seaman torn between his realization of the sea's harshness and his delight in the life of the seaman. This poem is notable as an early expression of the Germanic enthusiasm for the sea, for storms and icy cold; even the thought that the landsman doesn't know what sea-farers must endure whets the sailor's desire to set out on the whale-road. Here is a new temper in the literature of the world; no such enthusiasm for bitter physical experience can be found in classical writings. Unfortunately, after the middle of line 64 come many lines of tiresome religiosity which it is customary for editors to omit. It is to be hoped that they were added by a monkish scribe and do not represent the true mind of the original author.

The last poem in this group, *The Rime-poem*, is of a general elegiac character, comparing the glorious past with the misery of the present. In this poem, to the ordinary Germanic alliterative verse the poet added end-rime (as in modern English) at the ends of the half-lines. Perhaps his form was too complicated; at any rate, it is difficult at times to make out his meaning.

Heroic poetry. The subject matter of the heroic poetry is the great mass of legends which were the common property of the Germanic peoples — stories of Siegmund and Walter, of Eormanric and Gunther. These legends and the heroes whose noteworthy actions they celebrate must have been as familiar to cultivated Anglo-Saxons as Robinson Crusoe, Jesse James, George Washington, Robin Hood, Hamlet, and Columbus are to us. Evidence for that conclusion appears in the way in which the author of *Beowulf* alludes to Germanic heroes: he mentions only

certain parts of their stories which illustrate the narrative that he is developing, with the expectation that his hearers from their knowledge will supply the whole story, as we do when we read an allusion to Othello's jealousy or to Abraham Lincoln's self-education. Other Anglo-Saxon poets, e.g., the author of *Deor's Lament*, follow the same practice. The poem *Widsith* is an extreme example of this custom, for aside from a thin fictional autobiography, the whole of it consists of three lists of heroes and peoples. To us these lists are meaningless without extensive research; there would be no reason for compiling them, however, if the individual names had not recalled characters and stories to the Anglo-Saxon hearer.

In fact this heroic material, which people regarded as true history, comprised a mass of oral literature well known to all Englishmen and forming part of their education. No doubt it was embodied to a considerable extent in traditional poems which minstrels recited and laymen memorized. But much of it may have been present in people's minds just as Thomas Edison's career or Lindbergh's exploit is in ours. At any rate, poets wishing to emphasize some quality of their characters could call into comparison a famous figure who exemplified such a quality, and the hearers at once obtained a vivid impression of the effect desired. Obviously such subject matter could be reworked many times, as the Greek tragic writers did with their heroic legends, or could be used for allusions in newly conceived fiction.

Not many of the poems which we have dealt directly with old legends. Two fragments, however, do: the 48 lines of *The Fight at Finnsburg* and 63 lines of *Waldere*. The first of these is concerned with part of a rather complicated

story, the outline of which is known to us chiefly by a summary incorporated into *Beowulf*. The episode which it develops is that of a defense made by a band of warriors in a hall against a larger attacking force (a favorite motif in old Germanic legend). It is narrated with remarkable vividness and brevity, in its brief space presenting five days of the battle; the speeches are short, and the development so compressed that the whole story (as sketched in *Beowulf*) could have been presented on the same scale in a few hundred lines. But perhaps the complete poem did not narrate the whole story; it may have been limited to one episode of the famous legend, just as in later days a poet can retell some part of the adventures of Ulysses or one episode in the Arthurian cycle. Thus it may have been a minstrel's lay of a hundred lines or so, intended for recitation on occasions when only a short time was available. In any case, incomplete as our fragment is, it is notable for its rapidity and vigor and for its lack of epic formality.

The second of these fragments is of quite a different character: it presents incompletely one situation in a well-known story best preserved in a Latin poem by Ekkehard, a German monk of the tenth century. Walter and Hildeguth, hostages at Attila's court, escape with some of Attila's treasure. On their way to Walter's native land they must pass through the territories of King Gunther. Learning of their presence and desiring to obtain the treasure, Gunther with twelve followers pursues and overtakes them at a place where Walter is so protected by cliffs and a narrow approach that only one man can attack him at a time. In a series of separate encounters Walter vanquishes all of Gunther's followers except one Hagen

and Gunther himself. The 63 lines which we have of the Anglo-Saxon poem comprise chiefly speeches uttered at the crucial moment in the story when Walter (Anglo-Saxon Waldere) is preparing to fight with Gunther (Anglo-Saxon Guðere). The speeches are of epic formality; and the development is so leisurely that a complete treatment of the central episode on the same scale would require a thousand lines. If the whole story was developed, the composition must have approached the length of *Beowulf*. Hence, slight as our fragment is, it is important as testifying to the existence of a second long heroic poem in Anglo-Saxon. Though written in clear and impressive style, *Waldere* probably lacked the poetic originality of *Beowulf*.

Not many years ago, a historian would have included *Beowulf* among the poems which embodied old heroic legend. It was believed that the poem was based on lays (short narrative poems) which concerned a hero, the subject of a widespread legend. Ultimately, it was supposed that this hero was of mythological origin, a symbol of the wind or the sun or some other element in nature. Though these ideas are still found in historical accounts of English literature, they are now discredited. Outside the poem there is no evidence of the existence of legends about *Beowulf*; indeed the name occurs only once and then as the name of an inmate of a monastery. The present view is that *Beowulf* as a creative work is comparable to a modern historical novel. That is, into a setting which was historical (all the other figures in the poem occur in the legends, and some of them like Hrothgar, Hrothulf, and Hygelac undoubtedly were actually historical) the author placed a fictitious hero and his imaginary exploits. His dominating impulses were perhaps two: (a) to delight

his hearers with a noble story told in a dignified, impressive manner, and (b) to set forth concretely the qualities of an ideal king in youth and age. In an unobtrusive way, so that no doubt many readers have not noticed it, the author's purpose was didactic. Not only does he show an exemplary king in his hero, but he illustrates the ideal qualities of noble queens (Wealhþeow, Hygd), warriors (Sigmund), patrons (Hygelac, Hrothgar), retainers (Wiglaf). He directs attention to his point by such remarks as "that was a good king." Further, he strengthens his moral effects by contrast: Heremod set off against Beowulf, Thryth against Hygd. Perhaps a poem so conceived has less significance in revealing the ideas and standards of the folk than an epic compiled from popular lays would have (if such a process ever did produce an epic), but certainly an original production such as we conceive *Beowulf* to be, when it is of as fine quality as this poem actually is, reveals genius in its author.

The chances of time have left to us one splendid work of the period before 1000. Was it a unique achievement? Did its author compose no other poems in English? Did he have English poems as his models or did he alone conceive the idea of a long, heroic narrative in English and produce the only poem of its kind in Anglo-Saxon times? If we could answer these questions, we could estimate the ability of the author much more exactly than we are now able to do. If his achievement was unique, he was an astonishing genius. If however he was acquainted with other similar English poems before he began, he was merely a notable artist. Of the last statement at least there can be no question. The poem may have faults: certainly it is episodic and lacks the unity of the classic epic; but for

sustained dignity and impressiveness of style, for vivid suggestion of poignant situation and for expression of deep feeling, English literature has no superior to it.

After long uncertainty (due chiefly to an opinion, now given up, that there must be a relationship between the name of Beowulf and a name Beowa, found in royal genealogies) it is believed that the word is a compound of *bēo*, bee, and *wulf*, wolf, a name applicable to a bear because of the bear's traditional fondness for wild honey. Perhaps the name occurred to the author because he was acquainted with stories of a bear's son or foster son who performed feats similar to Beowulf's fights with Grendel and Grendel's mother. At any rate such stories exist, some of them rather close analogues to the first part of Beowulf's adventures. Since Grendel could not be killed with weapons, only a hero with the strength of a bear could check the monster's career. The name has no application to the last adventure, which the poet added in order to show how nobly a hero-king's life might end and to form a striking conclusion to his narrative.

Having decided on his general plan — two encounters, one against a hall-infesting monster and his mother, the other against a dragon, the whole illustrating the character and activities of an ideal prince and king — the author made his hero a Geat and placed his adventures in the Danish and Geat court. Why he chose this entirely Scandinavian setting we do not know. In his day the Geats had long disappeared, absorbed apparently by the Swedes. Perhaps there was for Anglo-Saxons an atmosphere of romance about this vanished people as in later times there was about the British who had been obliterated by the Anglo-Saxons. But the lack of any English scene or

personage seems strange. Clearly the author had a detailed knowledge of Danish, Swedish, and Geat history, and he wrote for hearers whose knowledge of Scandinavian royal lines was hardly less than his own. One would suppose that either he and his group were in contact with Scandinavia through trade or political relations or that he wrote in one of the kingdoms established by the Scandinavian invaders in England. Unfortunately, sufficient evidence to prove either hypothesis has not been found.

The poet was not satisfied, however, merely to tell a "straight story"; he decided to embellish it with allusions to many heroic legends. In two places he introduced rather long allusive summaries of legends, and in dozens of others he made less extended allusions. Since all of these episodic additions are difficult for us, whose knowledge of Germanic legend is so much less than that of an educated Anglo-Saxon, early critics regarded them as the result of inexpert craftsmanship or perhaps even as addition of bungling revisers. By consideration of the allusions in other literature, we have come to dissociate our own ignorance from the matter and to recognize the enrichment which these references and summaries gave to the poem. In fact, in these allusions the author reveals himself as master of the most subtle and intricate narrative art. And he shows also that his auditors likewise had highly sophisticated, cultivated minds. It was a remarkable circle to whom the non-chronological, disjointed references to the Swedish-Geat wars were clear, and the man who put them together in just that way was an astonishingly skilful craftsman of letters.

Perhaps the idealism of *Beowulf* has been emphasized

sufficiently; yet it may be desirable to point out how high the ideals of this author were. Though the men are fighters who belong in the pre-Viking age, not even a Tennyson could conceive more unselfish figures. Beowulf fights only for others: in the two chief episodes he fights to rescue the Danes and the Geats from national disaster. In the last he has foreknowledge that if he engages in the contest, he will lose his life. One critic has suggested that the author modelled his hero on the Christ! Even the minor characters, however, show similar fine qualities — witness all that Hrothgar says and does, witness Hygelac's attitude toward his nephew Beowulf! Yet more, consider Wiglaf's devotion to his king and his courage in risking his life to help his leader. One can trace this idealism in the incidental remarks on almost any page. Surely this poem is a strange production of an age that we think of as barbaric!

Other poems which allude to German legend are *Widsith* and *Deor's Lament*. The former is a curious compilation. It includes a slight narrative of a bard who has attached himself to different courts and travelled from one place to another, and three lists each with its own formula: Casere wēold Crēacum (Caesar ruled the Greeks); ic wæs mid (I was with); ic sōhte (I visited). The first list states kings and peoples, the second gives peoples only, and the third relates to the followers of the Gothic King Eormannic. Probably the three lists are ancient mnemonic verses similar in method and purpose to the versified rules of Latin grammar which used to be found in school-books. In some way these were joined with the rather tenuous matter about the bard and one or two of the names were expanded into groups of a few lines (e.g., Offa and

Hrothgar, Hrothulf, all of whom appear also in *Beowulf*). As poetry *Widsith* is negligible; as evidence of historical information possessed by some groups of Anglo-Saxons it is invaluable.

The last of these pieces, *Deor's Lament*, is built on a more poetic scheme. A series of stanzas of varying length refer to heroic events and end with the stoical refrain, "ðæs oferēode; ðisses swa mæg" (lit., it passed by as regards this, so it can as regards that). In the last of these stanzas, the fictitious author says that he was named Deor and that he has been supplanted in his courtly post by Heorrenda, a bard of whom we have other knowledge. Our understanding of the elegiac refrain unfortunately is not precise; but the purpose as a whole is to gain consolation through consideration of troubles which famous people survived in the past. It is probable that one reason for our difficulty in comprehending the poem exactly is faulty preservation of its text. But at least we perceive in it a poetic conception capable of poignant effect.

The last two heroic poems preserved to us are of quite a different type, as they are based on current events. The first of these, *The Battle of Brunanburh* (XXI), is one of several verse entries found in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, the only one of any poetic value. A reader not familiar with Anglo-Saxon poetry would rate it higher than one acquainted with our earliest verse because to him its figures of speech would seem fresh and vividly suggestive. But one who has read the earlier poetry recognizes them as common-places of Anglo-Saxon poetic style. The *Battle of Maldon* (XXII) is of much better quality. With extraordinary sincerity and vigour it presents the battle and in particular the constancy of the chief warriors and

their loyalty to their leader. For further discussion of these poems see Bright's notes, pp. 222-223.

Religious poetry. As we turn from the secular poems, all of which are anonymous, to the religious poetry we encounter two famous names, Cædmon and Cynewulf. What we know about the former is the narrative of Bede, of which an Anglo-Saxon translation is printed here (III). At first thought one might regard the story as one of the monkish concoctions of the Middle Ages. Actually, however, our knowledge of psychology shows that it is credible enough. Badly stated, Cædmon had a natural bent for versification which was "inhibited." The dream—a welling up of his sub-conscious self—released him from the inhibition. Then he could compose the small group of verses which he sang for the angel (see the West Saxon version, pp. 9-10). It will be observed that though these verses constitute a good hymn, they have no poetic value and hence are just what might be expected from a middle-aged, un-lettered farm-hand who could versify. Later poets tell quite as miraculous stories about their inspiration as this (see F. C. Prescott's *The Poetic Mind*).

Since the seventeenth century a manuscript of Anglo-Saxon religious poetry has been known (Junius xi in the Bodleian Library at Oxford). Indeed its owner at that time issued a print of its contents. This manuscript is unusual in having been planned as a "fine book." It contains many line drawings and elaborate (though somewhat coarse) line-drawn initials. Evidently its contents were planned too and were not the rather hap-hazard collections found in the other three manuscripts. The plan was to present a series of Bible paraphrases beginning with Genesis, proceeding to Exodus and then to Daniel. The

stories of *Daniel* are incomplete, however, and the remainder of the manuscript has been filled up with a series of somewhat disjointed narratives called *Christ and Satan*. It was natural that critics familiar with Bede's story of Cædmon should associate the contents of this manuscript with his list of Cædmon's works (p. 11) with which it corresponds in a curious way, and should assume that this manuscript preserved the actual writings of Cædmon. Hence it was called the Cædmon manuscript. Later study, however, revealed such differences in character and in poetic art as to convince scholars that the poems in it are by several hands.

Genesis and *Daniel* are similar in method; each systematically narrates the stories of its source in their original order, and each shows that the composer had merely ability to versify and no power of vivifying the material. It is conceivable, therefore, though not generally believed, that they may be by the same author. Part of *Genesis*, however, certainly is of different authorship. In 1875 the great German scholar Sievers (who devised both the scheme of Germanic strong verbs which is now universally used and also the system of analysing Germanic meter which is summarized on pp. 229 ff.) called attention to the fact that verses 235-851 contain unusually extended lines of a sort not found elsewhere in Anglo-Saxon but common in the Old Saxon *Heliand* and that they also possess some words characteristic of Old Saxon. His conclusion was that this passage had been translated from Old Saxon and inserted perhaps to fill a gap in the Anglo-Saxon poem. He called this section *Genesis B* in distinction from the preceding and following parts of the poem (*Genesis A*). Nearly thirty years later a brief fragment was discovered

of a paraphrase of Genesis in Old Saxon, some of the lines in which correspond verbatim with lines in *Genesis B*. Hence there can be no question that *Genesis A* and *B* are by different authors and that *Genesis B* derives from Old Saxon.

Genesis A is characterized by the greatest simplicity of mind. The author narrates the stories without ornamentation but with a naive earnestness. He even versifies genealogical lists with such apparent ease that evidently versifying was not a labor for him. In only one episode does he get any decided effect: that of the sacrifice of Isaac (XX) with which his work ends. The very simplicity and sincerity of his attitude makes his retelling of that story touching. Since some of those who have attempted to fix the chronology of Anglo-Saxon poetry have decided that *Genesis A* is very old, it is now rather widely believed that it is the work of Cædmon. Certainly it shows no more subtlety or poetic imagination than the hymn does.

Of the religious epic poems in Anglo-Saxon, *Genesis B* is perhaps the most interesting. But how much of its attractiveness is due to the poet and how much is due to his sources is uncertain. In general the poet writes fluently, easily, and clearly, and hence he gives at least some liveliness to his narrative. The subject matter of *Genesis B* is chiefly non-Biblical derived from some hitherto undiscovered version of the legend of the fall of the angels. As in *Paradise Lost*, the figure of Lucifer kindles the imagination of the Old Saxon poet (or his source); and surely the speeches printed in XXX do not suffer by comparison with Milton's splendid blank verse. Adam's shrewdness in replying to the tempter suggests a stout

masculine character and the figure of Eve is more appealing than Milton's Eve because she acts, as she supposes, in accordance with the will of God to save Adam from divine anger.

The next poem in the manuscript, *Exodus*, differs from *Genesis* in two important respects: (1) it does not summarize all of the Biblical book but is limited to two chapters — the section dealing with the flight of the Hebrews; (2) its style is much more suggestive, more packed with images than that of *Genesis A* (or *Genesis B*). The poet (or his unknown source) revitalizes his material, writing with great vigor of Moses as a war leader and the Israelites as soldiers. Incorporated with the poem much as *Genesis B* is within *Genesis A*, there is an episode describing Noah and the flood. Apparently the connection in thought lies in the water common to both stories. Some scholars are convinced that the narrative of Noah is an insertion from another work. Others regard it as an integral part of the poem brought in for purpose of comparison with the account of Moses and the passage of the Red Sea. Since the styles of the two parts are indistinguishable, both displaying a Browningsque roughness and vividness not elsewhere found in Anglo-Saxon Biblical paraphrase, the latter view seems the more probably correct.

Daniel, much like *Genesis A* in its workmanlike but uninspired retelling of Biblical story, offers a peculiar problem. The song of the youth in the fiery furnace is in part identical with, in part only similar to, a poem (called *The Song of Azarias*) found in the Exeter Book. Whether the latter is an excerpt from *Daniel* with a revision of the last part, or whether the section in *Daniel* is derived from this independent poem, is a puzzle. As in the case of

Exodus and its Noah episode, the style of *Daniel* and that of the song are identical. *Christ and Satan*, which fills the remainder of the Junius manuscript, is a somewhat dis-united, episodic narrative dealing in part with the Harrowing of Hell, which is the subject of another poem in the Exeter Book (XIX herein is a prose translation of an ultimate source of these poems). Besides these works, there has come down to us another important religious poem (in the *Beowulf* manuscript) based on apocryphal sources: a lively, spirited poem, incomplete at the beginning, dealing with the story of Judith.

The following religious poems are not paraphrases of Biblical story, but partly lyrical in material, partly homiletic, partly lives of saints. With this body of verse Cynewulf is associated. The name comes to us (twice in the form Cynewulf, twice in the form Cynwulf) in runic letters near the end of four poems. The passages in which it occurs are difficult to interpret: vaguely reflective and religious in sense. They do not state that the name of the author is Cynewulf, but merely insert the runes forming the word. It is assumed, of course, that the name is that of the author, and there has been much discussion of his life and his poetic art. Unfortunately, several Cynewulfs are known to us through historical records, and it is impossible to identify the poet with any one of the men.

Two of his works are in the Exeter Book, two in the Vercelli Book. Of the former, *Juliana* is a narrative of the life and martyrdom of a somewhat unattractive Roman female saint; the *Ascension of Christ* tells of the ascension and additional related matters. In the Vercelli Book, Cynewulf is represented by the *Fates of the Apostles* and *Elene* (an account of the adventures of St. Helen in search

of the Holy Cross). Whether any other of the extant poems is by Cynewulf is a problem that has been much discussed. One German scholar assigned practically all extant Anglo-Saxon poetry (except some ascribed to Cædmon), even the final form of *Beowulf*, to Cynewulf. But the use of rather dubious literary and linguistic tests to prove the authorship of a poem of any literary period results usually in unconvincing conclusions — all the more so in a time from which so small a body of poetry survives that we cannot be sure what expressions are commonplaces and what are distinctive of individual authors. Moreover, as Cynewulf was accustomed to signing his work, it is not likely that he would omit his signature from any of his writings.

Of the four poems bearing the name of Cynewulf, the *Ascension of Christ* has afforded us the most interesting problem. The earliest edition of the Exeter Book printed at the beginning of the volume a mass of verse as individual pieces. Using this volume, a German scholar argued that these pieces constituted a unity, a whole which he called *Christ*. His view was generally accepted, though as a whole the work was surely a strange conglomerate of hymns, narrative, and sermon, omitting entirely the life of Christ after his birth until his ascension. Later, the first section of a new edition of the manuscript appeared. In this edition the punctuation marks in the manuscript were reproduced. Independently a German and an American scholar published articles calling attention to the fact that (1) the manuscript marks at two points within the *Christ* were the same as those used elsewhere between independent poems, (2) that these marks made a division which agreed with the inner character of the poems (i.e.,

lyric, narrative, sermon), and (3) that near the end of the second of the separate works came the riddle signature of Cynewulf in agreement with its position in the other three poems, i.e., near the end. Hence, despite the fact that the three were published as the *Christ* in a well-known American edition, most scholars are convinced that we have here three independent poems, the second of which is by Cynewulf.

Cynewulf's work has met with universal approbation, but one may doubt whether it is deserved. Of the ease and clarity of his style and the perfection of his meter there can be no doubt. But certainly the *Fates of the Apostles*, a series of brief statements of the form of death suffered by the several apostles, has no poetic worth. *Juliana* has no more imagination or literary power than any prose life of a saint, and the *Ascension of Christ* is clear, well expressed, but uninspired. Only *Elene* has attraction for a modern reader, and that is due to the interest of its source, as the story of the finding of the cross has adventurous appeal in almost any version. It would appear, in fact, that Cynewulf was a first-rate craftsman but no poet.

The first part of *Christ* (which might be called *The Advent of Christ*) is a curious series of disconnected hymns and a dialogue all concerned with the birth of Christ. The third part (which might be called *The Last Judgment*) is homiletic in character, as is another poem on the same subject in the Exeter Book.

An extensive poem on St. Andrew (for a prose version of the legend, closely similar to the poem, see XVIII herein), one on the English saint Guthlac, *The Phoenix* (XXIV), and fragments of a bestiary are perhaps the most important of the remaining religious poems except *The*

Dream of the Cross (XXX). The last mentioned is the most boldly imagined religious poem in Anglo-Saxon, but as we know of no source we cannot be sure whether the imagination is that of the Anglo-Saxon poem or of some Latin writer. In any case the first eighty-nine lines of it are striking and vivid. Unfortunately thereafter, as in the case of *The Seafarer*, the poem becomes heavily dogmatic in a long passage which is best omitted. *The Dream of the Cross* has another interest in that lines from it, in an early Northumbrian form, appear on a stone cross (known as the Ruthwell Cross) in the north of England. From this evidence it would appear that the poem is of early composition, presumably produced in Northumbria, and that in the form in which it is preserved in the Vercelli Book it has been transliterated into rather late West Saxon. Of course another possibility is that a later poet expanded the lines on the Ruthwell Cross into the extensive poem found in the Vercelli Book, but this possibility is generally disregarded.

Prose. When we turn to prose, we find a condition quite different from that of poetry: essentially the whole development is limited to West Saxon, and it is possible to follow the history of prose-writing from King Alfred's time or somewhat before. Prior to Alfred's period we have only what may be called non-literary prose, i.e., laws, deeds, prayers, interlinear translations of the psalter, etc. Valuable as these are for an understanding of Anglo-Saxon history and culture, it is not necessary to consider them here.

The first important prose-work derives from Alfred's reign or shortly before it and is clearly West Saxon in origin. It is the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, comprised of

entries arranged chronologically much as a personal diary is. The term, *Chronicle*, however, is misleading since it implies that there was just one chronicle. There are in fact almost as many chronicles as there are manuscripts (seven, of which one was destroyed after having been printed). All of these have some entries in common, but all (with two exceptions) have individual entries as well as omissions. These variations are due to the fact that the manuscripts derive from different monasteries, where the scribes inserted information about local events. Apparently the common entries are due to (1) an original common source, (2) later copying into one manuscript of entries from another.

The *Chronicles* begin their account of history as far back as the creation of the world or the Flood, and in the earlier part comprise entries about Biblical history and about universal history (especially Roman). It is obvious, therefore, that in the first part the sources are the Bible (or more probably some epitome of Bible history in which dates were fixed for the various events) and a universal history (or a summary thereof). As the chronology proceeds, the chronicles devote attention to England (the chief source, probably, being an epitome of Bede's history); later local events begin to appear (presumably derived from monastic records or annals); and finally the fullness of entries about national history and local happenings (election of abbots, grants of privileges, lands, and money) indicates that scribes are writing of practically contemporary events. Naturally the earliest entries are briefest — usually a short sentence each — and only when the scribes are recording current (or recent) events do we get such extensive accounts as those in V.

It is natural to assume that, since all the extant chronicles agree in many early entries (and some later ones), they derive from a single compilation. Presumably some person, or some group, thought it would be advisable for important monasteries to possess a record of the history of man, and to continue it with current history. With several books (the epitomes previously mentioned) at hand, someone made the original compilation. The date of this production can be inferred only generally from the point at which manuscripts begin to diverge most, and where the fullness and detail of entries suggest that the author is recording events of his own time.

Something of the difficulty of determining date and the way in which the manuscripts came to have their complexity of source may be indicated by the facts concerning the version which was kept up longest — that belonging to Peterborough. The convent library at Peterborough was burned in 1116. Probably not only the chronicle kept there perished, but all the deeds also. Hence the convent had no documents to warrant its possession of its extensive estates and privileges. To provide evidence of its grants a new chronicle was manufactured. The emphasis on Canterbury in many of its entries indicates that a copy of a Canterbury chronicle was the basis of the new version. But in reading this version one is astonished to find sudden transitions from Anglo-Saxon to Middle English in entries concerning Peterborough (usually grants of lands or of privileges). Though these purport to report events of as early as the seventh century, it is obvious that they were inserted some time after 1116 when this copy was made. Probably similar copying of manuscript and insertion of local entries occurred in the pro-

duction of other extant chronicles. For instance, it is possible to discern in part of one chronicle a special interest in Winchester happenings and later a limitation to Canterbury — etc.

In addition to the complexity of source already indicated, the *Chronicles* no doubt copied current accounts of historical events. In particular, the entry concerning Cynewulf and Cyneheard (IV) in the elaboration of its narrative is out of keeping with anything before or anything for many years after. Perhaps it is a summary of a poem; the gallant fight of a small body of defenders against a host of besiegers is an old Germanic theme. At any rate other poems probably not by the Chronicle makers are inserted, the best of which is *The Battle of Brunanburh* (XXI).

As to the date of the original compilation, opinions differ. Detailed narration of events begins somewhat before Alfred's time. Of course, one of Alfred's assistants, if a fairly old man, would have memory of events for perhaps fifty years and would have access to more definite records of events for a generation or so earlier than for periods before the ninth century. Hence it is possible to believe that the compilation was made in Alfred's reign, and if so, probably at his direction. In that case it would be part of his program for the improvement of English culture, summarized in his *Preface to the Pastoral Care* (VI). Certain somewhat complicated evidence, however, convinces some scholars that the compilation was made in the reign of Alfred's predecessor, Æthelwulf. If that view is correct, it is still possible that the idea of encouraging the monasteries to keep chronicles (and perhaps sending to them copies of the original, as Alfred sent copies of the

Pastoral Care to the bishops) was Alfred's. Throughout the reign of Alfred's son and successor, Edward the Elder (to 925), the *Chronicle* was continued in great detail, but thereafter the continuation is irregular, sometimes many years being skipped. Most of the versions end at the Norman Conquest or shortly thereafter. Only Peterborough — for special reasons — maintained a chronicle into the twelfth century.

Since information about King Alfred's life is easily available, it is unnecessary here to consider anything but his literary activity. His own account of the cultural conditions of his times, of his desire to improve them, and of his plan of doing so by translating works that would be of greatest value to his people (VI) forms the best introduction to a study of his writings. The books that he translated, selected from the general works of highest repute in his day, supplement each other in such a way as to provide a good library of reference. Pope Gregory's *Pastoral Care* was the highest authority on the duties of priests (VII). Orosius's *Universal History* (though really a polemical effort to prove that the world under Christianity was not worse than it had been under pagandom) was highly regarded as a compendium of history. Boetius's famous book *On the Consolation of Philosophy* was the most popular manual of philosophy for long after Alfred's time (see Bright's note, p. 197). Augustine's *Soliloquies* was an authoritative work on Christian philosophy. Gregory's *Dialogues*, translated by Bishop Wærferth at Alfred's request, was a standard book on Christian ethics. Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (which only a late authority ascribes to Alfred, but which may have been made at Alfred's direction) was the only book extant, aside

from the *Chronicle*, on English secular as well as ecclesiastical history. Of course the King had the advice of the scholars whom he had collected about him, but none the less he deserves credit for a selection that could hardly have been bettered.

Whether Alfred actually made the translations which he published or not has been much discussed. He says explicitly that he turned the *Pastoral Care* from Latin into English (p. 29, ll. 25-30). Nevertheless he may have merely supervised the labor of translation. It seems odd, as one scholar has said, that, having about him a circle of learned men far more capable of interpreting Latin than he, perhaps more skilled in expressing ideas in English, and not occupied as he was with military and political affairs, he and not they should have found time to make English versions of long books. In one instance, the *Dialogues of Gregory*, it is admitted that one of Alfred's learned bishops made the translation. But that admission would be evidence that those issued under Alfred's name must be actually his work. Still perhaps no one translator was responsible for any of the other books, and Alfred advised and collaborated to such an extent that he felt those translations were his. Moreover, he must have been aware that his name carried an authority which would contribute to the success of his educational program.

The marked differences in character and method of translation might be thought to be evidence of different hands in the work. But they can be explained in other ways — either as due to Alfred's development and experience in the art of translating or as due to his judgment of the amount of change needed to make the books useful to his people. In some cases (e.g., Gregory), he follows

the original carefully; in others (e.g., Orosius), he treats it freely, omitting here, condensing there, and making additions in a third place (see Bright's note, p. 207, the first sentence of which, however, is not so true of some of the books as it is of Orosius). Clearly, Alfred had in mind constantly the mental needs of his people, and made such editorial changes as he thought would increase the interest of English readers of the books.

There is no agreement as to the chronological order of the translations. According to various conceptions of the growth of Alfred's technique as a translator, it has been proposed to arrange them in almost, if not actually, all possible ways. In all of them are found some errors in comprehension of the original (but occasionally, at least, Alfred's Latin manuscript may have been at fault). In all there is a good deal of awkwardness of expression. In sentence structure, co-ordination is used prodigiously. In diction, there is difficulty particularly in rendering Boethius because of the lack of English words for abstract conceptions. Naturally, it was a difficult task to translate from a highly developed language with subordinating conjunctions and a diction which by gradual growth had reached efficiency in expressing philosophical thought into a language which had been used only for poetry or the expression of the commonplaces of a simple culture. Alfred's accomplishment, though imperfect, at least reveals the earnestness, the sincerity, and the idealism of the man.

Apparently the literary activity initiated by Alfred languished after his death. To be sure, during the reign of Edward the Elder (901-925) the *Chronicle* was continued with as much detail and regularity as in his father's time. But evidently there was little or no production of books

and specifically of orthodox religious writings, for later Ælfric states that there were erroneous works current and that the only dependable books were those issued by Alfred. The reign of Edward's son, Athelstan, 925-940, in some respects was the high point politically in the history of the West Saxon kingdom, since he united nearly all of England under his sway. But even the *Chronicle* shows large gaps in his time. Not until the reign of Edgar (958-975) did England witness any renaissance of literary activity. Presumably in this interim monastic life also had degenerated, probably in part at least because of the necessary concentration of the West Saxons on their wars against the Danes. At any rate the new intellectual development is associated with a reform of the monasteries, largely under the influence of the French Clugniac reform which, originating at Cluny, had improved the discipline in many French Benedictine convents.

The most prominent personality connected with this reform was Dunstan, first Abbot of Glastonbury, then Archbishop of Canterbury. Because of a quarrel with Edgar's predecessor, Dunstan fled to the continent and at Ghent had an opportunity to observe the life in a reformed convent. On Edgar's ascension, he returned to England and with the encouragement of the King was able to initiate the reform in his own abbey at Glastonbury. A man of high birth, distinguished scholarship, and executive ability, Dunstan stimulated others — notably Oswald, Bishop of Worcester, and Æthelwold, Bishop of Winchester — to zealous action in reforming monastic practice. Æthelwold in particular, while abbot at Abingdon, the second reformed monastery in England, made a translation of the Benedictine rule. As this is extant in many manu-

scripts, it is possible that each reformed monastery was provided with one. In these manuscripts we first encounter late West Saxon, which is distinguished linguistically by such regular scribal practices as use of *i*, *y* for *ie*; of *a* for *o* before a nasal, etc. (For other details see Grammar, *passim* in notes). After his removal to Winchester Æthelwold instituted the reform there and also established a large school. The influence of his translation of the *Rule* and of his students caused his linguistic forms to be adopted generally wherever English was written.

One of the products of this period was the *Blickling Homilies* (see note, p. 212). A reader of the homily here printed (XIII) cannot fail to notice its rhetorical devices — in particular the use of two or more words for one idea (found at times in Alfred's writings), e.g., *geþencean* and *oncnāwan* (take thought and recognize); *forwordenlic* and *gedrōfenlic* and *gebrosnodlic* and *feallenlic* (perishable and troublous and corruptible and unstable); *hāl-wende* and *hāl* (salutary and whole); *fæger* and *wynsumlic* (fair and winsome); *hrēam* and *wōp* (cry and weeping) (p. 72). Likewise the *ubi sunt* device is used (p. 70). There is also some conscious use of alliteration (e.g., *wōhdæda* and *wōnessa*, *gearelice ongeotan* (p. 67), and the rhythms are poetic in effect.

The outstanding literary figure of the Benedictine Reform was Ælfric (see note, pp. 212–213). Indeed it is probable that in a sense he was the official writer in English for the group responsible for the reform. The two series of homilies mentioned on page 213 follow the order of the church year, from Advent on. Most of them are simple expositions of dogma; some are lives of saints intended for preaching on the saints' days. It is not by chance

that Bright chose only narratives of saints, for the doctrinal sermons are not interesting to general readers. Evidently they were less interesting to Anglo-Saxon hearers also, for later when Ælfric issued a third series (a proof of the success of the first two), they were nearly all devoted to accounts of saints and in the modern edition are named *Lives of Saints*. In intent, however, these are sermons, and among them are a few of the doctrinal type.

In the prefaces to his collections of sermons and in the sermons themselves, Ælfric makes no pretense to originality, and in fact his sources are obvious: they include the standard authorities of the time, Gregory, Augustine, Bede, as well as others no longer known to us. It is not then originality of material, but excellence of form and style which distinguishes Ælfric, and these are really notable. His homilies have a clear structure, are well proportioned, and so articulated that even when Ælfric is using several sources his product seems *one* piece. His sentence structure is firm and varied. His style has ease and natural movement. Comparison with the *Blickling Homilies* (XIII) may be fruitful. Ælfric's writings lack the passion, the intense feeling of the Blickling-man; but they are not amateurish or uneasy as he is. Indeed it may not be too bold to say that Ælfric's style and personality remind one of Addison's.

Ælfric was a conscious artist; he uses rhythmic groups and alliteration to such an extent (and they increase in his later work) that the editor of the third group of homilies (the *Lives of the Saints*) printed them as verse. They are not, however, verse but something between prose and verse. Instances of alliteration may be found in XVI (e.g., p. 99: — *lēoda tō gelēafan and tō ðām lifigendan*;

Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesæligan cyninge sumne; mǣres lifes man on munuclīcre drohtnunge; woruldcara āwearp; cyning his cymes fægnode . . . underfeng).

The other writer of late Anglo-Saxon times whose name is known to us is Wulfstan, Archbishop of York from 1003-1023. Only four extant sermons are known positively to be by him; but others are ascribed to him on stylistic grounds. His best known work is the *Sermo ad Anglos, quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit anno 1014* — remarkable for its impetuous vigor, even more than for a use of alliteration more obvious than Ælfric's. Wulfstan had something of the fervor of an evangelist and certainly lacked the placidity and self-control of Ælfric.

In addition to the sermons of Ælfric and Wulfstan, manuscripts preserve a mass of anonymous homilies of varying worth as well as lives of saints (e.g., XVIII). There is, of course, a translation of the gospels (excerpt in I) and of some books of the *Old Testament*. Likewise, versions of popular works like the *Distichs of Cato*, the curious dialogues of *Solomon and Saturn*, and even a fragment of *Apollonius of Tyre* have survived. There are also codes of laws, deeds, wills, and three volumes of scientific writings (on astronomy, botany, and medicine).

From this survey of Anglo-Saxon writing in the vernacular should emerge a consciousness of a decided intellectual development before the Norman Conquest, and of decided power of poetic feeling and expression as well as effective prose-writing. *Beowulf* and some of the other poems would rank high in the literature of any people or any country. And among prose writers, Alfred for his initiative and a personality that raised a whole culture to a higher plane, Ælfric for his perfection of style and form, and Wulfstan for his fire and poetry would be notable anywhere.

PART I.

I.

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. li. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt þære sǣ lǣran. And him wæs mycel mēnegu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip ēode, and on þære sǣ wæs; and eall sēo mēnegu ymbe þā sǣ¹ wæs² on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspel-lum lārde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehyrað: 5
Ūt ēode sē sǣdere his sǣd tō sáwenne. (4) And þā hē sēow,³ sum fēoll wið þone weg, and fugelas cōmon and hit fræton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean.⁴ þār hit næfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode; and for þām hit næfde eorðan piccnesse, (6) þā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne 10
hit forswælde, and hit forseranc, for þām hit wyrtruman næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; þā stigon ðā þornas and forðrysmodon þæt, and hit wæstm ne bær. (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde *ūppstig-*
endne and *wexendne*⁵ wæstm; and ān brōhte þritig- 15

¹ Only in A.

⁴ A, stanseylan.

² Corp., B, wæron. ³ Corp., B, sew.

⁵ MSS., -stigende and wexende.

fealdne,¹ sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehyre, sē ðe earan hæbbe tō gehýranne.

(10) And þā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon þæt bigspell þā twelfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sæde him, Eow
 5 is geseald tō witanne Godes rices gerýnu; þām þe úte synt ealle ping on bigspellum gewurpað²: (12) þæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehýrende gehýren, and ne ongyten; þē lās hī hwænne sýn gecyrrede,³ and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sæde hē him,
 10 Gē nyton pis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word hē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlice þā synt wið pone weg þār þæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehýrað, sōna cymð Sātan, and āfyrð þæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys. (16) And
 5 þā synt gelice þe synt ofer þā *stānsçyligean*⁴ gesāwen; sōna þænne⁵ hī þæt word gehýrað, and þæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syppan ūp cymð dēofles costnung⁶ and his ēhtnys for þām worde, [and hrædlice hī bēoð
 10 geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þorum gesāwen, þæt synd þā ðe þæt word gehýrað; (19) and of yrmðe and swicdōme *woroldwelena*⁷ and oðra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmiað," and synt būton wæstm gewordene. (20) And þā ðe gesāwene synt ofer þæt gōde land, þā
 15 synd þe þæt word gehýrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum þritigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

¹ A, brytting-fealdne wæstm.

² A, geweorðað.

³ Corp., B, gescyrede (*error*).

⁴ MSS., stansçylian.

⁵ A, þonne.

⁶ A, costung, B, costnunge.

⁷ Corp., woroldwelene, A, worldwelena, B, woroldwelene.

⁸ Corp., B, ofþrysmað, A, ofþrysmiað.

(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt leohtfæt þæt hit
 beo under bydene ǣsett, oððe under bedde? wite geare¹
 þæt hit sý ofer candelstæf ǣsett. (22) Sōðlice nis nān
 ðing behýdd þe ne sý geswutelod; nē nis dīgle geworden,
 ac þæt hit openlice cume. (23) Gehyre, gif hwā ēaran 5
 hǣbbe tō gehýranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, War-
 niað hwæt gē gehýran²; and on þām gemete þe gē metað,
 ēow bið gemeten, and ēow bið geiet.³ (25) Þām bið
 geseald þe hǣfð; and þām ðe næfð, ēac þæt hē hǣfð him
 bið æthbrōden.

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rīce ys swylce man wurpe⁴
 gōd sǣd on his land; (27) and slāpe⁵ and arise dæges
 and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonne hē nāt.
 (28) Sōðlice sylfwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bereð⁶; ærest
 gærs, syððan ear, syppan fullne hwæte on þām ēare. 15
 (29) And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sent
 his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geanlicie wē heofena
 rīce? oððe hwylcum bigspelle wiðmete wē hit? (31) Swā
 swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is 20
 ealra sǣda læst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit
 ǣsāwen bið, hit āstihð, and bið ealra wyrta mǣst, and
 hǣfð swā mycele bōgas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian
 magon under his sceade. (33) And manegum swylcum
 bigspellum hē spræc tō him þæt hī mihton gehýran. 25
 (34) Ne spæc⁷ hē nā būtan bigspelle; eall hē his leorn-
 ingenihtum asundron rehte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne æfen wæs,⁸ Uton
 faran agēn.⁹ (36) And þā¹⁰ menigu forlætende,¹¹ hī on-

¹ Corp., B, gere.² A, gehyron.³ A, yht.⁴ A, worpe.⁵ MSS., sawe.⁶ Corp., B, berað.⁷ A, spræc.⁸ MSS., bið.⁹ A, ongean.¹⁰ Corp., B, þas.¹¹ Corp., B, forlætan

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And ōpre scipu wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel ŷst windes geworden, and ŷþa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled wæs.¹ (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende; 5 and hī āwehton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt wē forwurpað²? (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde bebēad, and cwæð tō ðære sǣ, Suwa and gestille.³ And sē wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē sǣde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gýt *nabbe* gē⁴ gelēafan? 10 (41) And hī micclum⁵ ege him ondrēdon, and cwædon ælc tō ōðrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him windas and⁶ sǣ hȳrsumiað?

¹ A, B, wæs gefylled.² A, forweorpað.³ A, gestyl.⁴ MSS., ge nabbað.⁵ A, mycelum; B, myelum.⁶ A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

II.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE. C. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 12), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære wīode
 ðe Drācia¹ hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; sē hearpere
 wæs swīðe ungefræglīce good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē
 hæfde ān swīðe ænlic wif, sīo wæs hāten Eurudice.² Ðā
 ongon mon sēcgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahthe
 hearpian þæt sē wudu wagode, qnd þā stānas hī styredon
 for ðy³ swēge, qnd wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan qnd
 stōndan swilce hī tamu wāren, swā stille, ðeah him men
 oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī hī nā⁴ ne onscunedon.
 Ðā sǣdon hī þæt ðæs hearperes wif sceolde ācwelan, qnd
 hire sāule⁵ mon sceolde lǣdan tō helle. Ðā sceolde sē
 hearpere weorðan swā sārīg, þæt hē ne meahthe ongemong
 oðrum monnum bīon, ac tēah tō wuda, qnd sǣt on ðām
 muntum, ægðer ge dægēs ge nihtes, wēop qnd hearpode,
 ðæt ðā wudas bifedon,⁶ qnd ðā ēa stōdon, qnd nān heort
 ne onscunede⁷ nænne⁸ lēon, nē nān hara nænne hund, nē
 nān nēat nyste nænne andan nē nænne ege tō oðrum, for

¹ B, tracia; J, thracia. ² J, Eurydice. ³ B, hirgedon for þam.

⁴ B, þæt hī nā.

⁵ B, sawle.

⁶ B, bifodon.

⁷ B, onscunode; C, -de broken off.

⁸ C, næne.

ðære mergðe¹ ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðām hearpere ðā ðūhte
 ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðohte
 hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu,² qnd onginnan him
 ðleccan mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hī him *āgēafen*³
 5 eft his wif. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman ðære
 helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*,⁴ sē
 sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, qnd onfægnian⁵ mid his
 steorte, qnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā
 wæs ðær ēac swiðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde
 10 bīon Caron, sē hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, qnd wæs⁶ swiðe
 oreald. Ðā ongon sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine
 gemundbyrde ðā hwīle þe hē ðær wære, qnd hine ge-
 sundne eft ðonan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðām
 hē wæs oflyst ðæs seldeūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furður
 15 oð hē gemette⁷ ðā graman gydena⁸ ðe folcisce mēn
 bātað *Parcas*, ðā hī seġgað ðæt on nānum mēn nyten⁹
 nāne āre, ac ælcum mēn wrecen be his¹⁰ gewyrhtum;
 þā hī seġgað ðæt *wealden*¹¹ ælces mannes wyrde. Ðā
 ongon hē biddan heora miltse;¹² ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
 20 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furður, qnd him urnon ealle hēll-
 waran ongēan, qnd læddon hine tō hiora cyninge,¹³ qnd
 ongunnon ealle spreca mid him, qnd biddan þæs ðe hē
 bæd. Qnd þæt unstillu hwēol ðe *Ixion* wæs tō gebunden,
 Leuita¹⁴ cyning, for his scylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearp-
 25 unga; qnd *Tantulus* sē cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde
 ungemetlice ġifre wæs, qnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel filgde¹⁵

¹ B, mirhte; J, mirhte.² C, agefen; B, ageafan.³ B, ongan fægnian.⁴ C, mette.⁵ B, nyton.⁶ C, walden; B, wealdan.⁷ C, cininge.⁸ B, gatu.⁹ C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.¹⁰ B, se wæs.¹¹ C, metena.¹² C, be his broken off.¹³ C, blisse.¹⁴ B, lauita.¹⁵ B, fylgde.

ðære gifernesse, hē gestilde. Qnd sē *vultor*¹ sceolde for-
lætan ðæt hē ne² slāt ðā lifre Tyties³ ðæs cyninges, ðe
hine ær mid ðy wītnode; qnd eall hēllwara wītu gestil-
don, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā
hē ðā lōnge qnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode sē hēllwara 5
cyning, qnd cwæð: ‘Wutun āgīfan ðām esne his wīf, for
ðām hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.’ Bebead
him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt [hē]⁴ hine nāfre under
bæc ne besāwe, siððan⁵ hē ðqnanweard wære; qnd sæde,
gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlætan 10
ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe mqn mæg swīðe unēaðe oððe nā⁶
forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt, Orpheus ðā lædde his wīf
mid him, oð ðe hē⁷ cōm on þæt gemære lēohtes qnd
ðīostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Ðā hē forð on⁸ ðæt
lēoht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes: 15
ðā losade hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan spell⁹ lēarað ge-
hwylcne mqn ðāra ðe wilnað helle ðīostro tō flīonne,
qnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes lēhte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine
ne besīo tō his ealdum¹⁰ yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā
fullice fullfrēme swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā 20
swā mid fulle¹¹ willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē
ær forlēt, qnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, qnd hī him ðonne
fullice liciað, and hē hī nāfre forlætan ne þenceð,¹² ðonne
forlyst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

¹ MSS., ultor; J, Uultor.² B, *wanting*.³ C, sticces; B, ticcies *changed to* tyccies; J., Tyties.⁴ Sweet.⁵ B, for þam.⁶ B, oððe na *wanting*.⁷ B, oðe he; C, oð he.⁸ C, farðum.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, ealdan.¹¹ B, fullon.¹² B, þenceð.

III.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndrig-
lice mid godcundre gife gemæred¹ qnd geweorðad, for þon
hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcan, pā ðe tō æfēstnisse
qnd tō ārfæstnisse belumpon²; swā ðætte swā hwæt swā
5 hē of godcundum stafum purh bōceras geleornode, pæt hē
æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid pā mæstan
swētnisse qnd inbryrdnisse *geglengde*,³ qnd in Englisc-
gereorde wel geworht⁴ forþ brōhte. Qnd for his lēop-
songum mōnigra mōnna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse⁵
10 qnd tō gepēodnisse pæs heofonlīcan līfes onbærnde wæron.
Qnd ēac swelce mōnige ðōre æfter him in Qngelpēode
ongunnon æfēste lēoð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæðre him pæt
gelice dōn ne⁶ meahte; for þon hē nālæs from mōnum
nē purh mōn gelæred wæs pæt hē pone lēoðeræft leornade,
15 ac hē wæs godcundlice gefultumod,⁷ qnd purh Godes gife
pone songeræft onfēng; qnd hē for ðon næfre nōht lēas-
unge,⁸ nē idles lēopes wyrcan ne⁹ meahte, ac efne pā ān

¹ Ca, gemærsad.

³ T, geglængde; O, Ca, geglencde.

⁶ O, forhohnesse.

⁶ Ca.

⁸ Ca, leasunga.

² T, belumpen; O, -on.

⁴ O, Ca, gehwær.

⁷ O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.

⁹ Ca.

ðā ðe tō æfēstnisse belumpon, qnd his þā¹ æfēstan tungan gedeofanade² singan.

Wæs hē sē mōn in weoruldhāde gesēted oð þā tīde þe hē wæs gelyfdre ylde, qnd nāfre nānig lēoð geleornade. Qnd hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse 5 intinga gedēmed, þæt hēo ealle sceolden³ þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for scōme⁴ frōm pām symble, qnd hām ēode tō his hūse. þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt hūs pæs gebēorscipes, qnd ūt wæs 10 gongende tō nēata scipene, þāra heord him wæs þære neahte beboden; þā hē ðā þær in gelimþlice⁵ tīde his leomu on rēste gesētte qnd onslēpte, þā stōd him sum mōn æt þurh swefn, qnd hine hālette qnd grētte, qnd hine be his nōman nēmnde: 'Cedmon, sing mē hwæthwugu.' 15 þā qndswarede hē, qnd cwæð: 'Ne cōn ic nōht singan; qnd ic for þon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode qnd hider gewāt, for þon ic nāht singan ne cūðe.' Eft hē cwæð sē ðe wið hine⁶ sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðre þū meaht mē⁷ singan.' þā cwæð hē: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?' Cwæð hē: 'Sing mē 20 frumsceaft.' þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongōn hē sōna singan, in hērenesse Godes Scyppendes, þā fers qnd þā word þe hē nāfre ne⁸ gehyrdre, þāra⁹ endebyrdnes⁹ þis is:

Nū wē¹⁰ sculon hērigean heofonrices Weard, 25
Meotodes meahte qnd his mōdgeþanc,
weorc¹¹ Wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Drihten, oð¹² onstealde.

¹ Sweet, þære.

² O, Ca, gedafenods.

³ T, sealde; O, sceolden; Ca, -an; B, -on.

⁴ T, for forscome

⁵ Ca, on gelimþlicre.

⁶ C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him.

⁷ T, wanting.

⁸ T, þære.

⁹ O; T, Ca, -nesse.

¹⁰ T, wanting; O, above the line; Ca. ¹¹ O, Ca, weora. ¹² Ca, ord.

Hē ærest scēop eorðan bearnum
 heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
 þā middangeard mōnneynes Weard,
 ēce Drihten, æfter tēode
 5 fīrum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

- þā ārās hē frōm þām slæpe, qnd eal þā þe hē slæpende
 sƿong fæste in gemynde hæfde; qnd þām wordum sōna
 mōnig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes¹ sƿonges tō-
 gepēodde. þā cōm hē on morgenne² tō þām tūngerēfan,
 10 sē³ þe his ealdormōn wæs: sægde him hwylc gife hē on-
 fēng; qnd hē hine sōna tō þære abbudissan gelædde, qnd
 hire þæt⁴ cƿōde qnd sægde. þā heht hēo gesƿmƿian
 ealle þā gelæredestan mēn qnd þā leorneras, qnd him
 qndweardum hēt sęgan þæt swefn, qnd þæt lēoð singan,
 15 þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwƿan
 þæt cumen wære. þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā
 hit wæs, þæt him wære frōm Drihtne sylfum heofonlic
 gifu forgifen. þā rehton hēo him qnd sægdon sum hālig
 spell qnd godcundre lāre word: bebudon him þā, gif hē
 20 meahste, þæt hē in swīnsunge lēopsƿonges þæt gehwyrfe.
 þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfōngne,⁵ þā ēode hē hām tō
 his hūse, qnd cƿōm eft on morgenne, qnd þƿ bętstan
 lēoðe geglēged him āsƿong qnd āgeaf þæt him beboden
 wæs.
- 25 Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan qnd lufgean þā Godes
 gife in þām mēn, qnd hēo hine þā mōnade qnd lārde þæt
 hē woruldhād āforlēte⁶ qnd munuchād onfēnge: qnd
 hē þæt wel pafode. Qnd hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng
 mid his gōdum, qnd hine gepēodde tō gesƿmƿunge þāra

¹ T, godes wordes.² Ca, -ene; O, marne.³ T, wanting.⁴ T, þa.⁵ O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.⁶ O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

Godes þēowa, qnd heht hine lēran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stāres qnd spellas. Qnd hē eal þā [þe] hē in gehyρnesse geleornian meahte, mid hine gemyndgade,¹ qnd swā swā clāne nēten eodorcende² in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde.³ Qnd his sōg qnd his lēoð wæron swā wynsumu⁴ tō gehyρ-
 anne, þætte seolfan þā⁵ his lārēowas æt his mūðe wreot-
 on⁶ qnd leornodon. Sōg hē ærest be middangeardes gesceape, qnd bī fruman mōncynnes, qnd eal þæt stār Genesis, þæt is sēo æreste Moyses booc; qnd eft bī ūt-
 gonge Israhēla folces of Ægypta lōnde, qnd bī ingonge
 þæs gehātlandes; qnd bī oðrum mōnegum spellum þæs hālgan gewrites canones bōca; qnd bī Crīstes mēnnisc-
 nesse, qnd bī his prōwunge, qnd bī his ūpāstīgnesse in heofonas; qnd bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, qnd þāra apostola lāre; qnd eft bī þām dæge⁷ þæs tōweardan
 dōmes, qnd bī fyrhtu þæs tintreglican wiites, qnd bī swētnesse þæs heofonlecan rīces, hē mōnig lēoð geworhte;
 qnd swelce ēac oðer mōnig be þām godeundan frēmsumnessum qnd dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum þām hē geornlice gēmdē⁸ þæt hē mēn ātuge frōm synna lufan
 qnd mādāda, qnd tō lufan qnd tō geornfulnessse āwēhte gōdra dāda; for þon hē wæs sē mōn swīpe āfēst qnd regollecum þēodscipum ēaðmōdlice underþeoded; qnd wið þām þā ðe in oðre wīsan dōn woldon, hē wæs mid welme⁹ micelre ellenwōdnisse onbærned. Qnd hē for ðon fægre
 ende¹⁰ his lif betynde qnd geendade.

For þon þā ðære tide nēalæcte his gewitenesse qnd forðfore, þā wæs hē fēowertȳnum dagum ær, þæt hē wæs lichōmlicre untrymnesse þrycced qnd hefƿgad,¹¹ hwæðre tō

¹ O, gemyngade; Ca, gemynegode. ² Ca, oðercende.

³ O, Ca; T, gehwerfde.

⁴ O, wynsum; Ca, wynsume.

⁵ O, þa sylfan.

⁶ O, writon.

⁷ O, ege.

⁸ O, gymda.

⁹ O, wykne.

¹⁰ T, ænde.

¹¹ O, hefƿgad.

þon gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tīd meahte ge sprecan ge
 gongan. Wæs þær in nēaweste untrumra mōnna hūs, in
 þām heora þēaw wæs þæt heo þā untruman¹ and þā ðe æt
 forðfōre wāron in lēdan² sceoldon, and him þær ælsomne
 5 þegnian. Þā bæd hē his þegn on æfenne þære neahte þe
 hē of worulde gongende wæs þæt hē in þām hūse him
 stōwe gegearwode, þæt hē gerestan meahte. Þā wund-
 rode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bāde, for þon him þūhte
 þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wære: dyde hwæðre swā
 10 swā hē cwæð and bibēad. And mid þy hē ðā þær on
 reste ēode, and hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him
 sprecende ætgædere³ and glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne
 wāron, þā wæs ofer middeneahht þæt hē frægn, hwæðer
 heo ænig hūsle inne hæfdon. Þā andswarodon heo and
 15 cwædon: 'Hwylc þearf is ðe hūsles? Ne þinre forþfōre
 swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlice and þus glædlice tō ūs
 sprecende eart.' Cwæð hē eft: 'Berað mē⁴ hūsle tō.'
 Þā hē hit þā on honda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæper heo
 ealle smolt⁵ mōd and būton eallum incan blīðe tō him
 20 hæfdon. Þā andswaredon hy ealle, and cwædon þæt
 heo nænigne incan tō him wiston, ac heo ealle him swīðe
 blīðemōde wāron; and heo wrixendlice hine bædon þæt
 hē him eallum blīðe wære. Þā andswarade hē and cwæð:
 'Mīne brōðor,⁶ mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðemōd tō
 25 ēow and tō eallum Godes mōnnum.' And hē⁷ swā wæs
 hine getrymmente mid þy heofonlecan wegneste, and
 him ðōres līfes ingong gegearwode. Þā gyt hē frægn,
 hū nēah þære tīde wære þætte þā brōðor ārīsan sceolden,⁸
 and Godes lof rāran⁹ and heora ūhtsng singan. Þā

¹ O; T, untrumran.² O, ætgædere *is placed before* mid him.³ O, smylte.⁴ O, broþro.⁵ T, scolden; O, sceoldon.⁶ O; T, -on.⁷ O, me hwæpere.⁸ T, wanting.⁹ O, folc lēran.

andswaredon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð hē:
 ('Teala,¹ wuton wē wel þære tīde bīdan;') and þā him
 7. gebæd, and hine gesegnose mid Cristes rōdetācne, and
 his hēafod onhyld² tō þām bolstre, and medmicel fæc
 onslēpte,³ and swā mid stilnesse his līf geēndade. And 5
 swā wæs geworden þætte swā swā hē⁴ hlūttre mōde and
hlūttre and smyltre wilsumnesse. Drihtne pēode, þæt hē
 ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlæt-
 ende, and tō his gesihðe becwōm. And sēo tunge þe
 swā mōnig hālweude word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, 10
 hē ðā swelce ēac þā fīnæstan word in his hērenisse, hine
 seolfne segniende and his gāst in his hōnda bebēodende,
betūnde. Eac swelce þæt is gesegen⁵ þæt hē wære gewis
 his seolfes forðfōre of þām þe⁶ wē nū seegan hýrdon.

¹ O, tela.

² T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on.

³ O, onslæpte.

⁴ T, *wanting*.

⁵ O, gesewen.

⁶ T, *wanting*.

PART II.

IV.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces and Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hām-tūnseire; and hē hæfde þā op hē ofslōg þone aldormon þe him lēngest wunode. Qnd hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred
5 ādræfde; and hē þær wunade, op þæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan, — and hē wræc þone aldormon Cumbran. Qnd sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuip Bretwālum; and ymb xxxi wintra,¹ þæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādræfan ānne æpeling, sē wæs Cyne-
10 heard hāten, — and sē Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōpur. Qnd þā geāscode hē þone cyning lýtle werode on wifcýppe on Merantūne, and hine þær berād, and þone būr utan beēode, ær hine þā men onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wǣrun.
- 15 Qnd þā ongeat sē cyning þæt, and hē on þā duru ēode, and þā unhēanlice hine wērede, op hē on þone æpeling lōeude, and þā út rǣsde on hine, and hine miclum gewundode; and hīe alle on þone cyning wǣrun feohtende, op þæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Qnd þā on þæs wifes

¹ wiūt.

gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstilnesse,
 and þā pider urnon swā hwelc swā þonne gearo wearp and
 radost. Qnd hiera sē æpeling gehwelcūm feoh and feorh
 gebēad, and hiera nānig hit gepiegean nolde; ac hīe
 simle feohtende wæran, op hīe alle lægon būtan ānum 5
 Bryttiscūm gīse, and sē swīpe gewundad wæs.

þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe
 him beaetan wærun, þæt sē cyning ofslægen wæs. þā
 ridon hīe pider, and his aldormon Ōsrīc, and Wīferp his
 þegn, and þā men þe hē beaetan him lāfde ær, and þone 10
 æpeling on þære byrig mētton, þær sē cyning ofslægen
 læg (and þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon) and þā þær tō
 ēodon. Qnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgelne dōm fēos
 and londes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; and him cyðde¹
 þæt hiera mægas him mid wæron, þā þe him frōm noldon. 15
 Qnd þā cuædon hīe þæt him nānig mæg lēofra nære
 þonne hiera hlāford, and hīe nāfre his banan folgian
 noldon. Qnd þā budon hīe hiera mægum þæt hīc gesunde
 frōm ēodon; and hīe cuædon þæt tæst ilce hiera gefērum
 geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. þā cuæd- 20
 on hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden ‘þon mā þe ēowre
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun.’ Qnd hīe
 þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wæron op þæt hīe þær inne
 fulgon, and þone æpeling ofslōgon, and þā men þe him
 mid wærun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormonnes 25
 godsunu; and hē his feorh genērede, and þeah hē wæs
 oft gewundad.

¹ B, D; E, cyðde; A. C, cyþdon.

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. Hēr cuōm sē hēre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe,
qnd þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas āp. þā gemētte hīe
Æpelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, qnd him þær wip ge-
feagt, qnd sige nam. þæs ymb ii niht Æperēd cyning
5 qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur þær micle fierd tō Rēadingum
gelæddon, qnd wip þone hēre gefuhton; qnd þær wæs
micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hōd, qnd Æpelwulf
aldorman wearp ofslægen; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wæl-
stōwe gewald.

10 Qnd þæs ymb ii niht gefeagt Æperēd cyning qnd
Ælfrēd his brōpur wip alne þone hēre on Æscesdūne.
Qnd hīe wærun on twām gefylcum: on ōprum wæs
Bāchsecg qnd Halfdene þā hāpnan cyningas, qnd on
ōprum wæron þā eorlas. Qnd þā gefeagt sē cyning
15 Æperēd wip þāra cyninga getruman, qnd þær wearp sē
cyning Bāgsecg ofslægen; qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip
lāra eorla getruman, qnd þær wearp Sidroc eorl ofslægen
sē alda, qnd Sidroc eorl sē gionega, qnd Ōsbearn eorl,
qnd Fræna eorl, qnd Hreld eorl; qnd jū hērgas bēgen
20 gefliemde, qnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra, qnd onfehtende
wæron oþ niht.

Qnd þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeagt Æperēd cyning qnd
Ælfrēd his brōdur wip þone hēre æt Basengum, qnd þær
þā Dēniscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip þone hēre æt Mēretūne, qnd hīe wārun on tuām gefylcium, qnd hīe bütū gefliemdon, qnd lōnge on dæg sige āhton; qnd þær wearp micel wælsliht on gehwæpere hōnd; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 5 gewald; qnd þær wearp Hēahmund biseop¹ ofslāgen, qnd fela gōdra mōnna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

Qnd þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; qnd hē rīcsode v gēar; qnd his līc līp æt Winburnan. 10

Þā fēng Ælfrēd Æpelwulung his brōpur tō Wessexna rīce. Qnd þæs ymb āne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wip alne þone hēre lýtles werede æt Wiltūne, qnd hine lōnge on dæg gefliemde, qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 15 gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeht gefohten wip þone hēre on þý cynerīce be sūþan Tēmese. būtan² þām þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōpur qnd ānlīpīg aldormōn qnd cyninges pegnas oft rāde ouridon þe mōn nā ne rīmde; qnd þæs gēares wārun ofslāgene viiii eorlas qnd 20 ān cyning. Qnd þý gēare nāmon Westseaxe frīp wip þone hēre.

* * * * *

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr sē micla hēre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þām ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, qnd þær wurdon gescipode swā þæt hīe āsettan 25 him on āne sīp ofer mid horsum mid ealle; qnd þā cōmon ūp on Limene mūpan mid cel hunde scipa. Sē mūpa is on ēasteweardre Cent, æt þæs miclan³ wuda ēastēnde þe wē Andred hātað. Sē wudu is ēastlang qnd

¹ A, bisō

² A, W, ond butan.

³ A, miclam; E, myccelan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oppe lengra, qnd prī-
 tiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, lið út
 of þæm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon up hiora scipu op
 pone weald, iiii mīla fram þæm mūpan utweardum, qnd
 5 þær ābræcon ān geweorc: inne on þæm fæstenne¹ sæton
 fēawa cirlice mēn on, qnd wæs sāmworht.

þā sōna æfter þæm cōm Hæsten mid LXXX scipa up on
 Temese mūðan, qnd worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,
 qnd sē oþer here æt Apuldre.

10 894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
 hīe on þæm ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norp-
 hymbre qnd Eāstengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āpas
 geseald, qnd Eāstengle foregīsla VI: qnd þēh ofer þā
 trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hergas mid ealle herige út
 15 fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oppe mid oþpe on heora healfe.²
 Qnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fīerd, qnd fōr þæt
 hē gewīcode betwuh þæm twām hergum, þær þær hē niehst
 rymet hæfde for wudufæstenne qnd for wæterfæstenne,
 swā þæt hē mehte ægperne geræcan, gif hīe ænigne feld
 20 sēcan wolden. þā fōron hīe sippan æfter þæm wealda
 hlōpum qnd flocrādum, bī swā hwaperre efes³ swā hit
 þonne fīerdlēas wæs. Qnd him mōn ēac mid oþrum flocc-
 um sōhte mæstra daga ælce, oppe on dæg⁴ oppe on niht,
 ge of þære fīerde ge ēac of þæm burgum. Hæfde sē cyn-
 25 ing his fīerd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wæron simle
 healfe æt hām, healfe ute, būtan þæm monnum þe þā
 burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sū hære oftor eall ute of
 þæm setum þonne tūwwa: oþre sīpe þā hīe ærest tō
 londe cōmon, ær sīo fīerd gesamnod wære; oþre sīpe þā

¹ A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, tæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

² After healfe A, on (originally æt?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa;
 Eds., an or on.

³ D, healfe.

⁴ C, D, oppe on dæg; A. B. wanting.

hīe of þæm setum faran woldon. þā hīe gefēngon micla
 herehȳð, qnd þā woldon fērian norpweardes ofer Tēnese
 in on Eāstseaxe ongēan jā scipu. þā forrād sīo fierd hīe
 foran, qnd him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, qnd þone
 here gefliemde, qnd þā herehȳpa āhræddon; qnd hīe flugon
 ofer Tēnese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on ānne
 iggað. þā besæt sīo fierd hīe pær ūtan þā hwīle þe hīe
 pær lengest mēte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn¹
 gesettenne qnd hiora mēte genotudne²; qnd wæs sē cyng
 þā piderweardes on fære, mid pære scīre þe mid him fier-
 dedon. þā hē þā wæs piderweardes, qnd sīo ōperu fierd
 wæs hāmweardes; qnd ðā Deniscan sæton pær behindan,
 for þæm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þæm gefeohte,
 pæt hī hine ne mehton fērian.

þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norphymbrum bŷgeað qnd on
 Eāstenglum sum hund scipa, qnd fōron sūð ymbŷtan, qnd
 sum fēowertig scipa norp ymbŷtan, qnd ymbsæton ān
 geweore on Defnascīre be pære norpsæ; qnd þā þe sūð
 ymbŷtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. þā sē cyng pæt
 hīerde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid
 ealre pære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle ēaste-
 weardes pæs folces. þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō
 Lundenbyrg, qnd þā mid þæm burgwarum qnd þæm ful-
 tume þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs
 Hæsten þā pær cumen mid his herge þe ær æt Middel-
 tūne sæt; qnd ēac sē micla here wæs þā pær tō cumen þe
 ær on Limene mŷpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten
 ær geworht pæt geweore æt Bēamflēote, qnd wæs þā ūt
 āfaren on hergaþ, qnd wæs sē micla here æt hām. þā
 fōron hīe tō, qnd gefliemdōn þone here, qnd pæt geweore
 ābræcon, qnd genāmon eal pæt pær binnan wæs, ge on

¹ B, C, stemninge; D, steminge.² B, benotodna.

fēo, ge on wifum, ge ēac on bearnum, qnd brōhton eall in
 tō Lundenbyrig; qnd pā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oppe
 forbærndon, oppe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oppe tō Hrō-
 fesceastre; qnd Hæstenes wif qnd his suna twēgen mōn
 5 brōhte tō pām cyninge, qnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for pām
 pe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðerēdes ealdor-
 mōnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēam-
 flēote cōme, qnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas qnd āðas;
 qnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, qnd ēac swā pā hē
 10 þone cniht āgef qnd pæt wif. Ac sōna swā hīe tō *Bēam-
 flēote*¹ cōmon, qnd pæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hergode
 hē on his rice, þone ilcan ende pe Æþerēd his cumpæder
 healdan sceolde; qnd eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hergað
 gelend on pæt ilce rice, pā pā mōn his geweorc ābræc.
 15 Pā sē cyning hine pā west wende mid pære fierde wið
 Exancestres, swā ic ær sæde, qnd sē here pā burg beseten
 hæfde, pā hē þær tō gefaren wæs, pā eodon hīe tō hiora
 scipum.

Pā hē pā wið þone here pær *west*² ābisgod wæs, qnd
 20 pā hergas wæron pā gegaderode bēgen tō Scēobyrig³ on
 Ēastseaxum, qnd pær geweorc *worhtun*,⁴ fōron bēgen æt-
 gædere ūp be Tēmese; qnd him cōm micel ēaca tō ægper
 ge of Ēastenglum ge of Norphymbrum. Fōron pā ūp be
 Tēmese op pæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; pā ūp be Sæ-
 25 ferne.⁵ Pā gegaderode Æþerēd ealdormōn, qnd Æpelm
 ealdorman, qnd Æpelnōp ealdorman, qnd pā cinges pegnas
 pe pā æt hām æt pām geweorcum wæron, of ælcra byrig
 be ēastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan,
 ge ēac be norþan Tēmese, qnd be westan Sæfern, ge ēac
 30 sum dæl þæs Norðwēal-cynnes. Pā hīe pā ealle gegade

¹ Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.² A, wæst.³ C, Sceabyrig; D, Sceore byrig.⁴ A, worhtum.⁵ D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, wanting.

rode wæron, þā offōron hīe þone hēre hindan æt Butting-
tūne, on Sæferne stape, qnd hine þær ūtan besæton on ælce¹
healfe, on ānum fæstenne. þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton
on twā healfe þære² ē, qnd sē cyng wæs west on Defnum
wiþ þone sciphēre, þā wæron hīe mid mētelieste gewægde, 5
qnd hæfdon micne dæl þāra horsa freten, qnd þā ðpre
wæron hungre acwolen. þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðæm mōn-
num þe on ēasthealfe þære ē wicodon, qnd him wiþ ge-
fuhton; qnd þā Crīstnan hæfdon sige. Qnd þær wearð
Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslāgen, qnd ēac mōnige ðpre 10
cyninges pegnas; qnd þāra Deniscra þær wearð swīpe
mycel wæl geslēgen³; qnd sē dæl þe þær aweg cōm wur-
don on flēame genērede.

þā hīe on Eastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce qnd tō
hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf(eft of Eastēnglum 15
qnd of Norðhymbrum micelne hēre onforan winter, qnd
befæston hira wīf qnd hira scipu qnd hira feoh on East-
ēnglum, qnd fōron ānstreces dāges qnd nihtes, þæt hīe
gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is
Lēgaceaster⁴ gehāten. þā ne mehte sēo fīrd hīe nā 20
hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þæm geweorce;
besæton þeah þæt geweorc ūtan sume twēgen dagas, qnd
genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, qnd þā mēn
ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan⁵ mehton¹ ūtan geweorce,
qnd þæt corn eall forbærndon, qnd mid hira horsum frēt- 25
ton⁶ on ælcere efenēhðe. Qnd þæt wæs ymb twēlf mōnað
þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. Qnd þā sōna æfter þæm, on ðys gēre, fōr sē hēre
of Wīrhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þæm hīe ðær sittan ne

¹ D, ælcere.

² A, þær.

³ A, qnd to geslegen *wanting*; supplied by B, C; wæl *from* D.

⁴ B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.

⁵ D, of ridan.

⁶ D, fræton.

męhton: þæt wæs for ðý þe hīe wǣron benumene ægðer
 ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehergod hæfdon.
 þā hīe ðā eft út of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære here-
 hyðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer
 5 Norðhymbra lōnd qnd Eāstengla, swā swā sēo fird hīe
 gerācan ne męhte, op þæt hīe cōmon on Eāstseaxna lōnd
 ēasteward on ān īgland þæt is ute on þære sǣ, þæt is
 Męresīg hāten.

Qnd þā sē here eft hāmweard wende¹ þe Exanceaster
 10 beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah
 Cisseceastre, qnd þā burgware hīe geffiemdon, qnd hira
 mōnig hund ofslōgon, qnd hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þý ylcān gēre onforan¹ winter þā Dēniscan þe on
 Męresīge sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tēmese, qnd þā
 15 ūp on Lýgan.² Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider
 ofer sǣ cōmon.

896. Qnd þý³ ylcān gēre worhte sē foresprecena here
 geweorc be Lýgan,² xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. þā þæs
 on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, qnd ēac swā
 20 ōpres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dēniscana ge-
 weorce, qnd þær wurdon geffiemde, qnd sume fēower cyn-
 inges pegas ofslāgene. þā þæs on hārfeste þā wīcode
 sē cyng on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn
 gerypon, þæt þā Dēniscan hīm ne męhton þæs ripes for-
 25 wiernan. þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þære ēa, qnd
 gehāwade hwær mōn męhte þā ēa forwyrcan, þæt hīe ne
 męhton þā scipu út brengan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon:
 worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þære ēas. þā hīe
 ðā þæt geweorc furpum ongunnen hæfdon, qnd þær tō
 30 gewicod hæfdon, þā onget sē here þæt hīe ne męhton þa

¹ B, on forewerdne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.

² B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligean, Lygean.

³ A, On þý; B, On þon; C, Ond þý; D, Ond þa þý.

scipu út brengan. þā forlēton hīe hīe, qnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbryce¹ be Sæfern, qnd þær geweorc² worhton. þā rād sēo fird west æfter þām herige, qnd þā mēn of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā scipu, qnd þā ealle þe hīe ālædan ne mēhton tōbræcon, qnd þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Qnd þā Deniscan hæfdon hira wif befæst innan Ēastengle, ær hīe út of þām geweorce fōron. þā sæton hīe pone winter æt Cwātbryce.³ þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr pæs þe hīe on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sǣ.

897. Ðā pæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē here, sum on Ēastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sǣ fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē here, Godes pnces, Angelcyn ealles for swiðe⁴ gebrocod; ac hīe wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on þām prīm gēarum mid cēapes cwilde qnd mōnna, ealles swiþost mid þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena⁵ cynges pēna þe þær on londe wæron forðfērdon on þām prīm gēarum. þāra wæs sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfescēastre, qnd Cēolmund ealdormōn on Cēnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn on Ēastseaxum, qnd Wulfrēd ealdormōn on Hāmtūnseīre,⁶ qnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, qnd Ēadulf cynges pēgn on Sūðseaxum, qnd Beornulf wicgefēra⁷ on Winteceastre, qnd Ecgulf cynges horspēgn, qnd manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan⁸ nēmdē.

þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Ēastenglum qnd on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þām sūð-

¹ D, æt Brygge.

² A, gewerc.

³ B, C, æt Brice; D, æt Brygge.

⁴ B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswiþe.

⁵ B, C, selestra.

⁶ B, C, D, omit Wulfred.

⁷ A, W; B, C, D, gereta

⁸ B adds witan.

stæðe mid stælhergum, ealra swīpust mid ðæm æscum
 þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng
 timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah
 tū swā lange swā þā ðōru; sume hæfdon LX āra,¹ sume
 5 mā; þā wæron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,² ge ēac
 [hierran³] onne jā ðōru; næron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc
 gescæpene nē on Dēnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt
 hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahthen. þā æt sumum cirre þæs
 ilean gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, qnd þær mycel
 10 yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwær be ðæm
 sǣfiman. þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra
 nīwena scipa; qnd forfōron him þone mūðan foran on
 ūtermere. þā fōron hīe mid prīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe,
 qnd prēo stōdon æt ufewardum þæm mūðan on drifgum;
 15 wæron þā men uppe on londe of āgāne. þā gefēngon hīe
 þāra prēora scipa tū æt ðæm mūðan ūtewardum, qnd jā
 men ofslōgon, qnd þæt ān oðwand; on þæm wæron ēac
 þā men ofslægene būton fifum; þā cōmon for ðy on weg
 ðe dāra operra scipu āsæton. þā wurdon ēac swiðe unēð-
 20 elice āseten: prēo āsæton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes⁴ ðe ðā
 Dēniscan scipu āseten wæron, qnd þā ðōru eall⁵ on opre
 healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō ðōrum. Ac ðā þæt
 wæter wæs āhebbad fela furlanga frōm þæm scipum; þā
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þæm prīm scipum tō þæm ðōrum
 25 prīm þe on hira healfe beḡbbade wæron, qnd hīe jā þær
 gefuhton. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucunion cynges gerēfa,
 qnd Wulfheard Friesa, qnd Æbbe Friesa, qnd Æðelhere
 Friesa, qnd Æðelferð cynges genēat, qnd ealra mōnna,
 Frēsiscra qnd Engliscra LXII, qnd þāra Dēniscena cxx.

¹ B, arena.² A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.³ A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.⁴ B, ðære dypan.⁵ B, C, D, ealle.

ƿā cōm ƿāem Ðeniscum scipum ƿēh ær flōd tō, ær ƿā Crīst-
 nan mehten hira ūt āscūfan,¹ qnd hīe for ðȳ ūt oðrēowon.
 ƿā wæron hīe tō ƿāem gesārgode² ƿæt hīe ne mehton Sūð-
 seaxna lqnd ūtan beſōwan, ac hira ƿær tū sē on lqnd
 wearp; qnd ƿā men mon lædde tō Winteceastre³ tō ƿāem 5
 cynges, qnd hē hīe ðær āhōn hēt; qnd ƿā men cōmon on
 Eastengle ƿe on ƿāem ānum scipe wæron swīðe forwund-
 ode.

ƿȳ ilcan sumera forwearð nō lēs ƿonne xx scipa mid
 monnum mid ealle be ƿām sūðriman. ƿȳ ilcan gēre forð- 10
 fērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegn; sē wæs ēac Wealðgefēra⁴

* * * * *

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēð Apulfing, syx nihtum ær ealra
 hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eall Ōngelecyñ būtan
 ðāem dæle ƿe under Ðena cnwalde wæs: qnd hē hēold
 æt rīce oþrum hēalfum lās ƿe xxx wintra. Qnd ƿā 15
 tēng Eadweard his sunu tō rīce.

¹ A, *changed from ascuton.*

² D, *gegaderode.*

³ D, *Wiltun ceastre.*

⁴ A, W; B, C, D, *gerefa.*

VI.

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's *De Cura Pastoralis*, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his word-
um luflice and frēondlice; and ðe cýðan hāte ðæt mē
cōm swiðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan iu wæron giond
Angelecynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra;
5 and hū gesæliglica tīda ðā wæron giond Angelecynn; and
hū ðā kyingas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on
ðām dagum Gode and his ærendwrecum hērsumedon;
and hū¹ hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora
onweald innanbordes gehioldon, and ēac ut hiora eðel²
10 gerymdon; and hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge
mid wīsdōme; and ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne
hīe wæron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb
ealle ðā ðiowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; and hū
man utanbordes wīsdōm and lāre hieder on lond sōhte,
15 and hū wē hīe nū sceoldon ute begietan, gif wē hīe hab-
ban sceoldon. Swæ clāne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on An-
gelecynne ðæt swiðe fēawa wæron behionan Humbre ðe
hiora ðēninga cūðen understōndan on Ænglisc oððe fur-
ðum an ærendgewrit of Lædene on Ænglisc āreccēan; and
20 ic wēne ðætte nōht monige begiōndan Humbre nāren.
Swæ fēawa hiora wæron ðæt ic furðum āne ānlēpne ne

¹ H, *wanting*.

² C. *oðel*.

mæg geðencean be sūðan Tēmeſe, ðā ðā ic tō rīce fēng.
 Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðonc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl
 habbað lārēowa. Qnd for ðon ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dō
 swā ic gelīefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa worulðþinga
 tō ðæm geæmetige, swā ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone
 wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðær ðū hiene befæstan
 mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc wītu ūs ðā becōmon for
 ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer nē selfe ne lufod-
 don, nē ēac oðrum mōnnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman āne
 wē lufodon¹ ðætte wē Crīstne wāren,² qnd swīðe fēawe
 ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic
 geseah, ær ðæm ðe hit eall forhergod wære qnd for-
 bærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angeleynn stōdon
 māðma qnd bōca gefylda,³ qnd ēac micel mēnigeo Godes
 ðiowa, qnd ðā swīðe lýtle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for
 ðæm ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongieta⁴ ne meahton, for
 ðæm ðe hīe nāron on hiora āgen⁵ geðīode āwritene.
 Sweloe hīe cwāden: ‘Ūre ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær
 hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, qnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton
 welan, qnd ūs lēfdon. Hēr mōn mæg giet gesion hiora
 swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, qnd for
 ðæm wē habbað nū ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone
 wīsdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm spore mid ūre
 mōde onlūtan.’

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe
 ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe gīu wāron giond Angeleynn, qnd
 ðā bēc ealla⁶ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā
 nænne dæl noldon on hiora āgen⁷ geðīode wendan. Ac
 ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: ‘Hīe ne

¹ C, hæfdon. ² C, wæron. ³ H, gefylda. ⁴ H, ongiotan.

⁵ C, ægen. ⁶ H, ealla. ⁷ C, ægen.

wēndon þætte æfre mēnn sceoiden swæ réccelēase weorðan, qnd sīo lār swæ oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, qnd woldon ðæt hēr ðy mārā wīsdōm on lōnde wære ðy wē mā geðēoda cūðon.’

- 5 Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, qnd eft, ðā¹ hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wēndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðīode ealle, qnd ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lædenware swæ same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe wēndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōdas
10 on hiora āgen geðīode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Cristena³ ðīoda sumne dæl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode wēndon. For ðy mē ðyncð bētre, gif iow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁴ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta⁵ sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode wēnden ðe wē
15 ealle gecnāwan mægen, qnd *gedōn*⁶ swæ wē swīðe ēaðe-magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is on Angelecynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðæm befeolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō
20 nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ænglisc gewrit ārædan: lære mōn siððan furður on Lædengeðīode ðā ðe mōn furðor lēaran wille, qnd tō hierran⁷ hāde dōn wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lædengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen⁸ wæs giond Angel-
25 cynn, qnd ðeah mōnige cūðon Ænglisc gewrit ārædan, ðā ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislicum qnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc wēndan on Ænglisc ðe is genemned on Læden ‘Pastoralis,’ qnd on Ænglisc ‘Hierdebōc,’ hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of and-
30 giete, swæ swæ ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

¹ C, ða ða.² C, ægen.³ H, oðræ Cristnæ.⁴ H, sumæ.⁵ C, nīedbeðyrfesta.⁶ MSS., ge don.⁷ H, hieran.⁸ C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, qnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, qnd æt Grim-
 bolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, qnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæs-
 seprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swā swā
 ic hīe forstōd, qnd swā ic hīe andgitfullīcost āreccēan
 meahte, ic hīe on Ænglisc āwende; qnd tō ælcum biscep- 5
 stōle on mīnum rice wille āne onsendan; qnd on ælcere
 bið ān æstel, sē bið on fiftegum mancessa. Qnd ic be-
 biode on Godes naman ðæt nān mōn ðone æstel frōm
 ðære bēc ne dō,¹ nē ðā bōc frōm ðām mynstre; uncūð hū
 lōnge ðær swā gelærede biscepas sīen, swā swā nū, Gode 10
 ðonc, wel hwær siendon. For ðy ic wolde ðætte hīe eal-
 neg æt ðære stōwe wæren, būton sē biscep hīe mid him
 habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō læne sīe, oððe hwā oðre
 bī write.

¹ C, doe.

VII.

FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

GREGORY'S PROLOGUE.

þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlice qnd suīðe frēm-
 sumlice ðū mē tældesð¹ qnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðqnce ðu
 mē cīddesð,¹ for ðon ic mīn māð qnd wolde flēon ðā
 byrðenne ðære hirdelecan gīemenne. Ðāra byrðenna
 5 hefignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwrite on ðisse
 andweardan bēc, ðy læs hī hwæm lechte ðyncen tō un-
 derfōne; qnd ic ēac lære ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilne
 ðe hīne unwærlice begā; qnd sē ðe hī unwærlice qnd
 unryhtlice gewilnige, ondræde hē ðæt hē hī æfre under-
 10 fēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðeos spræc stigge on ðæt
 ingeðqnc ðæs leorneres, swæ swæ on sume hlædre, stæp-
 mælum nēar qnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlice gestōnde on
 ðæm solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Qnd for þy ic hī
 tōðæle on fēower: ān is ðāra dæla, hū hē on ðone folgoð
 15 becume; oðer, hū hē ðær on libbe; ðrida is, hū hē ðær
 on lære; fēorða² is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongietan
 wille qnd hira geðæf bīon, ðy læs hē for ðy underfenge
 his ēaðmōðnesse forlæte, oððe eft his lif sie ungelic his
 ðēnunga, oððe hē tō ðriste qnd tō stið sie for ðy under-
 20 fenge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ege his
 āgenra unðēawa, qnd befæste hē mid his lifes bisenum ðā
 lāre ðæm ðe his wordum ne geliefen; qnd ðonne hē gōð

¹ C, -est.

² H, feorðe.

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þætte¹
 sio unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðæm yflan weorcum hæbbe, ge-
 metgige ðone gefēan ðe hē for ðæm gōðan weorcum
 hæfde, ðy læs hē beforan ðæs dieglan Dēman ēagum sīe
 āhafen on his mōde qnd on ofermettum āðunden, qnd
 ðonne ðurh ðæt selfice his gōðan weorc forlēose. Ac
 mōnige sindon mē suiðe onlice on ungelærednesse; ðeah
 ðe hī nāfre leorningenihtas nāren, wilniað ðeah lārēowas
 tō béonne, qnd ðynceð² him suiðe leoht sio byrðen ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his
 micelnesse. Frōm ðære dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frōm
 onginne ðisse spræce, sint ādrifene qnd getælde ðā un-
 waran ðe him āgniað³ ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī
 nā ne geleornodon.

I. Ðætte unlærde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

15

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lāranne ðæm ðe hine ær
 geornlice ne leornode, for hwon bēoð æfre suæ ðriste ðā
 ungelæredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārēowdōmes,
 ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta?
 Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bið ðigelran ðonne ðā
 wunda ðæs lichaman? Qnd ðeah ðā woroldlecan lācas
 scōmap ðæt hī onginnen ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesiōn ne
 magon, qnd huru gif hī nōuðer gecnāwan ne cunnan nē
 ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðær wið sculon.
 Qnd hwilon ne scōmað ðā ðe ðæs mōdes lāceas bēon
 scoldon, ðeah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra
 gæstlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sīen
 heortan lācas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē weorðscipe ðisse
 worolde is gecierred — Gode ðonc — tō weorðscipe ðæm

¹ H, ðette.² H, ðyncet.³ H, agniat.

æwfæstum,¹ ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste¹
 sindon, for ðon licet suīðe mōnig ðæt hē æwfæsð³ lāiēow
 sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām
 Crīsd⁴ selfa cleopode qnd ðus cwæð: ‘Hī sēcað ðæt hī
 5 mōn ærest grēte qnd weorðige on cēapstōwum qnd on
 gebēorscipum, qnd ðæt hīe fyrrest hlynigen æt æfengief-
 lum, qnd ðæt ieldesðe⁵ setl on gemētengum⁶ hī sēcað.’
 For ðon hīe suā on ofermettum qnd mid ūpāhafenesse
 becumað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan giemenne, hī ne
 10 magon medomlice ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, qnd ðære ēaðmōd-
 nesse lārēowas bīon; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded⁷ on ðām
 lārīowdōme ðonne hīo oðer lārð, oðer hīo⁸ liornode. Suel-
 cum mōnum Dryhten cīdde ðurh ðone wītgan, qnd him
 suele oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Hīe rīcsedon, næs ðeah mīnes
 15 ðonces; ealdorīnen hī wāron, qnd ic hīe ne cūðe.’ Ðā ðe
 suā rīcsiað,⁹ hī rīcsiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs
 hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle un-
 derscotene ðæs godcundlican mægenes, nē for nānum
 cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bīoð
 20 onbærnede, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suīðor
 ðonne hī hine gecarnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca qnd sē diegla
 Dēma ūpāhēfeð suelce hē hī nyte, qnd geðafiende hē hit
 forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðeah hī on ðām
 hāde fela wundra wyrren, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē
 25 cuið: ‘Gewitað frōm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt
 gē sint.’ Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira
 ungelærednesse, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Ðā hierdas næfdon qndgit:
 hīe hæfdon mīne æ, qnd hī mē ne geonīowon.’ Sē ðe
 Godes bebodu ne geonæwð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frōm Gode.

¹ H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwfæstum.

² C, -osðe.

³ C, æwfæst.

⁴ C, Crist.

⁵ C, yldeste.

⁶ C, -ingum.

⁷ C, gescended.

⁸ C, wanting.

⁹ H, rīcsieað.

Ðæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus: 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne
 ongit God hine.' Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces
 synum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme mis-
 farað ðā hīeremenn, qnd oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme
 unwīsum hīeremennum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ægðer 5
 bið unwīse, ðonne is tō geðencanne hwæt Crīst¹ self cuæð
 on his godspelle; hē cwæð: 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan
 læt,² hī feallað bēgen on ænne pytt.' Be ðæm ilcan sē
 sealmscop cuæð: 'Sien hira ēagan āðistrole ðæt hī ne
 gesēon, qnd hiora hrycg³ simle gebieged.'⁴ Ne cwæð hē 10
 ðæt for ðy ðe hē ænegum mēn ðæs wýscte oððe wilnode,
 ac hē wīt gode suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlice ðā
 ēagan ðæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, qnd sē hrycg³ ðæt sint ðā
 hīeremenn; for ðan ðā ēagan bið on ðām lichoman fore-
 weardum qnd ufewardum, qnd sē hrycg færð æfter ælcere 15
 wuhte; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðæm folce, qnd ðæt
 folc æfter. Ðonne ðām lārēowum āðistriað ðæs mōdes
 ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum,
 ðonne gebīgð ðæt folc hira hrycg tō hefegum byrðenum
 manegum. 20

II. Nē eft ðā gelæredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on
 bōcum leornodon ðæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre
 ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Mōnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum
 wið ðā gāesðlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lærað, ðonne 25
 hīe on oðre wīsan libbað, on oðre hī lærað. Oft ðonne sē
 hirde gāð on frēcne wegas, sīo hiorð, ðe unwærre bið,
 gehrist. Be suelcum hirdum cwæð sē wītga: 'Gē for-
 trædon Godes scēapa gærs, qnd gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

¹ C, Crist.² C, lædeð.³ H, hrygc.⁴ C, gebigged.

mid iowrum fōtum, ðēah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.¹
 Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drincað suīðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī
 ðone godecundan wīsdōm leorniað, qnd ēac ðonne hīe hiene
 lārað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum unðēawum,
 5 ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira unðēawum nāls² on hira
 lāre. Ðēah ðæt folc ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magon
 drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas oðer
 dōð oðer hīe lārað. Be ðæm Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh
 ðone wītgan: 'Yfle prēostas biop folces hryre.' Ne
 10 dēreð nān mōn suīðor ðære hālgan gesqmnunge ðonne
 ðā ðe ðone nōman underfōð qnd ðā endebyrdnesse ðæs
 hālgan hādes, qnd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān
 mōnn ne dearr ðrēagean ðēah hīe āgylten, ac mid ðām
 bēoð synna suīðe gebrædda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðade.
 15 Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde,
 ðā ðe his unwierðe wæron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan
 ēarum woldon gehieran qnd geornlice geðencan ðone
 Cristes cuide, ðā hē cuæð: 'Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga
 besuīcð, him wære bētere ðæt him wære sumu ēsulcweorn
 20 tō ðæm suīran getīged,³ qnd suā āworpen tō sæs grunde.'
 Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnod sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde
 ond ēac mōnna lifes qnd hira gesuinces, qnd ðurh ðone
 sæggrund hira ende qnd sē sīðemesða⁴ dēmm.⁵ Ðonne
 bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mōnn bið geēndod;
 25 ðonne bið sīo micle cweorn becierred, ðonne ðeos weorlð
 bið geēndod. Sē ðonne pe⁶ tō hālgum hāde becymð, qnd
 ðonne mid yflum bīsnum oððe worda oððe weorca oðre
 on wōn gebringð, bētre him wære ðæt hē on lāssan
 hāde qnd on eorðlicum weorcum his lif geēndode; for
 30 ðæm gif hē on ðæm wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

¹ C, druncon.⁴ C, -esta.² C, nalles.⁶ C, dom.³ C, getigged.⁵ H, wanting.

hē yfle dēð, lāsse wīte hē ðrōwað on helle gif hē āna
 ðider¹ cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē ðerne mid him ðider¹
 bringð.

XXII. Hū swīðe sē reccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga
 ābisgod ymb ðā² hālgan æ.

5

Ac eall ðis³ āredað sē reccere swīðe ryhte, ðonne hē
 for Godes lufum qnd for Godes ege dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð,
 qnd ælce dæge geornfullice smēað ðā bebodu hālegra ge-
 writa, ðætte on him sīe ūppārēred sē cræft ðære gīemenne
 ymbe ðā forescēawunga ðæs hefonlican līfes, ðone⁴ sin- 10
 gāllice ðisse eorðlican drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorpan,
 būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita onbryrde.
 For ðām sē eorðlica gefērsceipe hine tīehð on ðā lufe
 his ealdan ungewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē
 weorðe onbryrd qnd geedlīwad tō ðām hefonlican ēðle. 15
 Ac his mōd bið swīðe iēðegende⁵ qnd swīðe ābisgad mid
 eorðlicra mōnna wordum, for ðām hit is openlice cūð
 ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mōnnes
 mōd gedrēfð, qnd hine scofett⁶ hidres ðidres⁷ oð ðæt hē
 āfielð of his āgnum willan; ac him bið ðearf ðæt hē hine 20
 genime simle be ðære leornunge hāligra gewrita, qnd be
 ðām ārise. For ðiosum ðingum manade⁸ Paulus Tīmo-
 theum his cniht, qnd cwæð: ‘Ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo
 ðū ābisgad ymbe rādinge.’ Qnd eft Dāuīd⁹ be ðām ilcan
 spræc, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Lōca, Dryhten, hū swīðe ic lufige 21
 ðīne æ; ealne dæg ðæt bið mīn smēaung.’ Eft bī ðys
 ilcan Dryhten bebēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran ðā earce,
 ðā hē cwæð: ‘Wyrc fēower hringas ælgyldene, qnd āhōh

¹ C, ðader.² C, on ðære (for ymb ða).³ H, ðiss.⁴ H, ðonne.⁵ C, yðegende.⁶ C, scofeð.⁷ H, ðadres.⁸ C, manoda.⁹ H, Daut.

hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðære earce; qnd
 hāt wyrcean twēgen stengas of ðām trēowe ðe is hāten
 sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nǣfre forrotad, qnd befōh ūtan mid
 golde; qnd sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðære earce sīdan,
 5 ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, qnd læt hī stician ðær
 on, ne tīo hīe mōn nǣfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne elles
 sēo eare tǣcnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,¹ on ðære sculon
 hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt
 sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðām
 10 is tōbrædd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām
 fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas² ðonne, ðe mōn ðā earce
 big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum
 ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā bēoð geworht of ðām trēowe
 sethim, ðæt nǣfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne
 15 stronge qnd unāðrotene lārēowas qnd ðurhwuniende on
 ðære lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende
 ymbe ðā ānmōdnesse ðære hālgan gesomnunga,³ suā suā
 ðā anbestungnan⁴ sāglas² ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne
 ðæt mōn ðā earce bere on ðām sāglum,⁵ ðætte ðā gōðan
 20 lārēowas ðā hālgan gesomnunge lārende,⁶ ðā niwan qnd
 ðā ungelēafullan mōd mid hira lāre *gelædað*⁷ tō ryhtum
 gelēafan. Ðā sāglas² is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid
 golde befongne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum
 oðre mēnn lērað, ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum
 25 biorhte scīnen.⁸ Be ðām sāglum⁵ is suīðe gescēadlice
 gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum,
 qnd nǣfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðām is micel
 nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe bēoð gesette tō ðære ðenunga ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nǣfre ne gewīten⁹ frōm ðære georn-
 30 fulnesse ðære rædinge qnd leornunge hāligra gewrita.

¹ C, cyricean.² C, sahlas.³ C, -unge.⁴ H, anbestungne.⁵ C, sahlum.⁶ C, beoð lārende.⁷ H, C, gelæde.⁸ C, scienen.⁹ C, gewieten.

For ðæm is ēac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan
 sāglas¹ sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðy
 læs hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mōn ðā
 earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa
 hīeremenn hwæthwugu gæsōlīces² tō him sēcað qnd hī 5
 frīnað,³ ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð
 sēcende hwæt hē sellan scyle, ðonne hē iowan⁴ scolde
 ðæt him mōn tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas¹
 suīðe singāllice on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas
 simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. 10
 Qnd ðonne hī hebbað⁵ suīðe ārodlīce ðā earce āp, ðonne
 hī suīðe hrædlice biōð gearwe tō lāranne ðætte ðonne
 ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hāl-
 gan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode oðre hierdas,
 ðā hē cuæð: ‘Biōð simle gearwe tō lāranne qnd tō for- 15
 giefanne ælcum ðāra ðe iow ryhtlice bidde ymbe ðone
 tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.’ Suelce hē openlice
 cuæde: ‘Ne *bregde* gē⁶ nō ðā stengas of ðæm hringum,
 ðy læs sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.’

¹ C, sahlas.² C, gast.³ C, frienað.⁴ C, iewan.⁵ C, hæbbað.⁶ H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

VIII.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.]

Ohthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmonna norpmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þām lande norpweardum wip þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þēah þæt¹ þæt land sīe swīpe lang norp þonan; ac hit is
 5 eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemǣlum wīcīað Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, qnd on sumera on fiscapē² be þære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū longe þæt land norptryhte lǣge, oppe hwæðer ænig mon be norðan þām wēstenne būde. þā fōr hē
 10 norptryhte be þām lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēorbord, qnd þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord prīe dagas. þā wæs hē swā feor norp swā þā hwælhuntan firrest farap. þā fōr hē þā giet norptryhte swā feor³ swā hē meahte on þām oþrum prīm dagum gesiglan.⁴ þā bēag
 15 þæt land þær ēasttryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lond, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westanwindes qnd hwōn norpan, qnd siglde ðā⁵ east be lande swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan.⁴ þā sceolde hē ðær⁶ bīdan ryhtnorpanwindes,⁷ for ðām þæt

¹ L, *wanting*.

² C, *fiscope*.

³ C, *swa feor wanting*.

⁴ C, *geseglian*.

⁵ C, *segleda þanon*.

⁶ C, *wanting*.

⁷ C, *rihte*.

land bēag þær sūþryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæper. Þā siglde¹ hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē mēhte on fif dagum gesiglan.² Ðā læg þær ān micel ēa ūp in on³ þæt land. Þā cirdon hie ūp in on ðā ēa, for þām hie ne dorston forþ bī þære ēa siglan⁴ for unfripe; for þām ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ðpre healfre þære ēas.⁵ Ne mētte hē (æf, nān gebūn land, siþpan hē from his āgnum hām⁶ fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg⁷ wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum and fugelerum and huntum, and þæt wæron eall Finnas; and him wæs ā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebūd⁸ hira land: ac hie ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna land wæs eal wēste, būtan ðær huntan gewīcodon, oppe fisceras, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ægper ge of hira āgnum lande ge of þām landum þe ymb hie ūtan wæron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōpes wæs, for þām hē hit self ne geseah. Þā Finnas, him pūhte, and þā Beormas spræcon nēah ān gepēode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þām horschwælum,⁹ for ðām hie habbað swīpe æpele bān on hiora tōpum—þā tēð hie brōhton sume þām cyninge—and hiora hȳd¹⁰ bið swīðe gōd tō sciptrāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle læssa þonne ððre hwalas: ne bið hē lēngra ðonne syfan ȳlna lange; ac on his āgnum lande is sē bētsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges ȳlna lange, and þā mæstan fiftiges ȳlna lange; þāra hē sǣde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swȳðe spēdig man on þām æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wiltrum. Hē hæfde þā gýt, ðā

¹ C, seglede.² C, geseglian.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, seglian.⁵ C, ea.⁶ C, hame.⁷ C, gebun.⁸ L, horschwælum.⁹ L ends here.

· hē pone cýninge sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund.
 þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wæron syx stælrānas;
 · ðā bēoð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm bȳ fōð þā
 wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum
 5 on þæm lande: næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twēntig brýðera,
 and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lýtle
 · þæt hē ȝrede, hē ȝrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ār is mæst
 on þæm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyltað. þæt gafol bið
 on dēora fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne,
 10 and on þæm sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht
 and of sēoles. Æghwile gylt be hys ȝeȝyrdum. Sē byrd-
 esta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fíf hrānes,
 and ān beren¹ fel, and tȳn ambra feðra, and berenne kyr-
 tel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; æȝper sȳ syxtig
 15 ȝelna lang, oþer sȳ of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of sīoles.

Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and
 swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ȝttan oððe ȝrian
 mæg, þæt lið wið ðā sǣ; and þæt is þeah on sumum
 stōwum swýðe clūdig; and liegað wilde mōras wið ēastan
 20 and wið ūpp on emnlange þæm bȳnum lande. On þæm
 mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt bȳne land is ēaste-
 weard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smælre. Easte-
 weard hit mæg bion syxtig mīla brād, oþpe hwēne brædre²;
 and middeweard ȝritig oððe brādre; and norðeweard hē
 25 cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon ȝrēora
 mīla brād tō þæm mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum
 stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum ofer-
 fēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg
 on syx dagum oferfēran.

30 Donne is ðōemnes þæm lande sūðeweardum, on oðre
 healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðeweard;

¹ C. beran; Sweet.² Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes þæm lande norðewearðum, Cwēna land. þā Cwēnas herǵiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmēn ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum þā Norðmēn on hȳ.¹ And þær sint swīðe micle mēras fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scyppu ofer land on ðā mēras, and þanon herǵiað on ðā 5 Norðmēn; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa and swȳðe leohte.

Ōhtþere sǣde þæt sīo scīr hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðewearðum þæm lande, þone¹ man 10 hāt Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwile hē sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið Ærest Írland, and þonne ðā Ígland þe synd betux Íra- 15 lande and pišsum lande. Þonne is piš land, oð hē cymð tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel sǣ ūp in on ðæt land; sēo is bráðre þonne ænig man ofer sēon mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healf eongēan, and 20 siððan² Sillēnde. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mila ūp in on þæt land.

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fif dagan tō þæm porte þe mon hāt æt Hǣpum; sē stent betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in 25 on Dene. Ðā hē piderweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stēorbord wīdsǣ prȳ dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas ær hē tō Hǣpum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillēnde, and íglanda fela. On þæm landum eardo- 30 don Engle, ær hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs

¹ C, þonne.

² C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in [on]¹
 Ðenemearce hýrað.

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣðum, þæt hē wære
 on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs
 5 ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on
 stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and
 Læland, and Falster, and Scōnég; and þās land eall
 hýrað tō Ðenemearcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs
 ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe² cyning. Þonne
 10 æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene
 ærest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland
 on bæcbord; and þās land hýrað tō Swēom.³ And Weo-
 nodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wislemūðan.
 Sēo Wisle is swýðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Witland and
 15 Weonodland; and þæt Witland belimpeð tō Estum; and
 sēo Wisle līð ūt of Weonodlande, and līð in Estmēre,
 and sē Estmēre is huru fiftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð
 Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðām mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð
 in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan
 20 of Estlande,⁴ and Wisle sūðan of Winodlande. And
 þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þām
 mēre west and norð on sǣ; for ðý hit man hæt Wisle-
 mūða.

þæt Estland⁵ is swýðe mycel, and þær bið swýðe manig
 25 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyninge. And þær bið
 swýðe mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and sē cyning and þā
 ricostan mēn drincað mýran meole, and þā unspēdigan
 and þā þēowan drincað medo. Þær bið swýðe mycel
 gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðær nānig ealo

¹ Sweet.² C, sylf; Sweet.³ C, Swoon; Sweet.⁴ C, Eastlande; Sweet.⁵ C, Eastland; Sweet.

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. And þær
 is mid Estum ðeaw, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē lið
 inne unforbærned mid his māgum and frēondum mōnað,
 ge hwilum twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā oðre hēah-
 ðungene mēn, swā micle lēncg swā hī māran spēda 5
 habbað, hwilum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and
 liegað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwile
 þe þæt lic bið inne, þær sceal bēon gedrync and plega,
 oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þȳ ylean dæge
 [þe]¹ hī hine tō þām āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī 10
 his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þām gedrynce and þām
 plegan, on fif oððe syx, hwylum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos
 andefn bið. Ālēgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle
 þone mæstan dæl fram þām tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne
 þone² priddan, op þe hyt eall ālēd bið on þære ānre mīle; 15
 and sceall bēon sē læsta dæl nȳhst þām tūne ðe sē dēada
 man on lið. Þonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā
 mēn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þām lande, forhwæga
 on fif mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þām fēo. Þonne
 ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þām fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man 20
 sē þæt swiftoste³ hors hafað tō þām ærestan dæle and tō
 þām mæstan, and swā ālc æfter oðrum, op hit bið eall
 genumen; and sē nimð þone læstan dæl sē nȳhst þām
 tūne þæt feoh gærneð. And þonne rīdeð ālc hys weges
 mid ðeām⁴ fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðȳ 25
 þær bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dȳre. And þonne his
 gestreōn bēoð þus eall āspended, þonne byrð man hine ūt,
 and forbærneð mid his wēpnūm and hrægle; and swīðost
 ealle hys spēda hȳ forspendað mid þām⁴ langan legere
 þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hȳ be þām wegum 30
 ālēgað, þe ðā frēmdan tō ærnað, and nīmað. And þæt

¹ Sweet.² C, þæne.³ C, swifte; Sweet.⁴ C. ðan.

is mid Estum þēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes man
 bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unfor-
 bærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þær is mid
 Estum¹ ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcean; and þȳ
 5 þær licgað þā dēadan mēn swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt
 hȳ wyrcað þone cyle him² on. And þēah man āsette
 twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wāteres, hȳ gedōð þæt
 ægper³ bið oferfrozen, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

¹ C, Eastum; Sweet. ² C, hine; Sweet. ³ C, oþer; Sweet

IX.

IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bodl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bodl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic þe wolde giet reccan sume swiðe rihte race,¹ ac ic
 wāt þæt þis folc his nele gelyfan²: þæt is, þæt ðā bioð
 gesæligran þe mōn wītnað, þonne þā bion þe hī wītniað.
 Ðā wundrode ic ðæs, qnd cwæð, 'Ic wolde þæt þū mē ge-
 reahte³ hū hit swā bion⁴ meahte.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer 5
 þū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mōn qnd⁵ yfelwyrcente
 sīe wītes wyrðe?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Genōg sweotole ic þæt
 ongite.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende
 qnd yfelwyrcente ðe þone unscyldigan wītnað?' Ðā
 cwæð ic, 'Swā hit is swā þū sægst.⁶' Ðā cwæð hē, 10
 'Hwæðer þū wēne þæt ðā sīen earme qnd ungesælige þe
 wītes wyrðe bioð?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,⁷ ac
 wāt geare.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Gif þū nū dēman mōste,⁸ hwæ-
 ðerne woldes⁹ þū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone
 unscyldgan¹⁰ wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte polade?' Ðā 15
 cwæð ic, 'Nis þæt gelic; ic wolde helpan þæs ðe ðær
 unscyldig wære, qnd hēnan þone þe hine yflode.' Ðā

¹ C, *raca*.

² B, *nyle gelefan*.

³ B, *gerehtes*.

⁴ B, *wanting*.

⁵ J, and *ælc*.

⁶ B, *segst*.

⁷ B, *na*.

⁸ B, *mostost*.

⁹ B, *woldest*.

¹⁰ B, *wyrðran þe none scyldgan*.

cwæð hē, 'þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [pe] þæt yfel
 dēð, þonne sē þe hit þafað?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'þæs ic gelēfe,
 þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs¹ yfel þe hit dēð, næs
 þæs² ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne.
 5 Qnd ic onгите ðæt þis is swiðe³ riht racu þæt þū nū rēst,
 qnd swiðe anlic þæm þe þū ær reahtes⁴; ac ic wāt þeah
 þæt þis⁵ folce swā ne pincð.'

Ðā cwæð hē, 'Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā þingeras
 þingiað nū hwīlum þæm þe læssan þearfe āhton; þingiað
 10 þæm þe⁶ þær man yflað, qnd ne þingiað þæm þe þæt yfel
 dōð. þæm wære mære ðearf þe þā ððre unscyldge yflað,
 þæt him mōn þingode tō ðæm rīcum, qnd bæde þæt him
 mōn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm ððrum unscyldgum
 dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mōn lāde
 15 tō þæm lāce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe⁶ ðæt yfel
 dēð, þæt hine mōn lāde tō þæm rīcum, þæt mōn þær mæge
 snīðan qnd bærnian his unpēawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt
 þæt yfel sīe þæt mōn helpe þæs unscyldgan, qnd him fore-
 þingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bētere⁷ þæt mōn wrēge þone
 20 scyldgan; qnd ic secge þæt sīo forespræc ne dyge nāwðer
 nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him foreþingað, gif hī þæs
 wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes
 andefne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ænigne spearcan
 wīsdōmes hæfden, qnd be *ænigum*⁸ dæle ongēaten þæt
 25 hī meahten heora scylda purh⁹ þæt wīte gebētan þe him
 hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan
 þæt hit wære wīte, ac woldon¹⁰ cweðan þæt hit wære
 heora clānsung qnd heora bētrung; qnd noldon nænne
 þingeré gesēcan, ac lustlice hī woldon lāetan þā rīcan hī
 30 tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

¹ B, *wanting*.² B, *þas*.³ B, *swa*.⁴ B, *rehtest*.⁵ B, *þys*.⁶ C, *wanting*.⁷ B, *betre*.⁸ C, *ænegnum*; B, *ægnum*.⁹ C, *þurg*.¹⁰ C, *woldan*.

wis man nænne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mōn pone
gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht
þæt mōn pone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mōn
miltsize¹: þæt is pone hiora mildsung, þæt mōn wrece
hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.² Ne scyle nān mōn ,
sīocne mōnnan ond³ gesārgodne swencan; ac hine mōn
sceal⁴ lādan tō þæm lāce, þæt hē his tilige.

¹ B, mildsize.² C, unwyrhtum³ B, *wanting*.⁴ C, scel; B, sceolde.

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

þā ongan hē sprecan swīðe fiorran ymbūtan, swelce hē
 nā þā spræce ne mǣnde, qnd tiohhode hit ðeah pider-
 weardes, qnd cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlīca qnd
 ungesewenlīca, stillu qnd unstillu, onfōð æt þām stillan,
 5 qnd æt þām gestæððegan, qnd æt þām ānealdan Gode
 endebyrdnesse¹ qnd andwlitan² qnd gemetgunge³; qnd
 for hwām hit swā⁴ gesceapen wæs, for ðām hē wāt hwȳ⁵
 hē gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht⁶ unnyt
 þæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on þære hēan
 10 ceastre his ānealdnesse⁷ and bilewitnesse, þonnan hē dælið
 manega qnd misleca⁸ gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum,
 qnd þonnan hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt⁹ wē hātað Godes
 foreþonc qnd his forescēawung, þæt bið þā hwīle þe hit
 ðær mid him bið on his mōde ær ðām þe hit gefrēmed
 15 weorðe, þā hwīle ðe hit gepōht bið; ac siððan hit full-
 frēmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ælc
 mon witan þæt hit sint ægþer ge twēgen naman ge twā
 þing,¹⁰ foreþonc qnd wyrd. Sē foreþonc is sēo godcunde
 gescēadwīsnæs, sīo is fæst on þām hēan Sceppende¹¹ þe

¹ C, endeberdnesse.

² C, an- (*rest broken off*).

³ C, gemetunge.

⁴ B, for hwam hit swa; C, *broken off*

⁵ B, þȳ.

⁶ B, wuht.

⁷ B, anfealdnesse.

⁸ B, mistlice.

⁹ C, ðætte.

¹⁰ C, þing.

¹¹ B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt, hū hit geweorðan sceal¹ ær ær hit geweorðe. Ac þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weorc þæt² hē ælce dæg wyrcð, ægþer ge þæs þe³ wē gesiōð ge þæs þe ūs ungesewenlic bið. Ac sē godcunda foreþonc heaðerað ealle gesceafta þæt hī ne mōton tōslūpan of⁴ heora ende- 5 byrdnesse.⁵ Sīo wyrd ðonne dælp eallum gesceaftum anðwlitan,⁶ qnd stōwa, qnd tīda, qnd gemetgunga. Ac sīo wyrd cymð of ðæm gewitte qnd of ðæm foreþonce þæs ælmehtigan Godes, sē wyrcð æfter his unāsęgendlicum foreþonce swā⁷ hwæt swā hē⁸ wile. 10

Swā swā ælc cræftga ðencð qnd mearcað his weorc on his mōde ær ær hē hit wyrcē, qnd wyrcð siððan eall, þios wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færð æfter his foreþonce qnd æfter his geþeahte, swā swā hē tiohhað þæt hit sīe. Þeah hit ūs manigfaldlic⁹ ðince, sum good, sum yfel, 15 hit is ðeah him anfeald good, for ðæm hē hit eall tō gōdum ende bręngð,⁹ qnd for gōde dēð eall þæt þæt hē dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið; ær hit wæs Godes¹⁰ foreþonc qnd his foretiohhung: ðā wyrd hē þonne wyrcð, oððe þurh ðā goodan englas, oððe 20 þurh monna sāwla, oððe þurh oðerra gesceafta lif, oððe þurh heofones tungl, oððe ðurh þāra scuccena¹¹ mislice lotwrencas; hwīlum þurh an ðāra, hwīlum¹² þurh eall ðā. Ac þæt is openlice cūð, þæt sīo godeunde foretiohhung is anfeald qnd unāwēndendlic,¹³ qnd welt ælces pinges ende- 25 byrdlice, qnd eall ping gehīwað. Sumu ping þonne on pisse weorulde sint underðied þære wyrde; sume hire unā¹⁴ wuht underðied¹⁵ ne sint. Ac sīo wyrd qnd eall ðā

¹ C, sceall.² B, þe.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, gesceafta to of broken off.⁵ B, wyrdnesse.⁶ C, anwlitan.⁷ B, þonne swa.⁸ B, manigfealdlic.⁹ B, bringð.¹⁰ C, goodes.¹¹ C, scuccena.¹² B, hwilcum.¹³ C, unandwendlic.¹⁴ B, nane.¹⁵ B, underþied.

ping þe hire underðied sint, sint underðied ðæm god-
cundan foreþonce. Be ðæm ic ðe mæg sum biſpell
ſeġgan, þæt þū meaht¹ þy ſweetolor ongitan hwilce men
bið underðied þære wyrde; hwylce² ne bið. Eall ðios
5 unſtille geſceaft qnd þios hwearfiende hwearfað on ðæm
ſtillan Gode, qnd on ðæm geſtæððegan, qnd on ðæm an-
fealdan; qnd hē welt eallra geſceafta swā swā hē æt
fruman getiohhod³ hæfde, qnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wænes eaxe hwearfiað þā hwēol, qnd ſio
10 eax ſtent⁴ ſtille, qnd byrð þeah ealne⁵ pone wæn, qnd⁶
welt ealles þæs færeltes⁷ — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan,
qnd ſio nafu, nēht⁸ ðære⁹ eaxe, ſio færð⁹ micle fæst-
licor⁸ qnd orſorglicor þonne ðā felgan⁸ dōð¹⁰ — ſwelce ſio
eax ſie þæt hēhte gōð⁸ þe¹¹ we¹¹ nēmnað God; qnd þā
15 ſeleſtan¹¹ men¹¹ farað¹² nēhte¹³ Gode, swā swā ſio nafu
færð¹³ nēahst¹³ þære eaxe; qnd þā midmeſtan swā swā ðā
ſpācan. For ðæm þe ælces ſpācan¹⁴ bið ððer ende fæst
on ðære nafe, ððer on þære felge, swā bið þæm midleſtan
mōnnum; ððre hwile hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis
20 eorðlice, ððre hwile ymb ðæt godcundlice, ſwice hē lōcie
mid ððre ēagan tō heofonum, mid ððre tō eorþan. Swā
swā þā ſpācan ſticiað, ððer ende on þære felge, ðper on
þære nafe, middeweard¹⁵ ſe ſpāca bið ægðorum emn nēah,
ðeah ððer ende bið fæst on þære nafe, ððer on þære felge;
25 swā bið þā midmeſtan¹⁶ men onmiddan þām ſpācan, qnd
þā beþran nēar þære nafe, qnd þā mætran¹⁷ nēar ðæm

¹ B, miht.² B, wanting.³ B, getiohhod.⁴ C, stint.⁵ B, byrð eal ealne.⁶ C, wanting.⁷ B, færeltes.⁸ C, partly broken off.⁹ B, ferð.¹⁰ C, broken off; B, don.¹¹ C, broken off.¹² C, broken off; B, faran.¹³ B, nehst.¹⁴ C, span.¹⁵ B, middeweardre.¹⁶ B, mæstan.¹⁷ C, dale, mæstan.

felgum : biðð þeah fæste on ðære nafe, qnd sio nafu¹ on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þeah hongiað on þæm spācum,² þeah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan; swā dōð þā mætestan³ men on þæm midmestum, qnd þā midmestan⁴ on þæm betstum,⁵ qnd þā betstan on Gode.⁶ þeah þā 5 mætestan³ ealle hiora lufe wendan tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō āuhte⁷ ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā þe þæs hwēoles⁸ felga magon bion on⁹ ðæm færelte,¹⁰ gif hī ne biðð fæste on ðæm spācum,¹¹ qnd þā spācan on þære 10 eaxe. þā felgea¹² biðð fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðæm hī farað ungerðelīcost.¹³ Sio nafu færð nēaxst¹⁴ þære eaxe, for ðy hīo færð gesundlīcost.¹⁵ Swā dōð ðā sēlestan men. Swā hī⁹ hiora lufe nēar Gode lētað, qnd swiðor þās eorðlīcan þing forsēoþ,¹⁶ swā hī bēoð orsorgan, qnd 15 lās rēccað hū sio wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hīo¹⁷ brēnge. Swā swā sio nafu bið symle swā⁹ gesund, hūæppen þā felga on þæt ðe hī hnæppen; qnd þeah bið sio nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Be þy þū meahht ongitan þæt sē wæn¹⁸ bið micle lēng gesund, þē lās 20 bið tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Swā biðð þā men eallra orsorgoste,¹⁹ ægðer ge pisses andweardan lifes earfoða²⁰ ge þæs tōweardan, þā þe fæste biðð on Gode; ac swā

¹ MSS., se nafa.² B, mæstan.³ MSS., betstan.⁴ MSS., nauhte.⁵ B, wanting.⁶ B, spacanm; J, spacanum.⁷ B, ungerydelīcost.⁸ B, gesundfulīcost.⁹ C, hī.¹⁰ C, orsorgestæ.² MSS., spacan.⁴ C, -mestan broken off.⁶ C, on Gode broken off.⁸ B, hweohles.¹⁰ B, færelde.¹² B, felga.¹⁴ B, nehst.¹⁶ C, qnd to forsioþ wanting.¹⁸ C, þe wen.²⁰ C, earfoðe.

hī swiður biðð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swiður
biðð gedrēfde qnd geswencte, ægper ge on mōde ge on
lichqman.

- Swilc is þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, be þæm godeundan
5 foreþonce: swylce sīo¹ smēaung, qnd sīo gescēadwīnes,
is tō metanne wið þone gearowitan; qnd swylce þās læ-
nan ping biðð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan²; qnd swilce þæt
hwēol biðð tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðæm sīo eax
welt ealles þæs wānes; swā dēð sē godcunda foreðonc.
10 Hē āstereð³ þone rodor qnd þā tunglu, qnd þā eorðan
gedēð stille; qnd gemetgað þā fēower gesceafta, þæt is,
wæter, qnd eorðe, qnd fȳr, qnd lyft. þā hē geðwærað
qnd wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað, qnd on oðrum hīwe
gebrēngð qnd eft geedniwað; qnd tȳdreð⁴ ælc tūdor, qnd
15 hū⁵ eft gehȳt qnd gehelt þonne hit forealdod biðð qnd
forsēarod, qnd eft geēowð⁶ qnd geedniwað þonne þonne
hē wile.⁷ Sume ūðwiotan ðēah sēcgað, þæt sīo wyrd
wealde⁸ ægper ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces munes.
Ic þonne sēcge, swā swā ealle cristene mēn sēcgað, þæt
20 sīo godcunde foretiohung his wealde,⁹ næs sīo wyrd;
qnd ic wāt þæt hīo dēmð eall ping swiðe rihte, þēah un-
gescēadwīsum mēn swā ne pince. Hī wēnað þæt þāra
ælc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan¹⁰ fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor,
for ðæm hī bēoð āblēnde mid ðæm þiostrum heora scylda.
25 Ac sē godcunda foreþonc hit understēnt eall swiðe rihte,
þēah ūs pince for ūrum dysige þæt hit on¹¹ wōh fare,
for ðæm wē ne cunnon þæt rihte¹² understandan. Hē
dēmð ðēah eall swiðe rihte, þēah ūs hwīlum swā ne
ðince.

¹ C, *wanting*.² B, *entire clause wanting*. ³ B, *styreð*.⁴ C, *tidreð*.⁵ MSS., *hi*.⁶ C, *geewð*.⁷ C, *he wile wanting*.⁸ C, *wyrð wold*.⁹ C, *walde*.¹⁰ C, *hiora willan broken off*. ¹¹ B, *wanting*.¹² MSS., *riht*.

Ealle mæn spyriað¹ æfter þæm hēhstan goode, [ægðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðy ne magon þā yflan cuman tō ðæm hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðæm hī ne spyriað on riht æfter. Ic wāt þeah [pæt] þū cweðe² nū hwonne tō mē, ‘Hwylc unriht mæg bēon māre þonne [pæt] hē³ 5 þafige pæt hit geweorðe, swā hit hwilum gewyrð, pæt þæm goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on pisse weorulde, qnd þæm yflum ānfeald gōd; qnd oðre⁴ hwile ægðer gemenged, ægðer⁵ ge ðæm goodum ge þæm yflum?’ Ac ic ðē ācsige hwæðer þū wēne pæt ænig mōn sīe swā andgitfull pæt hē 10 mæge ongitan ælcne mōn on riht, hwylc hē sīe, pæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē beþra⁶ nē wýrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðeah pæt hī ne magon. Ac wyrð⁷ swiðe⁸ oft on wōn sē sīdo þe sume mæn sēcgað pæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume mæn sēcgað pæt hē sīe wites wyrðe. Þeah 15 hwā mæge ongitan hwæt oðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē þencð; þeah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg⁹ hē eallne. Ic jē mæg ēac rēccan sum bīspell be þæm pæt þū hit¹⁰ meaht þē sweotolor ongitan, þeah hit¹⁰ ungescēadwīse mæn ongitan ne mægen. Pæt is, For hwý 20 sē gooda lāce selle þæm hālum mæn sēftne drenc qnd swētne, qnd oðrum hālum biterne qnd strangne? Qnd hwilum eft þæm unhālum, sumum liðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētne, sumum biterne? Ic wāt pæt ælc þara þe þone cræft ne can, wile þæs wundrian for hwi hī¹¹ swā 25 dōn; ac his ne wundriað þā lācas nāuht, for ðæm hī witon pæt ðā oðre nyton: for ðæm hī cunnon¹² ælces hiora medtrymnesse¹³ ongitan qnd oncnāwan,¹⁴ qnd ēac ðā

¹ C, spīriað.² C, cwæðe.³ C, ge.⁴ C, oððre.⁵ C, wantīg.⁶ B, betera.⁷ B, weorðað.⁸ C, ðeah to swiðe broken off.⁹ B, wantīg.¹⁰ C, þeah hit illegible.¹¹ C, hwi hi illegible.¹² C, illegible¹³ B, medtrumnesse.¹⁴ B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe þær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sǣwla¹ hǣlo bûte
rihtwîsnes? oððe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*² bûte un-
þēawas? Hwā is þonne beþera læce þære sǣwle þonne sē
þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā³ goodan, qnd
5 wītnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ælc wyrðe bið; nis hit nān
wundor, for ðæm hē of ðæm hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð,
qnd þonan miscað qnd metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

Þæt wē þonne hātað⁴ wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwisa God,
þe ælces mōnnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyrð oððe gefafað
10 þæs þe wē ne⁵ wēnað. Qnd gīt⁶ ic þe mæg sume bisne
fēaum⁷ wordum sēcgan be þæm dæle þe sīo mēniscce
gescēadwîsnes mæg ongitan þā godecundnesse. Þæt is
þonne, þæt⁸ wē ongitað hwīlum mōn⁹ on oðre wisan, on
oðre hine God ongit.¹⁰ Hwīlum wē tiohhiað þæt hē sīe
15 sē beþra,¹¹ qnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. Þonne
hwām hwæt cymð, oððe goodes oððe yfles, mære þonne
ðē pincð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne bið sīo unrihtwîsnes nō on
Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes bið on ðē selfum, þæt pū hit ne
canst on riht geonāwan. Oft gebyreð þeah þætte mēn
20 ongitað mōn on⁸ ðā ilcan wisan þe hine God ongit. Oft
hit⁸ gebyreð ðætte manige mēn bīoð swā ungetrume
ægþer ge on mōde¹² ge on lichōman, þæt hī ne magon
nē⁸ nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllað unnēdige; qnd
bīoð ēac swā ungepyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu¹³
25 gepyldelīce āberan. For ðæm hit gebyreð oft þæt God
nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlice¹⁴ broc him
ansettan, þy læs hī forlæten hiora unsceaðfulnesse,¹⁵ qnd

¹ C, sawle.² B, untrymnes; C, illegible.³ B, þæm.⁴ C, hætað.⁵ C, þæs þe we nað.⁶ B, get.⁷ B, feawum.⁸ B, wanting.⁹ C, wanting.¹⁰ C, andgit.¹¹ B, þe betsat.¹² C, men to mode broken off.¹³ B, earfoða.¹⁴ B, aberendlic.¹⁵ C, unsceað.

weorðen wyrstan, gif hī āsterede¹ bið qnd geswenete.²
 Sume mēn bēoð ælces cræftes fullcræftige, qnd fullhālige
 weras qnd rihtwise. Þonne pincð þæt Gode unriht þæt
 hē swylce swence; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mōn-
 num is gecynde tō polianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne 5
 oðrum mōnnum: swā swā gīo wīsmōn cwæð, þæt sē god-
 cunda anwald gefrioðode his dēorlingas under his³ fīðra⁴
 sceade,⁵ qnd hī scilde swā geornlice swā man dēð þone
 æppel⁶ on his ēagan. Manige tiliað Gode tō cwēmanne
 tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manig- 10
 feald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðām hī wilniað māran
 āre qnd māran hlīsan qnd weorðscipe mid Gode to hab-
 banne þonne þā habbað þe sōftor⁷ libbað.

Oft ēac becyms sē anwald pisse worulde tō swīðe
 goodum mōnnum, for ðām þæt sē anwald pāra yflena⁸ 15
 weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mōnnum God seleð⁹ āgðer
 ge good ge yfel gemenged, for ðām hī āgþres earniað.
 Sume hē berēafað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hī
 ārest gesælige weorðað, þy læs hī for lōngum gesælðum
 hī tō ūp *āhēbben*¹⁰ qnd þonnan on ofermēttum weorðen. 20
 Sume hē¹¹ læt prēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leorn-
 igen þone cræft gepylde¹² on ðām langan geswince.
 Sume him ondrædað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī þyrfen,
 þeah hī hī¹³ ēaðe ādrēogan mægen. Sume hī gebycgað
 weorðlicne hlīsan pisses andweardan lifes mid hiora 25
 āgnum dēaðe; for ðām hī wēnað þæt hī næbben¹⁴ nān
 oðer fīoh¹⁵ þæs hlīsan¹⁶ wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fiore.

¹ B, astyred.² B, geswenced.³ C, wanting.⁴ B, fīðra.⁵ C, sceate.⁶ B, ælp; J, æpl.⁷ C, habbanne to softer broken off; J cites C, hæbben.⁸ C, yfelana.⁹ B, selleð.¹⁰ C, ahæbben.¹¹ B, hi to he wanting.¹² C, gepyldeice.¹³ B, wantinc.¹⁴ B, habben.¹⁵ B, fīoh.¹⁶ B, hlīsan.

Sume mēn wæron gīo unoferswiðedlice, swā þæt hī nān
 ne meahhte mid nānum wīte oferswiðan. þā bysnodon
 hiora æftergēngum, þæt hī nāren mid wītum oferswiðde.
 On þām wæs sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,¹
 5 hæfdon² ðone cræft þæt him mōn ne meahhte oferswiðan.
 Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wæron gewitnode
 qnd oferswiðde,³ for ðām þæt ðā wītu gestirden oðrum
 þæt hī⁴ swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*⁵ þe hī
 þonne brociað. þæt is swiðe sweotol tācn þām wīsan,
 10 þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlice ðās woruldgesælda.
 for ðām hīe oft cumað tō ðām wyrrestum⁶ mōnnum.
 Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þām andweardan welan þe
 oft cymð tō ðām goodum? Hwæt hē⁷ elles sīe būton
 tācn þæs tōweardan welan, qnd þæs edlēanes angin þe
 15 him Gōd tiohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne
 ēac þætte Gōd selle mænegum yfelum mōnnum⁸ gesælda,
 for þām þe hē wāt hiora gecynd qnd hiora willan swā
 gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum⁹ bið¹⁰ ne þy betran,
 ac þy¹¹ wyrсан. Ac sē gōða lāce, þæt is Gōd, lācnað
 20 hiora mōd mid ðām welan; wile þæt hī⁴ ongiten hwōnan
 him sē wela cōme, qnd olēce þām þe lās hē him þone
 welan āfyrre, oððe hine *þām*⁴ welan, qnd wēnde his
 þeawas tō gōde, qnd forlæte ðā unþeawas¹² ond þā yfel
 þe hē ār for⁴ his ermðum dyde. Sume biðð jeah þy
 25 wyrсан¹³ gif hī welan habbað, for ðām hī ofermōdigað¹⁴
 for ðām welan, qnd his ungemetlice brūcað.

¹ C, þæt to weorcum broken off. ² C, only -den left; B, hæfdon.

³ B, gewitnode ofer swiðe.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ MSS., gebetan.

⁶ B, wyrston.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ C, men.

⁹ B, earmðum.

¹⁰ C, byðð; B, bið.

¹¹ B, no þy bettran ne na þy.

¹² C, þeawas to unþeawas broken off.

¹³ C, wyrson.

¹⁴ B, for þam ofermōdgian.

Manegum mēn bið ēac forgifene for ðām pās weoruld-
 gesælða, þæt hē scyle¹ þām goodum lēanian hiora good,
 qnd þām yflum hiora yfel. For ðām symle bið þā
 goodan qnd þā yflan ungepwære² betwuh him, ge ēac
 hwilum jā yflan bið ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge
 furðum ān yfel man bið hwilum³ ungepwære him selfum,
 for ðām þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð, qnd wēnð him
 þāra⁴ lēana, qnd nyle jēah þæs geswican nē hit furðum
 him ne lēt hrēowan: qnd þonne for ðām singālan⁵ ēge
 ne mæg nō weorðan gepwære on him selfum. Oft hit
 ēac⁶ gebyrð⁷ þæt sē yfla forlēt his yfel for⁷ sumes ððres
 yfles mannes andan, for⁷ ðām hē wolde mid þē tēlan⁸
 þone ððerne⁷ þæt hē onscunode his þēawas: swinēð⁷ þonne
 ymb þæt swā hē swiðost mæg, ðæt⁷ hē⁷ tiolað ungelic tō
 bionne⁹ þām ððrum⁷; for ðām hit is þæs godcundan
 anwealdes⁷ gewuna, þæt hē wirð¹⁰ of yfle good. Ac hit
 nis nānum mēn ālēfed þæt hē mæge¹¹ witan eall þæt God
 getiohhod hæfð, nē ēac āreccan¹² þæt þæt hē geworht
 hæfð. Ac on þām hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē
 Scippend¹³ qnd sē Waldend¹⁴ eallra gesceafta welt qnd
 rihte¹⁵ gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, qnd nān yfel ne
 worhte nē gēt ne wyrcð, ac ælc yfel hē ādrifð of eallum
 his rīce. Ac gif þū æfter þām hēan¹⁶ anwalde spyrian¹⁷
 wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne ne¹⁶ ongitst þū nān

¹ C, scile.³ C, simle.⁵ C, singalum.⁷ C, broken off.⁹ B, bion.¹¹ C, Ac to mæge broken off.¹³ B, sceoppend.¹⁵ C, rehte.² C, ungeþwere.⁴ B, maran.⁶ C, wanting.⁸ B, lætan.¹⁰ B, wyrcð.¹² B, arecan.¹⁴ B, wealdend.¹⁶ B, wanting.¹⁷ B, anwealde scyrian.

yfel on wānum þinge, þēah þē nū¹ ðince þæt hēr micel on
þȳs middangearde sīe; for ðāem hit is riht þæt ðā goodan
hæbben² good edlēan hiora goodes, and þā yflan hæbben³
wīte hiora yfles; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt³ riht bið, ac
5 bið good.

¹ C, þinge þe nu nu; B, þinge þeah nu; J, þeah ðe nu.

² B, habban.

³ B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðȳ wē sceoldon¹ ealle² mægene spyr-
 ian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen³ hwæt hē wære. Ðēah
 hit ūre mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,⁴ wē seulon
 þēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ūs gifð fandian⁵; swā
 swā wē ær cwædon þæt mōn sceolde⁶ ælc þing ongitan 5
 be his andgites mæpe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc þing
 ongitan swylce swylce hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðēah, ægðer
 ge⁷ gescēadwis ge ungescēadwis, þæt sweotolað þæt God
 ēce is. For ðæm næfre swā manega gesceafta, qnd swā
 micla qnd swā⁸ fægra,⁹ hī ne underðiodden læssan ge- 10
 sceafte qnd læssan anwalde þonne hī⁹ ealle sindon, nē
 furðum emne miclum.' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēcnes?'
 Ðā cwæð hē, 'þū mē āhsast micles earfoðes tō ongitanne.
 Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær þīnes mōdes
 ēagan clæne qnd hlūtor.¹⁰ Ne mæg ic ðe nāuht helan þæs 15
 þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt prēo þing sindon on þis middan-
 gearde? Ān is hwilendlic, þæt hæfð¹¹ ægðer ge fruman
 ge ende, qnd nāt¹² ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwilendlic is,
 nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Ōðer þing is ēce,

¹ C, scoldon.

² B, eallon.

³ B, wiston.

⁴ B, witan he sie.

⁵ B, fundigan.

⁶ C, scolde.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ B, swægra.

⁹ C, wanting.

¹⁰ B, hlutore with erasure of o; J, hluttre.

¹¹ B, þæs þe (for þæt hæfð).

¹² B, ic nat.

þæt hæfð fruman qnd næfð nænne ende, qnd wāt¹
 hwonne hit onginð, qnd wāt þæt hit næfre ne geendað;
 þæt sint englas, qnd monna sāula.² Pridde ðing is ēce,
 būton ende qnd būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh
 5 þæm þrīm is swiðe micel tōscēad. Gif wit þæt eall sculon
 tōsmēagian,³ þonne cume wit late tō ende þisse bēc, oððe
 næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde⁴ þær ær⁵ witan, for
 hwȳ God is gehāten sīo hēhste ēcnes.' Ðā cwæð ic
 'Hwȳ?' Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe⁶ wē witon swiðe lȳtel
 10 ðæs ðe ær ūs wæs, būton be gemynde qnd be geāscunge⁷;
 qnd gēt lāsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. þæt ān ūs is⁸ gewis-
 līce andweard, þæt þe⁹ þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard,
 ge þæt þe⁹ ær wæs, ge þæt þe⁹ nū is, ge þæt þe⁹ æfter ūs
 bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð¹⁰ his wela¹¹ nā⁶
 15 nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē næfre nān wuht,
 for þæm hē¹² næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān
 wuht nē ne smēað, for ðæm þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð
 hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht¹³
 hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flīon. Ne
 20 ondræt hē him⁶ nān¹⁴ wuht, for ðæm hē næfð nænne
 rīcran, nē furðum nænne gelīcan. Simle hē bið gifende,
 qnd ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig,
 for ðæm hē symle wile good, qnd næfre nān yfel. Nis
 him nānes þinges nēdpearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē
 25 slæpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce monþwære. Symle
 hē bið ēce, for ðæm næfre sīo tiid næs þæt hē nāre, nē
 næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum
 weorce genēded. For his godcundlīcum anwalde hē is
 æghwær andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

¹ B, ic wat.² B, sawla.³ B, asmeagan.⁴ B, nyde.⁵ C, an.⁶ B, wanting.⁷ C, geāscum.⁸ B, te.⁹ MSS., þæt te (for þæt þe).¹⁰ C, sceaxð (?).¹¹ B, welena.¹² B places he after nauht.¹³ B, efst.¹⁴ C, nane.

āmetan; nis þæt ðeah ne¹ lichomlice² tō wēnanne, ac gāst-
 lice, swā swā nū wīsdōm is qnd rihtwisnes, for ðæm hē
 þæt is self. Ac hwæt ofermōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ
 āhēbbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðæm gē
 nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðæm sē ēca qnd sē 5
 ælmehtiga symle sit on þæm hēan³ setle his anwaldes,
 þonnan hē mæg eall gesiōn, qnd gilt ælcum swiðe⁴ rihte
 æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðæm hit nis nō unnet⁵ þæt wē
 hopien tō Gode; for ðæm hē ne wēnt⁶ nā swā swā wē
 dōð. Ac biddað⁷ hine eadmodlice,⁸ for ðæm hē is swiðe 10
 rūmmōd qnd swiðe mildheort. Hēbbað ēower mōd tō
 him mid ēowrum hōndum, qnd biddað þæs þe riht sīe qnd
 ēower pearf sīe, for ðæm hē ēow nele wyrnan. Hatiað
 yfel qnd flēoð swā gē swiðost magen. Lufiað cræftas qnd
 folgiað þæm. Gē habbað micle nēððearfe⁹ þæt gē symle 15
 wel dōn, for ðæm gē symle beforan þæm ēcan qnd þæm
 ælmihtigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit
 gesihð, qnd eall hē hit forgilt.'

¹ B, no.⁴ B, be þam (for swiðe).⁷ B, abiddað.² C, licumlice.⁵ B, unnyt.⁸ C, eadmodlice.³ MSS., heah.⁶ B, welt.⁹ B, ðearfe.

XII.

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton., Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.), and B (= MS 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

Mid þȳ hē þā Paulinus sē biscop Godes word bodade
ond lārde, ond sē cyning elde þā gýt tō gelyfanne, ond
purh sume tīde, swā swā wē ær cwædon, gelimplicum āna
sæt, ond geornlice mid him seolfum smēade ond pōhte
5 hwæt him sēlest tō dōnne wære ond hwylc æfæstnes him
tō healdanne wære, þā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer
ingongende tō him þær hē āna sæt, ond sette his þā swið-
ran hond him on þæt hēafod, ond hine āhsode hwæðer
hē þæt tācen ongytan meahte. þā oncnēow hē hit sōna
10 sweotole, ond wæs swiðe forht geworden, ond him tō
fōtum fēoll; ond hine sē Godes monn up hōf ond him
cūðlice tō spræc, ond þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, þū nū hafast
purh Godes gife pīnra fēonda hond beswicade, þā ðū ðe
ondrēde, ond þū purh his sylene ond gife þæm rīce on-
15 fēnge þe ðū wilnarest. Ac gemyne nū þæt þū þæt pridde
gelæstest þæt þū gebēte, þæt þū onfō his gelēafan ond his
bebodu healde, sē ðe þe frōm wilwēndlecum earfeðum
genērede ond ēac in āre wilwēndlices rīces āhōf. Ond
gif ðū forð his willan hēarsum bēon wilt, pone hē purh
20 mē bodað ond lāreð, hē pone þe ēac frōm tinttregum

genereð ēcra yfela, qnd þec dælneomende gedēð mid him
þæs ēcan rīces in heofonum.¹

Þā² sē cyning þā þās word gehyrde, þā qndswarode hē
him, qnd cwæð, þæt hē æghwæper ge wolde ge sceolde
þæm gelēafan onfōn þe hē lārde; cwæð hwæpere, þæt hē
wolde mid³ his frēondum qnd mid³ his wytum gesprec
qnd gepeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt gefasian
woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsomne on lifes willan. Criste ge-
hālgade wæran. Þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð,
qnd sē bisceop þæt gefafade.

Þā hæfde hē gesprec⁴ qnd gepeaht mid his witum, qnd
syndriglice wæs fram him eallum friguende hwylc him
þūhte qnd gesawen wære þeos niwe lār qnd þære godcound-
nesse bigong þe þær lāred wæs. Him þā qndswarode his
ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: 'Geseoh þū, cyning, hwele
þeos lār sie þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē sōðlice andette, þæt
ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallunga nāwiht mægenes
nē nyttnesse hafað sīo æfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon qnd
beōdon. For þon nænig þīnra þegna nēodlicor nē gelust-
fullicor hine sylfne underþeodde tō ūra goda bigange
þonne ic; qnd nōht þon læs monige syndon þā þe mārān
gefe qnd frēmsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic, qnd on
eallum pingum mārān gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif
ūre godo ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe mē mā
fultumian, for þon ic him geornlicor þeodde qnd hȳrde.
For þon mē pyncēð wislic, gif þū gesēo þā ping beteran
qnd strangran þe ūs niwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām
onfōn.'

Þæs wordum oþer cyninges, wita qnd ealdormann ge-
pafunge sealde, qnd tō þære spræce fēng qnd þus cwæð:

¹ Thus far the text follows T.

² Here O begins.

³ Ca, B; O, wanting.

⁴ Ca, gespræce; B, spræce.

'pyslic mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif
 manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tīde þe ūs uncūð
 is, swylc¹ swā þū æt swæsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdor-
 mannum qnd pegnum on wintertīde, qnd sīe fȳr onǣled²
 5 qnd þīn heall gewyrmed, qnd hit rīne, qnd snīwe, qnd
 styrme³ ūte; cume ān spearwa qnd hrædlice þæt hūs
 purhlēo, cume þurh ōpre duru in, þurh ōpre ūt gewīte.
 Hwæt, hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen⁴ mid þȳ
 storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtn qnd
 10 þæt lāsste⁵ fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on pone winter eft
 cymeð. Swā þonne þis mōnna lif tō medmiclum fæce
 ætȳweð; hwæt þær foregange, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylige,
 wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif þeos lār ōwiht cūðlicre qnd
 gerisenlicre⁶ brēnge, þæs weorpe is þæt wē þære fylgen.
 15 Þeossum wordum gelicum oðre aldormen qnd ðæs cyn-
 inges gepeahteras spræcan.

þā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, qnd cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulīnus
 pone bisceop geornlicor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende
 þām þe hē bodade. þā hēt sē cyning swā dōu. þā hē þā
 20 his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē qnd þus cwæð: 'Geare
 ic þet ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; for
 þon swā micle swā ic geornlicor on þām bīgange þæt
 sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit lās mētte. Nū þonne ic open-
 lice qndette þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt
 25 ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse qnd ēces lifes
 hæl. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ
 qnd þā wīgbedo,⁷ þā ðe⁸ wē būton wæstmum ænigre
 nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrafe forlēosen qnd fȳre

¹ B; O, sw lic swa (a erased after sw); Ca, swa gelic swa.

² O, onǣled.

³ C, B, hagelge (for styrme).

⁴ B; O, hrined (h above the line); Ca, rined.

⁵ Ca, B, læste.

⁶ C, geweorlicre.

⁷ O ends with wīg; T begins with bedo; Ca, weofedu.

⁸ T, ða.

forbærne.' Ono hwæt, hē pā wæs sē cyning openlice
 ondettende¹ pām biscope qnd him eallum, pæt hē wolde
 fæstlice pām dēofolgildum wiðsacan qnd Cristes gelēafan
 onfōn.

Mid þy þe hē pā, sē cyning, frōm pām foresprecean 5
 biscope sōhte qnd āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ær
 biēodon, hwā ðā wīgbed qnd pā hērgas pāra dēofolgilda
 mid heora heowum þe hēo ymbsette wæron, hēo ærest
 āīdligan qnd tōweorpan scolde, pā qndsworede hē: 'Efne
 ic. Hwā mæg jā nū ēað, þe ic lōnge mid dysignesse 10
 beēode, tē bȳsene oðerra mōnna gerisenlecor tōweorpan,
 þonne ic seolfa purh jā snytro þe ic frōm pām sōðan
 Gode onfēng?' Qnd hē ðā sōna frōm him āwearp jā
 īdlan dysignesse þe hē ær beēode, qnd þone cyning bōd
 pæt hē him wæpen sealde qnd stōdhors, pæt hē meahte 15
 on cuman qnd dēofolgyld tōweorpan. For þon jān
 biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālfed pæt hē mōste
 wæpen wegan nē ēlcor būton on mȳran rīðan. Pā sealde
 sē cyning him sweord, pæt hē hine mid gyrde: qnd nōm
 his spere on hōnd qnd hlēop on pæs cyninges stēðan, qnd 20
 tō pām dēofulgildum fērde. Pā ðæt folc hine pā geseah
 swā gescyrpedne, jā wēndon hēo pæt hē teola ne wiste,
 ac pæt hē wēdde. Sōna pæs þe hē nēalēhte tō pām
 hērige, jā scēat hē mid þy spere pæt hit sticode fæste on
 pām hērige, qnd wæs swīðe gefēonde pære ongytenesse 25
 pæs sōðan Godes bigones. Qnd hē ðā heht his gefēran
 tōweorpan ealne þone hērig qnd pā getimbro, qnd for-
 bærnau.² Is sēo stōw gȳt ætēawed gū ðeara dēofulgilda
 nōht feor ēast frōm Eoforwicceastre begeondan Deor-
 wentan pære ēa, qnd gēn tō dæge is nēmed Godmund- 30

¹ Miller; T, ondette; O, Ca, andette (*with omission of was*);
 B, andettende.

² O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, þær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrd-
 nesse tōwearp qnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

Ðā onfēng Æadwine cyning mid eallum þām æðelingum
 5 his þēode qnd mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan qnd
 fulwihte bæde þȳ endlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē
 gefulwad frōm Paulīni, þām bīscōpe his lārēowe, in
 Eoforwicceastre þȳ hālgestan Æastordæge in Sēē. Pētres
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hræde geweorce of trēo
 10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Siðþan hē gecrīstnad wæs, swylce
 ēac his lārēowe qnd bīscōpe Paulīni bīscopseðl forgeaf.
 Qnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongon mid þæs
 bīscopes lāre mārān cirican qnd hȳrran stānenne timbran
 qnd wyrcan ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac
 15 ær þon hēo sēo² hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære qnd
 geendad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofslegen
 wæs, qnd þæt ilce geweorc his æfterfylgende Ōswalde
 forlēt tō geendianne. Of þære tīde Paulīnus, sē bīscop,
 syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ende³ þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē
 20 mid his fultome in þære mægðe Godes word bodade qnd
 lārde; qnd mēn gelyfdon qnd gefulwade wæron, swā
 mōnige swā fortēode wæron tō ecum life.

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

³ T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Mēn þā lēofostan, hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic myngie qnd lære, ge weras ge wif, ge geonge ge ealde, ge snottre ge unwise, ge þā walegan ge þā þearfan, þæt ānra gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige qnd ongyte, qnd swā hwæt 5 swā hē on mycclum gyltum oppe on medmycclum gefremede, þæt hē þonne hrædllice gecyrre tō þām sēlran qnd tō þon sōðan læcedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God ælmiltigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt ealle mēn sȳn hāle qnd gesunde, qnd tō þon sōþan and- 10 gite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: 'þā ēaðmōðan heortan qnd þā forhtgendan qnd þā bifigendan qnd þā cwacigendan qnd þā ondræðendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap þā næfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehȳreð, þonne hie tō him cleopiað qnd him āre biddap.' 15

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon qnd oncnāwan qnd swiþe gearelice ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swiþe nēah is, qnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, qnd manna wōhdæda qnd wōnessa swiþe gemqniðfealdode; qnd wē fram dæge tō oþrum geāxiað ungecyndelico witu qnd 20

ingahām, þær sē biscop purh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrd-
 nesse tōwearp qnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

Ðā onfēng Æadwine cyning mid eallum þām æðelingum
 5 his þeode qnd mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan qnd
 fulwihte bæðe þȳ endlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē
 gefulwad frōm Paulīni, þām biscope his lārēowe, in
 Eoforwīceastre þȳ hālgestan Æastordæge in Sē. Pētres
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hræde geweorce of trēo
 10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Siðþan hē gecrīstnad wæs, swylce
 ēac his lārēowe qnd biscope Paulīni biscopseðl forgeaf.
 Qnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongon mid þæs
 biscopes lāre mārān cirican qnd hȳrran stānenne timbran
 qnd wyrcan ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac
 15 ær þon hēo sēo² hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære qnd
 geendad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofslēgen
 wæs, qnd þæt ilce geweorc his æfterfylgende Ōswalde
 forlēt tō geendianne. Of þære tide Paulīnus, sē biscop,
 syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ende³ þæs cyninges rices, þæt hē
 20 mid his fultome in þære mægðe Godes word bodade qnd
 lārde; qnd mēn gelyfdon qnd gefulwade wæron, swā
 mōnige swā fortēode wæron tō ēcum life.

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

³ T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of
Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Mæn þā lēofostan, hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic
myngie qnd lāere, ge weras ge wif, ge geonge ge ealde, ge
snottre ge unwise, ge þā welegau ge þā pearfan, þæt ānra
gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige qnd ongyte, qnd swā hwæt 5
swā hē on mycclum gyltum oppe on medmycclum ge-
frēmede, þæt hē þonne hrædlīce gecyrre tō þām sēlran
qnd tō þon sōðan lācedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God
ælmihigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt
ealle mæn sȳn hāle qnd gesunde, qnd tō þon sōþan and- 10
gite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: 'þā ēaðmōðan heortan
qnd þā forhtgendan qnd þā bifigendan qnd þā cwacigendan
qnd þā ondrædendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap þā
nāfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehȳreð,
þonne hīe tō him cleopiað qnd him āre biddap.' 15

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon qnd oncnāwan qnd swīpe
gearelice ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swīpe
nēah is, qnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, qnd manna
wōhdæda qnd wōnessa swīpe gemōnigfealdode; qnd wē
fram dæge tō ōprum geāxiað ungecýndelico witu qnd 20

*ungecnydelice*¹ dēapas geond jēodland tō mannum cumene;
 qnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt ārīseþ jēod wip þēode, qnd unge-
 limplico gefeoht on wōlicum dāedum; qnd wē gehȳraþ
 oft sēcggan gelōme worldrīcra manna dēap þe heora lif
 5 mannum lēof wære, qnd þūhte fæger qnd wlitig heora
 lif qnd wynsumlic; swā wē ēac geāxiað mislice ādla on
 manegum stōwum middangeardes, qnd hungras wexende;
 qnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on life gelōmlician qnd
 wæstmian, qnd nāenig gōd āwunigende, qnd ealle world-
 10 licu þing swīpe synlicu; qnd cōlaþ tō swīpe sēo lufu þe wē
 tō ūrum Hælende habban sceoldan, qnd þā gōdan weore
 wē ānforlættaþ þe wē for ūre sāule hāle begān sceoldan.
 þās tācno pyslico syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be
 þisse worlde earfoþnessum qnd frācnessum, swā Crīst
 15 sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt þās þing ealle geweorpan
 sceoldan ār þisse worlde ende.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, qnd
 geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon
 þæt þis nēalæcþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige qnd
 20 manige manna gehwylcne þæt hē his āgene dāda georne
 smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlice lifge, qnd
 on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sȳn wē rūmmōde
 pearfendum mannum, qnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs
 God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōpe sibbe hēoldan, qnd ge-
 25 þwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Qnd þā mēn þe bearn
 habban, lēaran hīe þām rihtne þēodscipe, qnd him tæcean
 lifes weg qnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; qnd gif hīe on
 ænigum dāle wōlice libban heora lif, sȳn hīe þonne sōna
 frōm heora wōnessum onwēnde, qnd fram heora unrīhtum
 30 oncyrron, þæt wē þurh þæt ealle Gode lician, swā hit
 eallum gelēaffullum folcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

¹ -cnyelice.

ānum þe Gode sylfum underþeodde syndon mid myclum
hādum, biscopas qnd cyningas qnd mæssepreostas qnd
hēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōþlice hit is beboden subdiaconum
qnd munecum. Qnd is eallum mannum nēdþearf qnd
nytlīc þæt hīe heora fulwihthādas wel gehealdan.

Ne bēo nānig man hēr on worldrice on his gepōhte tō
mōdig, nē on his lichōman tō strang, nē nīpa tō georn, nē
bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē
wrōhtas tō wēbgenne, nē searo tō rēnigenne. Ne þearf
þæs nān man wēnan þæt his lichama mōte oppe mæge þā
synbyrpenna on eorpscrafe gebētan; ah hē þær on moldan
gemolsnap, qnd þær wyrde bīdeþ hwonne sē ælmihtiga
God wille pisse worlde ende gewyricean, qnd þonne hē his
byrnsweord getyhp qnd þās world ealle purhslyhp, qnd þā
lichōman purhscēoteð, qnd pysne middangeard tōclēofeð,
qnd þā dēadan up āstandaþ; biþ þonne sē flāschōma
āscyred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwiht
bedigled. For þon wē habbaþ nēdþearfe þæt wē tō lange
ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan ūs gearnian þā
siblecan wēra Godes qnd manna, qnd þone rihtan gelēafan
fæste staðelian on ūrum heortum, þæt hē ðær wunian
mæge qnd mōte, qnd þær grōwan qnd blōwan. Qnd wē
sceolan andettan þā sōþan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten
qnd on¹ Hælende Crīst, his ðone ācendan Suna, qnd on
ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fæder qnd Sunu. Qnd
wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes þā gehālgodan cyricean,
qnd on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Qnd wē sceolan gelyfan synna
forlætnessa, qnd lichōman æristes on dōmes² dæg. Qnd
wē sceolan gelēfan on þæt ēce lif, ond on þæt heofonlice
rice þæt is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan gōdes wyrhtan.
þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe æghwylcum mēn gebyreð þæt hē

¹ ond on *misplaced after* Crīst.

² domos.

wel gehealde qnd gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg
 gōð weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*¹ qnd gelēafan.
 Qnd ūs is mycel nēdpearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðencean qnd
 gemunan, qnd þonne geornost þonne wē gehýron Godes
 5 bēc ūs beforan reccēan qnd rædan, qnd godspell secggean,
 qnd his wuldorprymmas mannum cýpan. Uton² wē þonne
 georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðē bēteran sýn qnd þē
 sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft gehýrdon.

Ēalā mēn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðencean
 10 þæt wē ne lufian tō swīpe þæt þæt wē *forlætan*³ sceolan,
 nē þæt huru ne forlætan tō swīpe þæt wē ēcelīce habban
 sceolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nænig man on
 worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelīco
 gestreōn hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmycelum fyrste tō
 15 qnde ne cume, qnd þæt eall forlæteð þæt him ær hēr on
 worlde wynsumlic wæs qnd lēofost tō āgenne qnd tō
hæbbenne.⁴ Qnd sē man nāfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his
 nēhmāgum qnd his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō
 þæs swīpe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syppan ne sý onscungend,
 20 seoppan sē līchoma qnd sē gāst gedælde bēop, qnd pīnēð
 his nēawist lāplico qnd unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor;
 hwæt biþ hit lā elles būton flāsc, seoððan sē ēcea dæl of
 biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā elles sēo lāf būton wyrma
 mēte? Hwær bēop þonne his welan qnd his wista? hwær
 25 bēoð þonne his wlencea qnd his anmēdlan? hwær bēop
 þonne his īdlan gescyrplan? hwær bēop ðonne þā glēngeas
 qnd þā mycelan gegyrelan þe hē pone līchoman ær mid
 frætwoðe? hwær cumap þonne his willan qnd his fyren-
 lustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beōode? Hwæt! hē þonne
 30 sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan
 ealles þæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wqmmum gefrēmede.

¹ lufon.² Uton.³ -on.⁴ -ene.

Magon wé nū gehēran [secg]¹ gean be [sumum welegum
 meŋ]¹ qnd worldricum; āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne
 welan qnd swīðe mōdelīco gestrēon qnd manigfealde, qnd
 on wynsumnesse lifde. Þā gelamp him þæt his lif wearð
 geendod qnd færlīc ende on becōm þisses lænan lifes.² Þā 5
 wæs his nēhmāga sum qnd his worldfrēonda þæt hine
 swýþor lufode þonne ænig oþor man; hē þā for þære
 langunga qnd for þære gēomrunga þæs oþres dēapes, lēng
 on þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōð of his
 cýppe gewāt qnd of his earde, qnd on þām lande feala 10
 wintra wunode; qnd him næfre sēo langung ne getēorode,
 ac hine swīpe gehyrde qnd prēade. Þā ongan hine eft
 langian on his cýppe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft qnd
 scēawian þā byrgenne, hwylc sē wære þe hē oft ær mid
 wlite qnd mid wæstmum fægerne m...³ geseah. Him 15
 þā tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, qnd þus cwædon: 'For
 hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne? Nū þū miht hēr
 gesēon moldan dæl qnd wyrnes lāfe, þær þū ær gesāwe
 godwēb mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þær nū dūst qnd
 drýge bān, þær þær þū ær gesāwe æfter flæselīcre gecynde 20
 fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēond qnd mīn mæg,
 gemyne þis qnd ongyt þē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic
 wæs iō; qnd þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne
 þis qnd oncnāw þæt mīne welan þe ic iō hæfde syndon
 ealle gewitene qnd gedrorene, qnd mīne hērewīc syndon 25
 gebrosnode qnd gemolsnode. Ac onwēnd þē tō þē sylfum,
 qnd þīne heortan tō ræde gecyr, qnd geearna þæt þīne bēna
 sýn Gode ælmihtigum andfenge.' Hē þā swā gēomor qnd
 swā gnorngende gewāt frōm þære dūstscēawunga, qnd
 hine þā onwēnde frōm ealre þisse worlde begangum; 30

¹ *MS. damaged here; emendations by Morris.*² *lifæs.*³ *MS. damaged here; three or four words cut off (Morris).*

qnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian qnd þæt læran, qnd þæt gāstlice mægen lufian; qnd purh þæt geearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, qnd ēac þæs ōpres sāule of wītum genērede qnd of tintregum ālēde.

- 5 Magon wē þonne, mēn þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, qnd þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan stapelian, þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glengas tō swīpe nē pysne middangeard; for þon þe þeos world is eall forwordenlic qnd gedrōfenlic qnd gebrosnodlic qnd *feallenic*,¹ qnd þeos
 10 world is eall gewitenlic.² Uton wē þonne geornlice geþencean qnd oncnāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman: þā hē ārest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, qnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳpe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. Qnd on þā tīd wæs mannum
 15 lēof *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd hālwende qnd *hāl*⁴ smyltnes wæs *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd sibba genihtsumnes, qnd tādres æpelles. Qnd þes middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger qnd tō þon *wynsumlic*⁵ þæt hē tēah mēn tō him purh his wlite qnd purh his fægernesse qnd wynsumnesse fram þon
 20 ælmihtegan Gode. Qnd þā hē þus fæger wæs qnd þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, qnd is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is æghwƿon hrēam qnd wōp; nū is hēaf æghwƿon, qnd sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is æghwƿon yfel qnd slege; qnd
 25 æghwƿon þes middangeard flȳhƿ frōm ūs mid mycelre biternesse, qnd wē him flēondum fylgeaþ, qnd hine fealendne lufiaþ. Hwæt! wē on þām geonāwan magon þæt þeos world is scyndende qnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþencean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [qnd]⁶ mōton, þæt
 30 wē ūs georne tō Gode þȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

¹ feallendlic.² gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?).³ ofer.⁴ heal.⁵ wƿm.⁶ Holthausen.

georne, qnd him þancas seġgan ealra his geofena qnd
ealra his miltsa qnd ealra his ēaðmōdnessa qnd fr̥msum-
nessa þe hē wip ūs æfre gecȳpde, þæm heofonlican Cin-
inge þe leofað qnd rīxap on worlða world aa būton ende
on ēcnesse. AMEN.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on
 ȝysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēos-
 unge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē
 hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micelum for ðære mæg-
 5 lican sibbe swā for ðære clænnysse his ansundan mægð-
 hādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on
 ēcnysse on ungewēmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit
 is geræd on gewyrdelicūm racūm þæt hē wolde wīfian,
 and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit
 10 þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð atēorod. Sē Hælend ðā
 hēt þā ðeningmen¹ āfyllan six stānene fatu mid hlūttrum
 wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō ædelum
 wīne āwēnde. Dis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his mēn-
 niscnysse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā
 15 onbryrd þurh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðær rihte his brȳde on
 mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and
 wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine
 ætbræd þām flæsclicūm lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan
 leorningcnihte befæste sē Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē
 20 on rōdehengene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clāne lif ðæs
 clānan mædenes Mārian gȳmde; and heo ðā on hyre
 swyster suna pēnungum wunode.

¹ C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode
 sum wælhreow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē
 wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt
 āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and pone mæran
 godspellere pær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes ge- 5
 scyldnysse ungewemmed of ðām hātan¹ bæðe ēode. Eft
 ðā ðā sē wælhreowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bod-
 unge ālēcgan, pā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum
 īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, pæt hē ðær purh hungres
 scearpnysse ācwæle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt 10
 tō gýmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him
 on ðām wræcsīðe pā tōweardan onwrigenysse, be ðære hē
 āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is gehāten ‘Apocalipsis’: and sē wælh-
 reowa Domiciānus on ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald
 æt his witena handum; and hī ealle ānmōðlice ræddon 15
 pæt ealle his gesetnyssa āýdlode wæron. pā wearð Nerua,
 swiðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his gepafunge
 gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē
 ðe mid hospe tō wræcsīðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan
 weras and wīf fægnigende, and cweðende, ‘Geblētsod is 20
 sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.’

Mid pām ðe sē apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
 Ephesum, pā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc tō
 byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swiðe
 gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and pā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti- 25
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce
 folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst ārære ðe, Drūsiāna; āris,
 and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on pīnum
 hūse.’ Drūsiāna pā ārās swilce of slæpe āwreht,² and 30
 carfull be ðæs apostoles hāse hām gewēnde.

¹ MSS., hatum.² B, aweht.

On ðam ðorum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðære stræt; þā ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lædde twēgen gebrōðru þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēorwurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles
 5 þæs folces gesihðe, tō wāfersȳne, swylce tō forsewen-nyese woruldlīca æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on ðam tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlice leornian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and ðā tōbræcon; oððe on sumum gyldeum wegge, and ðone
 10 on sē āwurpan; þī læs ðe sēo smēaung þæra¹ æhta hī æt ðære lāre hrēmde. þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan Grāton him tō, and cwæð, ‘Dyslic bið þæt hwā woruldlīce spēda forhogige for manna hērunge, and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Yðel bið sē lācedōm þe ne mæg
 15 ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac yðel sēo lār ðe ne gehæld ðære sāwle leahtras and unðēawas. Sōðlice mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan lifes pysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif hē wolde
 20 fulfrēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðær tō ēacan þæt ēce lif.’ Grāton ðā sē ūðwita him andwyrde, ‘þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede for yðelum gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās bricas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum
 25 frēmian.’ Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðæra gymstāna bricas, and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, ‘Drihten Hælend, nis ðē nān ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbroccenan middangeard on þīnum gelēafullum purh tācen þære hālgan rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan
 30 gymstānas ðurh ðīnra engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan mēnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon, and on þē gelyfon.’ Hwæt!

¹ C, ðære.

ðā færlīce wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon
 nān tacen ðære ærran tōcwýsednysse næs gesewen. þā
 sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām cnihtum fēoll tō
 Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Sē apostol hine
 fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē ongann Godes ge- 5
 lēafan openlice bodian. þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and
 Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta
 dældon wædlum, and fligdon þām apostole, and micel
 menīgu gelēaffullra him ēac tō geðeodde.

þā becóm sē apostol æt sumum sǣle tō þære byrig Per- 10
 gamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iu ær eardodon, and
 gesāwon heora ðeowan mid *godwebbe* gefrætewode,¹ and
 on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid
 deofles flān purhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī
 wædligende on ānum wæclīcum wæfelse fērdon, and heora 15
 ðeowan on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende wæron. þā un-
 dergeat sē apostol ðās deoflican fācn, and cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo
 þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe
 gē ēowre spēda þearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre
 fyligdon: gāð nū for ðī tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrd- 20
 ene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.’ Hī dydon be his
 hāse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblēt-
 sode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð
 sē apostol Iōhannes, ‘Gāð tō ðære sǣ strande, and feccað
 mē papolstānas.’ Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on 25
 Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon ge-
 hwyrfede tō deorwurðum gymmum. þā cwæð sē apostol,
 ‘Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað pises goldes and ðissera
 gymstāna.’ Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende,
 ‘Ealle ðās goldsmiðas sēcgað þæt hī næfre ær swā clāne 30
 gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan

¹ C, *godewebbe* gefreatewode; Sweet, *gefrætewode*.

seȝgað þæt hī nāfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne ge-
 mēttan.' þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað þis gold
 and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and biggað ēow landāre;
 for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. Biggað ēow
 5 þællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýtetre hwile scīnon swā swā
 rōse, þæt gē hrædlice forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and
 welige hwilwēndlice, þæt gē ēcelice wædlion. Hwæt
 lā! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend purhtēon þæt hē dō
 his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and
 10 unwiðmetenlice scīnan? Ac hē sētte gecamp gelēafful-
 lum sāwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan,
 ðā ðe for his naman þā hwilwēndan spēda forhogiað. Gē
 gehældon untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, gē āfligdon
 dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce un-
 15 coðe gehældou: efne, nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and
 gē sind earmingas gewordene, gē ðe wæron mære and
 strange. Swā micel ege stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī
 be ēowere hæse þā ofsettan dēofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē
 ondrædað ēow dēoflu. þā heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum
 20 gemæne. Nacode wē wæron ācennede, and nacode wē
 gewītað. Þære sunnan beorhtnys,¹ and þæs mōnan lēoht
 and ealra tungla sind gemæne þām rīcan and ðām liēanan.
 Rēnscūras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyf-
 ennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum ge-
 25 mæne, earmum and ēadigum; ac sē ungesæliga gýtsera
 wile mære habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē
 furðon orsorh ne bricð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gýtsera
 hæfð ænne lichaman, and mēnigfealde scrūd; hē hæfð
 āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan: witodlice þæt
 30 hē for gýtsume uncyste nānum oðrum syllan ne mæg,
 þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā sē wītega cwæð,

¹ C, beorhnys; Sweet.

“On idel bið ælc man gedræfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið þæra æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga þēowað; and þær tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hē ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hē carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ; hē gȳmð grādelice his teolunga, his gafoles, his gebytlā¹ hē berȳpð þā wanspēdigā,² hē fulgæð³ his lustun and his plegan; þonne færlīce gewitt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod,¹⁰ synna āna mid him feringende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol þās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna lic tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewifod prītigum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod¹⁵ mid þām licmannum rārigende hī āstrehte æt þæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārærde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drūsīānam. Iōhannes ðā ofhrēow þære mēder and ðæra licmanna drēorignysse, and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on²⁰ langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlice bæd. Þā ðā hē ðus ðrīwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan þæs cnihtes lic, and cwæð, ‘Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe purh ðīnes flæscses lust hrædlice ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht, þū ne cūðest ðīne²⁵ Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend; þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne téaras, and for ðīnre nytennysse geornlice bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārise, and þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cȳðe hū micel³⁰ wuldor hī forluron, and hwile wīte hī geearnodon.’ Mid

¹ C, gebytlū; Sweet.² C, wann-; Sweet.³ B, folgað.

ðām þā ārās sē cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes
 fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne jā gebrōðru þe miswende
 wæron. þus cweðende, 'Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower
 gýmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan
 5 blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan
 rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlū mid wistum āfyllede,
 and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron purh unwærseipe,
 and gē begēaton eow ðeosterfulle wununga mid dracum
 āfyllede and mid brastligendum ligum, mid unāsēgend-
 10 licum wītum āfyllede and mid andrāecum stencum; on
 ðām ne āblinð grānung and þoterung dāges oppe niltes:
 biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol,
 ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē eow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde
 ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē ēowre
 15 sāula, þe nū sind ādýlegode of þære lifīcah bēc, gelæde
 eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Sē cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and
 þæt folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him
 20 tō Gode geþingode. Sē apostol þā bebēad ðām twām
 gebrōðrum þæt hī ðrītig daga be hrēowsunge dādbētende
 Gode geofrodon, and on þām¹ fæce geornlice bādon þæt
 jā gyldenān gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwēndon,
 and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrītigra
 25 daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold
 and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwēndan, ðā cōmon
 hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cweþende, 'Symle ðū
 tāthest mildheortnysse, and þæt man ðōrum miltsode;
 and gif man ðōrum miltsað, hū mīcele swīðor wīle God
 30 miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt
 wē mid gūtsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

¹ C, *wanting*.

wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað.¹ Dā andwyrde sē apostol, ‘Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stānas tō sǣstrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.’ Þā ðā hī pis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þæt hī ādrǣfdon deōflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and feala tǣcna on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā hȳ ær dydon. 5

Sē apostol þā gebigde tō Gode ealne þone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healfum dæle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrępað swȳðost ymbe Crīstes godcundnysse. Dā oðre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton æror be Crīstes mēnniscnysse. Þā āsprungan gedwolinenn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst nāre, ær hē ācenned wæs of Marīan. Þā bēdan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā fēorðan bōc gesette, and þāra gedwolmanna dystignesne ādwāsete. Iōhannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemænlice; and hē æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfyllod, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid ðysum wordum þā godspellican gesetnysse ongan, ‘*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua*,’ þæt is on Englisc, ‘On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; pis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing sind purh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.’ And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellican gesetnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelīce būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan ende. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his mēnniscnysse, for ðan þe 20 25 30

¹ C, bereowsiað.

pā ðrȳ ððre godspelleras genihtsumlice be pām heora bēc setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle pæt pā dēofolgyldan, þe pā gýt ungelēaffulle wæron, gecwædon pæt hī woldon pone
 5 apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. Pā cwæð sē apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, ‘Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, pæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht pā
 10 hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower temple purh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið ponue rihtlic geðūht pæt gē geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.’ Pā hǣðengyldan ðisum
 15 cwyde geðwærlāhton, and Iōhannes mid geswāsum wordum pæt folc tihte pæt hī ufor ēodon fram pām dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum clypode, ‘On Godes naman āhrēose pis templ mid eallum pām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, pæt
 20 pēos mēnigu tōcnāwe pæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng is.’ Hwæt ðā fārlice āhrēas pæt temple grundlunga mid eallum his anlicnyssum tō dūste āwēnde. On pām ylcan dæge wurdon gebīgede twelf ðūsend¹ hǣðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.

25 Pā sceorede ðā gýt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid mycelre þwyrnyse, and cwæð pæt hē nolde gelyfan būton Iōhannes āttor drunce, and purh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran² drenc oferswīðde. Pā cwæð sē apostol, ‘þeah ðū mē āttor sylle, purh Godes naman hit mē ne
 30 derað.’ Ðā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, ‘þū scealt ærest ððerne gesēon drincan, and ðær rihte cwelan, pæt

¹ B, þusenda.

² C, R, cwealmbæran.

hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadbærum drēnce.
 Iōhannes him andwyrde, 'Gif ðū on God gelyfan wylt,
 ic unforhtmōd ðæs drēnces onfō.' Þā getēngde sē Aristodēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne
 twēgen ðeofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan 5
 eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and hī ðær rihte
 æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan sē hǣðengilda ēac
 sealde ðone āttorbæran drēnc þām apostole, and hē mid
 rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his lichaman gewæpnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan 10
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā
 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge
 and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon, 'Ān sōð God is, sē
 ðe Iōhannes wurðað.' Þā cwæð sē hǣðengylða tō ðām 15
 apostole, 'Gyt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan
 on ðīnes Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte ge-
 elānsod fram ælcere twynunge.' Ðā cwæð Iōhannes,
 'Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lēge bufon þāra
 dēadra manna līc, and cweð, "Þæs Hǣlendes Crīstes 20
 apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe
 ārison, and ælc mann onenāwe þæt dēað and lif pēowiað
 mīnum Hǣlende." ' Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hǣse bær
 his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī
 ðær rihte ansunde ārison. Þā ðā sē hǣðengylða þæt ge- 25
 seah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan
 fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūd-
 dre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol gesōhton,
 his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon
 nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām 30
 fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
 māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

þā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara,
 þā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām oðrum apos-
 tolum, þe hē of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð,
 ‘Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum ge-
 5 brōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.’ Iōhannes
 þā ārās, and ēode wið þæs Hælandes; ac hē him tō
 cwæð, ‘Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes æristes dæge, þū cymst
 tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewende tō heof-
 enum. Sē apostol micelum blissode on ðām behāte, and
 10 on þām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and
 þām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde,
 and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine
 on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā
 delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt
 15 āwegan. And hē ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrg-
 ene, and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode, ‘Drihten
 Crīst, ic þancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þīnum
 wistum; þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewil-
 node. Oft ic ðē bād þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū
 20 cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic ðē mære folc gestrýnde.
 Þū hēolde mīnne lichaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and
 þū simle mīne sǣwle onlīhtest, and mē nāhwār ne for-
 lēte. Þū settest on mīnum mūðe þīnre sōðfæstnysse
 word, and ic āwrat ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe ge-
 25 hýrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcan geseah. Nū
 ic ðē betæce, Drihten, þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung,
 mǣden and mōder, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst
 ðē gestrýnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid
 ðām ðe ū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan
 30 mē lifes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra ealdras mē ne ge-
 mēton. Þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū
 þe be ðīnes Fæder hāse middangeard gehælde, and ūs
 ðone Hālgan Gāst āsendest. Þē wā hƿiāð, and þanciað

þinra menigfealdra gōða geond ungeendode worulde.¹
Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic lēoht bufon
ðām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte
seīnende þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohtes lēoman 5
scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohte his gāst āgeaf
þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewāt
swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnyse of ðisum andweardan
līfe swā swā hē wæs ælfrēmed fram lichāmlīcere gewē-
mednyse. Sōðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid 10
mannan āfyllled. Manna wæs gehāten sē heofenlica mēte
þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū
wæs sē bigleofa gemēt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān
ðing elles; and sē mēte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne
andweardan dæg. Þær bēoð fela tācna ætēowode, and 15
untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālŷsede
purh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him getīðað Drihten
Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and
Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.

¹ C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Ænglisere ðeode apostol, on
 ðisum andwerdan¹ dæge, æfter mēnigfealdum² gedeorfum
 and hālgum gecnyrdnyssum, Godes rīce gesǣliglice āstāh.
 Hē is rihtlice Ænglisere ðeode apostol, for ðan ðe hē purh
 5 his rǣd and sande ūs fram dēofles biggengum ætbrǣd,
 and tō Godes gelēafan gebigde. Manega hālige bēc cȳðað
 his drohtnunge and his hālige lif, and ēac 'Historia³ An-
 glōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene⁴ on Ænglisc
 āwende. Sēo⁵ bōc sprecð genōh swutelīce⁶ be ðisum
 10 hālgan⁷ were. Nū wylle⁸ wē sum ðing sceortlice ēow be
 him⁹ geræccan, for ðan ðe sēo⁵ foresæde bōc nis ēow
 eallum cūð, pēah ðe hēo on Ænglisc āwend¹⁰ sȳ.

pēs ēadiga pāpa¹¹ Grēgōrius wæs of¹² æðelborenre
 mægðe and ēawfæstre ācenned; Rōmānisce witan wæron
 15 his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, sē

¹ ðysum andweardan.

² mænig.

³ istoria.

⁴ lædene.

⁵ sȳ^o (sȳ with o above the line by another hand).

⁶ swutellice.

⁷ sam halgum.

⁸ wille.

⁹ sceortlice be him (eow wanting).

¹⁰ awænd.

¹¹ wer (for papa).

¹² Above the line by another hand.

· ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fifta fæder. Hē wæs—swā swā
wē cwædon¹—for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his
æðelborennysse mid hālgum ðeawum and mid gōdum
weoreum geglēngde.² Grēgōrius is Grēcise nama, sē
swēgð³ on Lēdenum⁴ gereorde ‘Vigilantius,’ þæt is on 5
Ēnglisc ‘Wacolre.’⁵ Hē wæs swiðe wacol on Godes be-
bodum, ðā ðā hē sylf hērigendlice leofode, and hē wacol-
lice ymbe⁶ manegra ðeoda pearfe hogode and him⁷ lifes
weg⁸ geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on bōclīcum
lārum getyð, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesæliglice ðeah, 10
þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelica geðūht.
Hē gecneordlæhte æfter wīstra lārēowa gebīsnungum,⁹ and
næs forgytol,¹⁰ ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum
gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste¹¹ ðā flōw-
endan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre 15
þrotan þæslicce bealcette. On geonglicum gēarum, ðā ðā
his geogoð¹² æfter gecynde worulðung lufian sceolde, þā
ongann¹³ hē hine sylfne tō Gode geðeodan, and tō eðele
þæs āpplican¹⁴ lifes mid eallum gewilnungum¹⁵ orðian.
Witodlice æfter his fæder forðsiðe, hē ārærde six mun- 20
uelif on Sicilialande.¹⁶ and þæt seofode binnon Rōmāna-
byrig¹⁷ getimbrode, on ðām hē sylf regollīce under ab-
bodes¹⁸ hāsum drohtnode. þā seofon mynstru hē gelēnde¹⁹
mid his āgenum. and genihtsumlice tō dæghwōmlicum
bigleofan gegōdode. þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspende 25

¹ swa we ær cwædon.

² C, sweigð.

³ wacol... for wacolre (erasure of about two letters).

⁶ embe.

⁷ heom.

² geglēngde.

⁴ ledenum.

⁸ C, weig.

⁹ bīsnungum.

¹⁰ forgytel.

¹¹ He hioð mid þurstigum

¹² geogoðe.

¹³ ongan.

mode.

¹⁴ uplican.

¹⁵ gewilnungum.

¹⁶ silicia lande.

¹⁷ C, -burh.

¹⁸ abbudes.

¹⁹ gelēnde.

on Godes pearfum, and ealle his woruldlican æðelborenyssse tō heofonlicum wuldre āwēnde. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednysse geond Rōmānaburh mid pællenum¹ gyrlum, and scīnendum gymnum,² and rēadum golde gefrætewod,
 5 ac³ æfter his gecyrrednysse hē ðēnode Godes ðearfum, hē sylf ðearfa, mid wācum wæfelse befangen.⁴

Swā fulfrēmedlice⁵ hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednysse, swā pæt hē mihte ðā gŷu⁶ bēon geteald on⁷ fulfrēmedra hālgena getele. Hē lufode⁸ forhæfednysse
 10 on mēttum and on drēnce, and wæccan⁹ on syndrigum gebedum; pær tō ēacan hē ðrōwade¹⁰ singāllīce untrumnyssa,¹¹ and swā hē stiðlicor mid andwerdum¹² untrumnyssum ofsett¹³ wæs, swā geornfullicor pæs ēcan līfes gewilnode.

pā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on pām tīman pæt apostolice
 15 setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā¹⁴ hine of ðære munuclican drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesette, on¹⁵ dīaconhāde geēndebyrdne. Ðā gelamp hit æt sumum sæle, swā swā gŷt for oft dēð, pæt Ængliscce cŷpmenn¹⁶ brōhton
 20 heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be pære stræt tō ðām Ængliscum mannum, heora ðing scēawigende. pā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cŷpecnihtas gesette, pā wæron hwītes lichaman and fægeres andwlitan mēnn, and æðellice gefexode.¹⁷ Grēgōrius ðā behēold
 25 pæra¹⁸ cnapena wlite, and befrāu of hwilcere¹⁹ pēode hī

¹ pellenum.³ eac (*for ac, with e dotted for erasure*).⁵ fullfrēmedlice. ⁶ iu (*for gyu*).⁸ lufode.⁹ drynce and on wæccan.¹¹ untrumnysse.¹² andweardum.¹⁴ Wanting.¹⁵ and before on (*by later hand*).¹⁶ cepmenn (*y over first e, by later hand*).² gimum.⁴ befangen wæs.⁷ to (*for on*).¹⁰ þrowode.¹³ ofset.¹⁷ gefeaxode.¹⁸ þara.¹⁹ hwylcere.

gebrōhte wæron. þā sæde him man þæt hī of Ænglalande
wæron, and þæt ðære ðeode mēnisc swā wlitig wære.
Eft ða Grēgōrius befrān, hwæðer þæs landes folc cristen
wære ðe hæðen. Him man sæde þæt hī hæðene wæron.
Grēgōrius ða of innweardre¹ heortan langsume siccet- 5
unge² tēah, and cwæð, 'Wālāwā, þæt swā fægernes hīwes
mēnn sindon³ ðām sweartan dēofle underðeodde!' Eft
hē āxode, hū ðære ðeode nama wære þe hī of cōmon.
Him wæs geandwyrð, þæt hī Angle genemnode wæron.⁴
þā cwæð hē, 'Rihtlice hī sind Angle⁵ gehātene, for ðan 10
ðe hī engla wlite habbað,⁶ and swilcum gedafenað þæt hī
on heofonum engla gefēran bēon.' Gýt ða Grēgōrius be-
frān, hū ðære scīre nama wære þe ða cnapan of ālædde
wæron. Him man sæde, þæt ða scīrmenn⁷ wæron Dēre⁸
gehātene. Grēgōrius andwyrde, 'Wel hī sind Dēre⁹ ge- 15
hātene, for ðan ðe hī sind¹⁰ fram graman genērode,¹¹ and
tō Cristes mildheortnysse gecygede.¹²' Gýt ða hē befrān,
'Hū is ðære lēode¹³ cyning gehāten?' Him wæs geand-
swarod,¹⁴ þæt sē cyning Ælle gehāten wære. Hwæt ða
Grēgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām naman, and 20
cwæð, 'Hit gedafenað þæt Allēlūia sý¹⁵ gesungen on ðām
lande¹⁶ tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.¹⁷'

Grēgōrius ða sōna¹⁸ ēode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolican
setles, and hine bæd þæt hē Angelcynne¹⁹ sume lārēowas

¹ inne weardre.

² siccetuge.

³ syndon.

⁴ engle wæron (genemnode *wanting*).

⁶ synt engle.

⁶ hæbbað.

⁷ scirmenn.

⁸ deri (i *altered from e*).

⁹ synt deri (i *altered from e*).

¹⁰ synt.

¹¹ generede.

¹² gecigede.

¹³ þeode (for leode).

¹⁴ geandwyrð (for geanswarod).

¹⁵ si.

¹⁶ iglande (for lande).

¹⁷ þam ælmihtigan scyppende.

¹⁸ Wanting.

¹⁹ to angel cynne.

āsende, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,¹ and cwæð, þæt hē sylf gearo² wære þæt weorc tō gefremmenne³ mid Godes ful-tume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelicode. Þā ne mihte sē pāpa þæt geðafian, þeah ðe⁴ hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā
 5 Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā ge-togen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge⁵ forlēte, and swā fyrren wræcsið genāme.

Æfter ðisum⁶ gelamp þæt micel mannewealm becōm ofer⁷ ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ærest ðone pāpan
 10 Pelāgium⁸ gestōð, and būton ylðinge ādydde. Witodlice æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm wearð þæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh būton būgigendum.⁹ Þā ne mihte swā ðeah sēo Rōmāna-burh¹⁰ būton¹¹ pāpan wunian, ac eal¹² folc ðone ēadigan
 15 Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe¹³ ānmōðlice gecēas, þeah ðe hē mid eallum mægne¹⁴ wiðerigende¹⁵ wære. Grēgōrius ðā āsende ænne pistol tō ðām cāsere¹⁶ Maurīcium — sē wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micclum bæd, þæt hē nāfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs
 20 wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd þæt hē ðurh ðone micclan hād on woruldlicum wuldre, þe hē ær āwearp, æt sumum sǣle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs cāseres¹⁷ hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt Grēgōries¹⁸ ærendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan¹⁹
 25 cýdde þām cāsere þæt þæt folc Grēgōrium tō pāpan ge-coren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,⁴ sē cāsere, þæs Gode ðancode,

¹ C, gebigdon.² geara.³ gefremmanne.⁴ Wanting.⁵ eallunga.⁶ þysum.⁷ on (for ofer).⁸ pelaium.⁹ buigendum.¹⁰ romanisce (for Romanna).¹¹ butan.¹² eall.¹³ C, geðincðe.¹⁴ mægene.¹⁵ wiðrigende.¹⁶ kasere.¹⁷ kaseres.¹⁸ gregorius.¹⁹ syððan.

and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte
and on dymhofon¹ ætlūtode; ac hine man gelæhte, and
tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,² þæt hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod
wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisce
fōle for ðām onsigendum cwealme ðisum³ wordum tō 5
bēhrēowsunge⁴ tihte⁵:

‘Mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē
Godes swingle, þe wē on ær tōwearde ondrædan sceoldon,
þæt wē hūru nū andwerde⁶ and āfandode ondrædan.⁷
Geopenige ūre sārny s ūs infær sōðre gecyrrednysse, and 10
þæt wīte ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnysse.⁸
Efne nū ðis fole is mid swurde þæs heofonlīcan graman
ofslegen,⁹ and gehwilce ænlipige¹⁰ sind¹¹ mid færlīcum
slihte āwēste. Nē sēo ādl ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē
gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað þære ādle yldinge forhradað. 15
Sē geslagent bið mid dēaðe gegripen,¹² ær ðan ðe hē tō
hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað
for ði hwile sē becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan
Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefrēmode.
Gehwilce eorðbūgigende sind¹³ ætbrōdene, and heora hūs 20
standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōdrū¹⁴ bestandað heora
bearna līc, and heora¹⁵ yrfenuman him sylfum tō for-
wyrd forestæppað. Uton eornostlice flēon tō hēofunge
sōðre dædbōte, þā hwile ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē færlīca
slege ūs āstrēce. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē 25
dwēligende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt
þæt wē mǎnfullīce ādrugon.¹⁶ Uton forhradian Godes

¹ dimhofan.

² cirican.

³ þysum.

⁴ C, bereowsunge.

⁵ tyhte.

⁶ andwearde.

⁷ ondrædon.

⁸ and þæt wite to heardnysse wanting.

⁹ ofslegen.

¹⁰ enlipige (*altered by another hand to ænlipige*).

¹¹ synd.

¹² forgripen.

¹³ Gehwylce eorðbūgiende synt.

¹⁴ C, moddrū.

¹⁵ ac heora.

¹⁶ adrugan.

ansýne on andetnysse,¹ swā swā sē witega ūs manað;
 ‘Uton āhebban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gode;’ þæt
 is, þæt wē sceolon ðā gecnyrdnysse ūre bēne mid geearn-
 unge gōdes weorces ūp āræran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre
 5 forhtunge, sē ðe purh his witegan clypað, “Nylle² ic þæs
 synfullan dēað, ac ic wille þæt hē gecyrre and lybbe.³”

‘Ne geortrūwige nān man⁴ hine sylfne for his synna
 micelnysse; witodlice ðā ealdan gyltas⁵ Niniueiscre ðeode
 ðrēora daga behrēowsung⁶ ādilegode⁷; and sē gecyrreda⁸
 10 sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde⁹ þæs ēcan lifes mēde geearn-
 ode. Uton āwendan ūre heortan¹⁰; hradlice bið sē Dēma
 tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,¹¹ gif wē fram ūrum ðwyrnys-
 sum bēoð gerihtlæhte. Uton standan mid gemāglicum¹²
 wōpum ongēan ðām onsīgendum swurde swā miccles
 15 dōmes. Sōðlice gemāgnys¹³ is þām sōðan Dēman ge-
 cwēme, pēah ðe hēo mannun unðancwurðe sý, for ðan ðe
 sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid
 gemāglicum¹² bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē
 nele swā micclum swā wē geearniað ūs geyrsian. Be
 20 ðisum¹⁴ hē cwæð purh his witegan, ‘Clypa mē on dæge
 ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðē āhrēdde, and ðū mærsast¹⁵
 mē.’ God sylf is his¹⁶ gewita þæt hē miltsian¹⁷ wile him
 tō clypigendum,¹⁸ sē ðe manað þæt wē him tō clypian
 sceolon. For ðý, mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan,¹⁹ uton ge-
 25 cuman on ðām fēorðan dæge pysre²⁰ wucan on ærneme-
 rigen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan²¹

¹ ondetnysse (*altered by another hand to an*-).

² nelle.

³ libbe.

⁴ mann.

⁵ leahtras (*for* gyltas).

⁶ C, bereowsung.

⁷ adilgode.

⁸ gecyrrede.

⁹ cwide.

¹⁰ heorhtan.

¹¹ gebīged to urum benum.

¹² gemahlicum.

¹³ gemahnys.

¹⁴ ðysum.

¹⁵ mærsost.

¹⁶ Wanting.

¹⁷ mildsian.

¹⁸ clypiendum.

¹⁹ leofestan.

²⁰ byssere.

²¹ C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias¹ þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige, þonne² hē gesihð þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.’

Eornostlice ðā ðā micel mēnig,³ ægðer ge preosthādes ge munuchādes⁴ mēnn and þæt lēwede folc, æfter ðæs ēadigan Grēgōries⁵ hāse, on þone wōlnesdæg tō þām 5 seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,⁶ tō ðām swiðe āwēdde sē foresæda cwealm, þæt hundeahtatig manna, on ðære ānre tīde feallende. of life gewiton. ðā hwile þe þæt folc ðā lētānias sungon.⁷ Ac sē hālga sācerd ne geswāc þæt folc tō manigenne, þæt hī ðære bēne ne geswicon oð þæt 10 Godes miltsung þone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius, siððan⁸ hē pāpanhād underfēng, gemunde hwæt hē gefyrn Angelcynne gemynte, and ðær rihte þæt luftȳme weorc gefrēmode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon⁹ ne mihte þone Rōmāniscan¹⁰ biseopstōl¹¹ eallunge¹² 15 forlætan, ac hē āsēnde oðre bydelas, gedungene Godes ðēowan, tō ðysum iglande, and hē sylf micelum mid his bēnum and tihtingum¹³ fylste, þæt ðære bydeia bodung forðgēnge and Gode wæstmāere wurde. Pæra bydela¹⁴ naman sind¹⁵ þus gecēgede : Augustinus, Mellitus, Lauren- 20 tius, Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Ðās lārēowas¹⁶ āsēnde sē ēadiga pāpa¹⁷ Grēgōrius, mid manegum oðrum munecum, tō Angelcynne, and hī ðisum¹⁸ wordum tō ðære fare tihte¹⁹ : ‘Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman færel- 25 eldes, oððe þurh yfelra manna ymbespræce; ac mid ealre ānrædnysse and wylme pære sōðan lufe þās ongunnenan²⁰

¹ C, lætanias.

⁴ munc hades.

⁷ sang.

¹⁰ romaniscne.

¹² eallunga.

¹⁵ synd.

¹⁸ þysum.

² gif (*for* þonne).

⁵ gregorius.

⁸ syððan.

¹¹ C, biscopstol.

¹³ getihtingum.

¹⁶ laureowas.

¹⁹ tyhta

³ meniu.

⁶ comon.

⁹ nates hwon (*for* nā tō ðæs hwon).

¹⁴ bydele.

¹⁷ Wanting.

²⁰ ongunnenun.

ðing purh Godes fultum gefrēmmað. And wite gē þæt
 ēower mēd on ðām ēcan¹ edlēane swā miccle² māre bið,
 swā micclum swā gē māre³ for Godes willan swincað.
 Gehyrsumiað ēadmōdlice on eallum ðingum Augustīne,
 5 þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesetton: ⁴ hit frēmað ēowrum
 sāwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað.
 Sē ælmihtiga God purh his gife ēow gescylde, and geunne
 mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres⁵ geswines wæstm on ðām ēcar
 ēdele gesēon, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse
 10 ēoweres⁵ edlēanes, ðeah ðe⁶ ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge,
 for ðon⁷ ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his
 gefērum, þæt sind⁸ gerēhte fēowertig wera, fārde⁹ be
 Grēgōries¹⁰ hāse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum¹¹ īglande gesund-
 fullice becōmon.

15 On ðām dagum rīxode Æpelbyrht¹² cyning on Cant-
 warabyrig¹³ rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstreht fram ðære
 micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsē. Augustīnus hæfde ge-
 numen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius
 him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðære wealhstōda mūð þām
 20 cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mild-
 heorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge pysne scyldigan
 middaneard ālȳsde, and gelēaffullum mannum heofonan
 rīces infær geopenode. Þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðel-
 briht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt
 25 him cȳdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlice
 þone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angelcynne hēold for-
 lētan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlīcan lāre
 his lēode bodian, and þæt⁶ hē him and his gefērum¹⁴

¹ C, ecam (*changed to ecum*). ² miccle. ³ maran.

⁴ geset habbað (*hab- by another hand, -bað on an erasure*).

⁵ eowres.

⁶ Wanting.

⁷ for ðan.

⁸ synd.

⁹ þæt ferde.

¹⁰ gregorius.

¹¹ ðysum.

¹² æðelbriht.

¹³ C, cantwarebyrig.

¹⁴ C, geferan.

bigleofan ðenian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wun-
unge on *Cantwarebyrig*.¹ sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafod-
burh.

Ongann² ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefen-
læcenne þēra apostola lif.³ mid singālum gebodum and 5
wæccum⁴ and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and lifes word
þām ðe⁵ hī mihton bodigende,⁶ ealle middaneardlice ðing,
swā swā ælfrēmede, forhogigende⁷; ðā þing āna þe hī tō
bigleofan behōfedon undertōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton
sylfe lybbende, and for ðēre sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon 10
gearowe⁸ wæron ēhtnysse tō ðeligenne and dēade sweltan,
gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelyfdon for wel mēnige,⁹ and on Godes
naman gefullode wurdon,¹⁰ wundrigende þēre bilewit-
nysse heora unscæððigan lifes and [þēre]¹¹ swētnysse 15
heora heofonlican lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām
cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clēne lif and heora wynsume
behāt, þā sōðlice wurdon mid manegum tāmum gesēðde¹²;
and hē ðā gelyfende wearð gefullod, and micolum ðā
crīstenan gearwurðode, and swā swā heofonlice ceaster- 20
gewaran lufode: nolde hē¹³ swā ðeah nænne tō crīsten-
dōme genēadian, for ðan¹⁴ ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārōwum
his hāle þæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,¹⁵
ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce¹⁶ for wel
mēnige⁹ efstan tō gehyrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and 25
forlēton heora hāðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðeoddon¹⁷
Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelyfende.

¹ -burh; C, cantwarebyrig.

² ongan.

³ life.

⁴ C, wæccan.

⁵ Above the line in another hand.

⁶ bodiende.

⁷ forhogiende.

⁸ gearewe.

⁹ mænige.

¹⁰ Wanting; wurdon after naman by later hand.

¹¹ Sweet.

¹² gesēðde.

¹³ C, wantling.

¹⁴ for ðam.

¹⁵ gencadod.

¹⁶ dæghwamlice.

¹⁷ geðeoddan.

Betwux ðisum¹ gewende Augustinus ofer sǣ tō ðām
*ercebisceope*² Æthērium, and hē hine geƿādode Angel-
 cynne³ tō *ercebisceope*,⁴ swā swā him Grēgōrius ǣr ge-
 wissode. Augustinus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his *bisceop-*
 5 *stōle*,⁵ and āsēnde ǣrendracan tō Rōme, and cȳdde ðām
 ēadigan Grēgōrie ƿæt Angelecygn cristendōm underfēng,
 and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō
 drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce.
 Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissi-
 10 gendum mōde, ƿæt Angelcynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā
 swā hē sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sēnde⁶ eft ongēan
 ǣrendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan⁷ cyninge Æpelbrihte,
 mid gewritum and mēnigfealdum⁸ lācum, and ðōre ge-
 writu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðāra ðinga ƿe
 15 hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum¹ wordum manode.
 • Brōðer⁹ mīn sē lēofosta,¹⁰ ic wāt ƿæt sē ælmihtiga God
 fela wundra ƿurh ðē ƿære ðēode ðe hē gecēas geswutelað.
 ƿæs ðū miht blissigan,¹¹ and ēac ðē ondrædan: ƿū miht
 blissigan¹¹ gewisslice¹² ƿæt ðære ðēode¹³ sǣwla ƿurh ðā
 20 ȳttran wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan gife;
 ondræd ðē swā ðeah ƿæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid
 dyrstignysse on ðām tǣcnum ƿe God ðurh ðē gefrēmað,
 and ƿū ðonon¹⁴ on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan,
 ƿonon¹⁴ ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.
 25 Grēgōrius āsēnde ēac Augustīne¹⁵ hālige lāc on mæs-
 serēafum, and on bōcum, and ðāra apostola and martyra
 reliquias samod; and bebēad ƿæt his ǣftergengan¹⁶ symle
 ðone pallium and ðone ercehād æt ðām apostolican setle

¹ þysum.² arce-; C, -biscope. ³ Wanting.⁴ arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope.⁵ MSS., biscop-.⁶ sēnde.⁷ geleaffullum.⁸ mænig-.⁹ Brōðor.¹⁰ leofesta.¹¹ blissian.¹² gewisslice.¹³ þara þeoda.¹⁴ þanon.¹⁵ agustine.¹⁶ ǣftergangan.

Rōmāniscere¹ gelaðunge fēccan sceoldon. Augustīnus
gesette æfter ðisum² bisceopas³ of his gefērum tō⁴ ge-
hwilcum burgum on Ēngla ðēode, and hī on Godes ge-
lēafan ðēonde⁵ ðurhwunodon oð ðisum² dægðerlīcum
dæge.

5

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihte manega hālige trahtbēc,
and mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Godes folc tō ðām ēcan
līfe gewissode, and fela wundra on his līfe geworhte,⁶ and
wuldorfullīce þæs pāpan setles⁷ gewēold ðrēottȳne⁸ gēar
and six mōnðas and tȳn dagas, and siððan⁹ on ðisum² 10
dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan¹⁰ rīces, on ðām
hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēcnysse. Amen.

¹ romaniscere.

² þysum.

³ C, bisceopas.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ Wanting.

⁶ geworhte on his life.

⁷ þæt papan setl.

⁸ þryttene.

⁹ syððan.

¹⁰ heofonan.

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton
Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

Æfter ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Ēnglalande becōm, wæs
 sum ædele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra
 lande, gelyfed swyðe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe
 fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sē, and
 5 þær sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid
 him sipedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his
 ēam, Norðhymbra cynineg, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta
 cyninge, Ceadwalla geciged, and twēgen his æftergengan
 binnan twām gēarum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō
 10 sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāf-
 ordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold sē ēadiga his yfelnysses
 ādwæsete. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlice wið
 feaht mid lýtum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,
 and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slege. Ōswold þā
 15 ārērde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē
 tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton
 feallan tō ðære rōde, and pone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt
 hē ūs āhrēdde wið pone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan
 wile. God sylf wāt geara þæt wē winnað rihtlice wið
 20 pysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon
 þā ealle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syppan
 on oðerne mergen ēodon tō jām gefeohte, and gewun-
 non þær sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom ūðe for
 Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fīnd, pone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold pær ārærde, on wurðmynte pær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nȳtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on īse, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg pā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl pæs mēoses þe hēo mid beweaxen wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes geearnungum. 10

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone langan weall þe pā Rōmāniscan worhtan, pær pær Ōswold oferwann pone wælhrēowan cynineg. And pær wearð sippan āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað ā on ēcnysse. 15

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rīces gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō pām lifigendan Gode. Sende ðā tō Scotlande, pær sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmenn þæt hī his bēnum getīpodon, and him sumne lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð pæs getīpod. Hī sendon pā sōna pām gesæligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidān gehāten. Sē wæs mæres lifes man on munuclīcre drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldeara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes pinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of pæs cyninges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde pearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde. 20 25 30

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cýning his cymes fægnode, and hine ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwēnd eft tō Gode fram pām wipersæce þe hī

tō gewēnde wāron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaf-
 fula cyning gerēhte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde
 þæs biscopes bodunge mid blīpum mōde, and wæs his
 wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūpe Scyttysc, and sē bis-
 5 ceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his sprāce tō Norðhym-
 briscum gereorde swā hraþe þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde
 bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land¹ gelēafan and
 fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him
 wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode
 10 swā swā hē lārde oðre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and
 hālige rādinge, and iunge mēn tēah georne mid lāre, swā
 þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas
 leornian oððe sume rādinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon
 þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac sīðode on
 15 his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lāwedan
 folce mid mycelre gescēadwīsnyssse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð sē cynīngc Ōswold swīðe ælmesgeorn and
 ēadmōd on þeawum and on eallum pingum cystig, and
 man ārærde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynster-
 20 līce gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnyssse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sāl þæt hī sēton ætgædere,
 Ōswold and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær
 man þām cynīnge cynelīce þenunga on ānum sylfrenan
 disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cynīnges pegna þe his
 25 ælmyssan bewiste, and sæde þæt fela pearfan sātān geond
 þā stræt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cynīnges ælmyssan.
 þā sēnde sē cyning sōna þām pearfum þone sylfrenan
 disc mid sande mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan þone disc
 and syllan þām pearfum heora ælcum his dæl; and man
 30 dyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidānus sē æðela biscoep þæs
 cynīnges swȳþran hand mid swīðlīcere blysse, and clypode

¹ Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande.² Sweet; MS., ahrærde

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende¹ him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þeos geblētsode swyðre hand.' And him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidānus him bæd, þæt his swiðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

Ōswoldes cynerīce wearð gerȳmed þā swyðe, swā þæt fēower þēoda hine undertēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God hī geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwic þæt ænlice mynster þe his mæg Eadwine ær begunnen² hæfde; and hē swanc for heofonan rice mid singālum gebedum swiþor þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwilwēndlican gēþineðu, þe hē hwōnlice lufode. Hē wolde æfter rihtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swyðlicre onbryrdnysses; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode æfre God ūpawēndum handbredum wið þæs heofones Weard.

On þām ylcan tīman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōme-byrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena³ kyninge, Cyne-gyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hǣðen and eall Westsaxon land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rāde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þām hǣpenum þæs Hælendes naman and pone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlēnum landum. þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gyt hǣpen, and gēbigde pone cyning Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelāmp þā swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægēn

¹ Sweet; MS., cwæðende.

² Sweet; MS., begunnon.

³ Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

his gecyrrrednysse. Þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and Oswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh Dorcanceaster, and hē þær binnan wunode Godes lof ārērende and gerihlācende þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan
 5 tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesælig sipcde tō Crīste; and his līc wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bān feroðe tō Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær man hine wurðað gýt.

- 10 Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīsfullice for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces gewēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrīttig gēara.
- 15 Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mægēs slēge ær, Eadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Penda ne cūðe be Crīste nān ping, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt. Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon
 20 tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hǣðenan genēalǣhton tō þām hālgan Ōswolde. þā geseah hē genēalǣcan¹ his līfes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc þe þær feallende swealt,² and betǣhte heora sǣwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle, 'God,
 25 gemiltsa ūrum sǣwlum!' þā hēt sē hǣpena cynineg his hēafod of āslēan and his swiðran earm, and settan hī tō mýrcelse.

þā æfter Ōswoldes slēge, fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor
 30 hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod and his swiðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse feroðe tō

¹ Sweet; MS., genealecan.² Sweet; MS., sweolt.

Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr
foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce
būtan ælcere brōsnunge, swā sē bisceop gecwæð. Sē earm
wearð geléd ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on
Sancte Pētres mynstre binnan Bēbbanbyrig be þære sǣ 5
strande, and līð þær swā ansund¹ swā hē of āslagen wæs.
His brōpor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwēn,
and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesige tō
Bardanige mynstre, þe hēo micelum lufode. Ac þā myn-
stermenn noldon for mēniscum gédwylde pone sanct 10
underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān bin-
nan þære licrēste. Hwæt þā God gēs wutelode þæt hē
hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic leoht ofer þæt geteld
āstreht stōð ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnbēam ofer
ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre 15
swiðe wundrigende. þā wurdon þā mynstermen micelum
āfyrhte, and bædon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston pone
sanct mid ārwurðnysse underfōn, pone þe hī ær forsōcon.
þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þære cyrcan
ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp. 20

And þær wurdon gehælede purh his hālgan geearnunge
fela mettrume men fram mislicum copum. Þæt wæter
þe man þā bān mid āpwoh binnan þære cyrcan wearð
āgōten swā on ānre hyrnan; and seo eorðe sippan þe þæt
wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām 25
dūste wurdon āflīgde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōd-
nysse ær wæron gedrēhte. Eac swilce þær hē fēol on
þām gefeohte ofslagen, men nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum
mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālum tō piegenne,
and hī wurdon gehælede purh pone hālgan wer. Sum 30
wegfarende man fērde wið pone feld; þā wearð his hors

¹ Sweet; MS.. andsund.

gesicclod, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan
wōdum gelicost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
pone wiðgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
ing Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
5 sædan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrēpode þā stōwe, hāl
eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. þā wæs
þær ān mæden liegende on paralysin² lange gebrocod.
Hē began þā tō gereccenne hū him on rāde getimode, and
10 mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære foresædan stōwe. Hēo
wearð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum
limum fram þām egeslican broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be
15 ðære ylean stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām
hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lædde forð mid
him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras blīðe æt
þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā
spearcan wundon wið þæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
færlice eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte
aweg. þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām ānum
poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs
hālgan weres geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
forbærnan. And manega mēn siððan gesōhton pone stēde
heora hāle fēccende, and heora frēonda gehwileum.

þā āsprang his hlīsā geond þā land wide, and ēac swilce
30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūp tō Franclande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.² Sweet; MS., rofes.³ Sweet; MS., paralisyn.⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum mēn sǣde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt an
 wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gŷmde his lāre, and
 hē lithwōn hogōde embe his sǣwle pearfe oððe his Scyp-
 pendes beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslicum weorcum,
 oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. þā 5
 clypode hē pone prēost þe hit cŷdde eft þus, and cwæð
 him tō sōna mid sārlicre stemue, 'Nū ic sceall geęndian
 earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fræcodum dǣdum,
 nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode
 geęcyrran and tō gōdum þēawum, and mīn lif āwēndan 10
 eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe
 þæs fyrstes būton sum hālga mē pingie tō þām Hǣlende
 Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd þæt sum hālig cyning is on
 ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig ping
 hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þē bidde.' Ðā 15
 sǣde sē prēost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his
 hēafod on stōð, and gif þū gelyfan wylt, þū wurpest hāl
 sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow,
 and (scōf) on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde
 þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gēwyrpte, and 20
 syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewēnde tō Gode
 mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā
 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cŷdde þās wundra. For þŷ ne
 sceall nān mann āwǣgan þæt hē sylfwylles behǣt þām
 ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lǣs þe hē sylf 25
 losige, gif hē ālihð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit
 nān wundor nys þæt sē hālga cyning untrūmnysse ge-
 hǣle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde
 gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on life wæs, pearfum and wann- 30
 hālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē pone wurð-
 mynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode
 for his gōdnysse. Eft sē hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt

gesicclod, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan
 wōdum gelicost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
 pone wiðgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
 ing Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
 5 sædan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrēpode þā stōwe, hā
 eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
 fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. Þā wæs
 þær ān mæden licgende on paralsyn² lange gebrocod.
 Hē began þā tō geræccenne hū him on rāde getimode, and
 10 mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære foresædan stōwe. Hēo
 wearð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum
 limum fram þām egeslican broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
 and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
 ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be
 15 ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on anum clāpe of þām
 hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lādde forð mid
 him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras blīðe æt
 þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
 and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
 20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā
 spearcan wundon wið þæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
 færlīce eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte
 aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām anum
 poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
 25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs
 hālgan weres geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
 forbærnan. And manega mēn siððan gesōhton pone stēde
 heora hāle fæccende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.
 Þā āsprang his hlīsā geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce
 30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.² Sweet; MS., paralsyn.³ Sweet; MS., rofes.⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum mēn sǣde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt ān
 wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and
 hē lithwōn hogode embe his sǣwle pearfe oððe his Scyp-
 pendes beboda, ac ādrēah his līt on dyslicum weorcum,
 oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. þā 5
 clypode hē þone prēost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð
 him tō sōna mid sārlicre stemne, 'Nū ic sceall geēndian
 earmlicum deāpe, and tō helle taran for fracodum dǣdum,
 nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode
 gecȳrran and tō gōdum pēawum, and mīn lif āwēndan 10
 eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe
 þæs fyrstes būton sum hālga mē pingie tō þām Hælande
 Crīste. Nū is ūs gesæd þæt sum hālig cyning is on
 ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig pincg
 hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þē bidde.' Ðā 15
 sǣde sē prēost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his
 hēafod on stōð, and gif þū gelyfan wilt, þū wurpest hāl
 sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow,
 and (scōf) on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde
 þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gēwyrpte, and 20
 syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewēnde tō Gode
 mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā
 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne
 sceall nān mann āwāgan þæt hē sylfwylles behæt þām
 ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lās þe hē sylf 25
 losige, gif hē ālīhð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit
 nān wundor nys þæt sē hālga cynincg untrumnyse ge-
 hæle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde 30
 gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on life wæs, pearfum and wann-
 hālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurð-
 mynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode
 for his gōdnyse. Eft sē hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt

cnāpa wæs, geseah hū Godes *englas*¹ feredon Aidānes
 sāwle, þæs hālgan biseopes, bliðe tō heofonum tō þām
 ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde geearnode. þæs hālgan
 Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum
 5 tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær ge-
 swutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sý
 þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse ríxað ā
 tō worulde. Amen.

¹ MS., *ænglas*.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 500 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. li. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd¹ ealdormann ēadmōdlīce.
 þū bæde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ðē āwendan of Lēdene
 on Ēnglisc þā bōc Genesis: þā þūhte mē hefigtime þē tō
 tīðienne pæs, and þū cwæde þā þæt ic ne porfte nā māre 5
 āwendan þære bēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for
 þām þe sum oðder man þē hæfde āwend fram Isaace þā bōc
 oð ende. Nū pincð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weorc is swiðe
 plēolīc mē oððe ænigum mēn tō underbeginnenne,² for
 þan þe ic ondræde, gif sum dysig man þās bōc ræt oððe 10
 rædan gehyrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban
 nū on þære niwan æ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon
 þā on þære tīde ær þan þe sēo ealde æ gesettt wære, oððe
 swā swā mēn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwilon ic
 wiste þæt sum mæssepreost, sē þe mīn magister wæs 15
 on þām tīman, hæfde þā bōc Genesis, and hē cūðe be
 dæle Lȳden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēah-
 fædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wif, twā geswustra
 and heora twā þīnena. Ful sōð hē sāde, ac hē nyste,
 nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōdlāl ys betweohx³ þære ealdan 20
 æ and þære niwan. On anginne pisere worulde nam sē

¹ Ca, æþelweard.

² Ca, underginnenne.

³ Ca, betweox.

brōðer¹ hys swuster¹ tō wīfe, and hwilon ēac sē fæder
 tȳmde bī² his āgenre dehter,³ and manega hæfdon mā
 wifa⁴ tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte þā æt fruman
 wifian būton on his siblingum.⁵ Gyf hwā wyle nū swā
 5 lybban æfter Cristes tōcyme swā swā mēn leofodon ær
 Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Cristen,
 nē hē furðon⁶ wyrðe ne byð þæt him ænig Cristen man
 mid ete.⁷ þā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt lītes
 understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne *pīncð*⁸ him sōna
 10 þæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnou swā
 þeah þæt gāstlice andgit þær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs
 getācnung tōweardra pinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis
 æfter⁹ Cristes mēnniscnisse wæs gefillednys ealra¹⁰ þæra
 pinga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Criste
 15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,¹¹
 hwī hī ne mōton habban wif swā swā Pētrus sē apostol
 hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan þæt sē ēadiga Pē-
 trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð þæt Crīst þe on¹² þām
 tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige
 20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum¹³ ærest him tō gefēran: þā
 forlēt Pētrus þær rihte his wif and ealle þā twelf apos-
 tolas, þā þe wif hæfdon,¹⁴ forlēton ægðer ge wif ge æhta,
 and folgodon Cristes lāre tō þære nīwan æ and clæn-
 nisse þe hē silf þā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō
 25 lārēowum¹⁵ þām lāwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him þæt

¹ Ca, -or.³ Ca, agene dohtor.⁵ Ca, gesiblingum.⁷ Ca, gereordige (*for ete*).⁹ Ca, gecȳðnes wære æfter.¹¹ L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.¹³ Ca, þa petrus.² Ca, wið (*for bi*).⁴ Ca, ma wif hæfdon.⁶ Ca, forðon.⁸ L, þīngd.¹⁰ Ca, ealda.¹⁴ Ca, hæddon.¹⁵ Ca, lariwum.

hig cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlice understandan and hwæt
 Crīst silf tæhte and his apostolas on þære niwan gecyð-
 nisse,¹ þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes
 gelēafan and wel biśnian tō gōdum weorcum. Wē seġgað
 ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swiðe dēop gāstlice tō under- 5
 standenne, and wē ne writað nā māre būton þā nacedan
 gerecednisse.² Þonne þincð þām ungelæredum þæt eall
 þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānfealdan gerecednisse;
 ac hit ys swiðe feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis,
 þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo³ ys firmest bōca⁴ and 10
 spricð⁵ be ælcum gecinde⁶: ac hēo ne spricð nā be þære
 engla gesceapenisse.⁷ Hēo onginð þus: *In principio*
creauit deus celum⁸ et terram, þæt ys on Englisc, 'On an-
 ginne⁹ gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs
 sōðlice swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte¹⁰ on an- 15
 ginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þeah æfter
 gāstlicum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf
 cwæð tō þām Iūdæiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprece.'
 Þurh þis angin worhte¹¹ God Fæder heofenan and eorðan,
 for þan þe hē gescēop¹² ealle gesceafta þurh þone Sunu sē 20
 þe wæs æfre of him *accenned*¹³ wīsdōm of þām wīsan
 Fæder. Eft stynt¹⁴ on þære bēc¹⁵ on þām forman ferse,¹⁶
Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas, þæt ys on Englisc,
 'And Godes Gāst wæs gefeƿod ofer wæteru.' Godes Gāst
 ys sē Hālgā Gāst þurh þone geliffæste sē Fæder ealle þā 25

¹ Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.³ Ca, hu (*for* heo).⁵ Ca, specð.⁷ Ca, gesceapennesse.⁹ L, annginne.¹¹ Ca, weorhte.¹³ L, accenned.¹⁵ Ca, boc.² Ca, gerædnusse.⁴ Ca, wanting.⁶ Ca, allum gecyndum.⁸ L, scelum; Ca, celum.¹⁰ Ca, geweorhte.¹² Ca, gescop.¹⁴ Ca, stent.¹⁶ Ca, uerse.

gesceafta þā hē gescēop þurh þone sunu, and sē Hālga Gāst
 færð geond manna heortan and silð¹ ūs synna forgife-
 nisse, ærest þurh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan þurh
 dædbōte²; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifenissee þe sē Hālga
 5 Gāst sylð,³ þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlic on
 æcnysse. Eft⁴ ys sēo hālige þrinnys geswutelod⁵ on þisre
 bēc,⁶ swā swā ys on þām worde⁷ þe God cwæð: 'Uton
 wircean mannan tō ūre anlicnissee.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð,
 'Uton wircean,' ys sēo þrinnis gebēcnod; mid þām þe hē
 10 cwæð, 'tō ūre anlicnissee,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis geswutelod;
 hē ne cwæð nā menifealdlice tō ūrum anlicnissum, ac
 ānfealdlice⁸ tō ūre anlicnissee. Eft cōmon þrī englas tō
 Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum⁹ þrīm swā swā
 tō ānum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā
 15 swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hine tō Gode būtan
 wordum? Be þisum litlum man mæg understandan hū
 deop sēo bōc ys on gāstlicum andgite, þeah þe hēo mid
 leotlicum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs ge-
 seald¹⁰ tō Egipta lande and hē āhrēdde þæt folc wið þone
 20 miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe¹¹ wæs ge-
 seald for ūs tō cwale and ūs āhrēdde fram þām ēcan
 hungre hēllesūsle.¹² Þæt micele geteld þe Moises worhte
 mid wunderlicum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him
 God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getācnunge Godes gelaðunge
 25 þe hē silf āstealde þurh his apostolas mid *menigfealdum*¹³
 frætewum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

¹ Here C begins; Ca, deþ (for silð).² C; L, dætbote.³ Ca, deð (for sylð).⁴ C; L, oit.⁵ C, -ode.⁶ Ca, boc.⁷ Ca, weorde.⁸ C; L, andfealdlice.⁹ C, Ca; L, eallon.¹⁰ C, Ca; L, gesæld.¹¹ Ca, he (for þe).¹² Ca, wanting.¹³ L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

þæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe¹ gimstānas and
*menigfealde*² mǣrða; sume ēac brōhton gātehær, swā swā
 God bebed.³ Þæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre
 gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; þæt seolfor
 getācnode Godes sprāca and þā hālgan lāra⁴ þe wē hab- 5
 ban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; þā gimstānas getācnodon
 mislice fægernissa on Godes mannum; þæt gātehær ge-
 tācnode þā stiðan dǣdbōte þēra manna þe heora sinna
 behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō
 lāce binnan þām getelde, be þām ys swiðe *menigfeald* 10
 getācnung, and was beboden þæt sē tægel sceolde bēon
 gehāl æfre on þām nŷtene æt þære offrunge for þære
 getācnunge⁵ þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ende
 ūres lifes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum.
 Nū ys sēo foresǣde bōc on manegum stōwum swiðe nearo- 15
 lice⁶ gesett, and þeah swiðe dēoplice⁷ on þām⁸ gāstlicum
 andgite, and hēo is swā⁹ geēndebyrd swā swā God silf
 hig gedihte þām writere Moise, and wē durren nā mǣre
 īwritan on Ēnglisc þonne þæt Lēden⁹ hæfð, nē þā ende-
 birdnisse āwēndan būton þām ānum þæt þæt Lēden and 20
 þæt Ēnglisc nabbað nā āne wisan on þære sprāce fand-
 unge. Æfre sē þe āwēnt oððe sē þe tæcð¹⁰ of Lēdene on
 Ēnglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ēnglisc
 hæbbe his āgene wisan, elles hit bið swiðe gedwolsum
 tō rǣdenne þām þe⁸ þæs Lēdenes wisan¹¹ ne can. Is 25
 ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmen wæron þe woldon
 āwurpan þā ealdan æ, and sume woldon habban þā

¹ C, deorwurðe.² L, *menigfælde*; C, *mænigfealde*.³ C, swa swa seo æ bebed.⁴ C, Ca, lare.⁵ Ca, for þære getacnunge *wanting*.⁶ C, Ca; L, *nærolice*.⁷ Ca, gesett and peah swiðe deoplice *wanting*.⁸ Ca, *wanting*.⁹ C, Ca; L, *liden*.¹⁰ Ca, *tecð*.¹¹ C, wise.

ealdan¹ and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā Iūdēiscan
 dōð; ac Crist sylf and his apostolas ūs tæhton ægðer tō
 healdenne þā ealdan gāstlice and þā nīwan sōðlice mid
 weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran,
 5 twā nospirlu and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen
 fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecyðnissa on þissere
 worulde geset, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þām þe hē
 dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nænne rædboran
 næfð, nē nān man þearf² him cweðan tō: 'Hwī dēst þū
 10 swā?' We sceolon āwēndan ūrne willan tō his geset-
 nissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his gesetnissa tō
 ūrum³ lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle
 nāne bōc æfter þissere of Lēdene on Ænglisc āwēndan,
 and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā lēg
 15 ne bidde þī lās þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, oððe lēas gif ic
 dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on
 Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hig
 gerihte wel be þære bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh geweald,
 þeah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe purh lēase writeras, and
 20 hit byð þonne his pleoh nā mīn⁴: mycel yfel dēð sē
 unwritere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.⁵

¹ C, Ca; L, ealdan *wanting*.² Ca, ne þearf.³ Ca, on urum.⁴ Ca, his and na min.⁵ C, his gewrit gerihtan.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

Hēr seġð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crīst tō heofonum āstāh, þæt þā apostolī wæron ætsqumne; and hīe sēndon hlot him betwēonum, hwider hyra gehwylc faran scolde tō lāranne. Seġþ þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus gehlēat tō Marmadonia þære ceastre; seġð þonne þæt þā 5
men þe on þære ceastre wæron þæt hī hlāf ne æton, nē wæter ne druncon, ac æton manna lichaman and heora blōd druncon; and æghwylc man þe on þære ceastre cōm ælphēodisc, seġð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid 10
myclum² lyberæfte wæs geblanden, and mid þȳ þe hīe þone drenc druncon, hrafe heora heorte³ wæs tōlēsed and heora mōd onwēnded. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on þā ceastre, and hrafe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan,⁴ and hine 15
sēndon⁵ on carcerne,⁶ and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan, and hē hit etan nolde; for þon⁷ his heorte næs tōlēsed,⁸ nē his mōd onwēnded⁹; ac¹⁰ hē wæs simle tō Drihtne bid- dende mid myclum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre cnēorisse,¹¹ 20

¹ C, -an.

² C, miclen.

³ C, heorta.

⁴ C, drincan.

⁵ Here B begins.

⁶ B, carcern.

⁷ MSS., for þon þe.

⁸ B, tolysedu.

⁹ B, næs onwēnded.

¹⁰ B, ah.

¹¹ B, cneorisse.

and wæron þē fylgende, and þū eart ūre ealra fultum, þā
 þe on þē gelyfaþ, beheald nū and geseoh hū pās men
 þinum þeowe dōð. And ic þē bidde, Drihten, þæt þū mē
 forgiſe mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic geséo jā þe mē onginnað
 5 dōn on þisse ceastre jā weorstan tintrego¹; and ne for-
 læt mē, mīn Drihten Hælend² Crīst, nē mē ne seþe³ on
 pone⁴ bitterestan⁵ dēap.’

Mid⁶ þy þe hē þis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden
 hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht⁷ onlēohte⁸ þæt carcerin,
 10 and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him⁹ on þām
 lēohte cweþende, ‘Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.’
 Mathēus¹⁰ þā lōciende hē¹¹ geseah Drihten Crīst, and
 eft Drihtnes stefn¹² wæs [geworden tō him] cweþende,
 ‘Mathēus, wes þū gestrangod, and ne¹³ ondræd þū þē, for
 15 þon ne forlæte ic þē æfre, ac¹⁴ ic jē gefiēolsige of ealre¹⁵
 frēcennesse, and nālæs þæt ān, ac simle ealle þīne brō-
 ðor,¹⁶ and ealle þā þe on mē gelyfað on eallum tidum op¹⁷
 ēcnesse. Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig¹⁸ nihta, and¹¹
 æfter þon¹⁹ ic sende tō þē Andréas, þīnne brōþor, and²⁰ hē
 20 þē ūt ālædeþ of þissum carcerne, and ealle þā þe mid þē
 syndon.’ Mid⁶ þy þe þis gecweden wæs, Drihten him
 eft tō cwæð, ‘Sib sī mid þē, Mathēus.’ Hē²¹ þā purhwu-
 niende mid gebedum wæs²² Drihtnes lof singende on þām
 carcerne. And þā unrihtan men in ēodon on²³ þæt car-
 25 cern þæt hīe þā men ūt lædan woldon²⁴ and him tō mēte

¹ B werrestan tintrega.² B, Hælende.³ B, ne þu me ne syle.⁴ C, þon.⁵ B, bitter.⁶ B, and mid⁷ B, frea beorht.⁸ B, onlyhte.⁹ C, geworden to him *wanting*.¹⁰ B, Se eadiga M.¹¹ B, *wanting*.¹² B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).¹³ C, ne ne.¹⁴ B, ah.¹⁵ C, ealra.¹⁶ B, nalæs to simle *wanting*; C, breþere.¹⁷ B, on (*for* op).¹⁸ C, xxvii.¹⁹ C, þan.²⁰ B, þæt.²¹ C, *wanting*.²² C, and.²³ C, in.²⁴ B, -an-

dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus pā betynde his ēagan pȳ læs pā cweðlleras gesāwan¹ pæt his ēagan geopenede² wæron; and hīe³ cwædon him betwȳnum, ‘Prȳ⁴ dagas nū tō lāfe syndon pæt wē hine willað acweðllan and ūs tō mēte gedōn.’

Sē ēadiga Mathēus pā⁵ gefelde⁶ xx daga. Ðā Drihten 5
Hælend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa⁷ his apostole, mid pī pe hē wæs in Achāia pām lande and pær lærde his discipulī, hē cwæð, ‘Gang on Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and ālæd þanon Mathēum⁹ pīnne brōpor of pām carcerne,¹⁰ for þon pe nū gīt¹¹ prȳ⁴ dagas tō lāfe syndon, pæt hīe hine willað 10
acweðllan and him tō mēte gedōn.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend¹² Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on pīrm dagum gefaran? Ac mā wēn is pæt pū onsende pīnne engel sē hit mæg hrædlicor gefaran,¹³ for þon, mīn Drihten, pū wāst pæt ic eam¹⁴ 15
flæsclic man, and ic hit ne mæg hrædlice gefaran,¹⁵ for þon pe, mīn Drihten,¹⁶ sē siðfæt is pider tō lang, and ic¹⁷ þone weg ne can.’ Drihten¹⁸ him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, gehēr¹⁹ mē, for þon pe ic pē geworhte, and ic pīnne sið²⁰ gestapelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō pæs sæs²¹ war- 20
oðe mid pīnum discipulum, and pū pær gemētest scip on pām waroðe; and²² āstīg on pæt mid pīnum discipulum.’ And mid pȳ pe hē pis cwæð, Drihten Hælend ðā gīt wæs sprecende and cwæð, ‘Sib mid pē and mid eallum pīnum discipulum.’ And hē āstāg on heofonas.²³ 25

¹ B, -on.

² B, -ode.

³ C, he.

⁴ C, iii.

⁵ C, se.

⁶ B, gefylde.

⁷ C, Andreae.

⁸ B, Mermedonia.

⁹ C, Matheus.

¹⁰ C, pīnne to carcerne wanting.

¹¹ C, þe nu gīt wanting.

¹² B, Hælende.

¹³ B, geferan.

¹⁴ B, eom.

¹⁵ B, hrædlicor pider geferan.

¹⁶ C, þe mīn Drihten wanting.

¹⁷ B, ic after weg.

¹⁸ B, Drihten Crīst.

¹⁹ B, gehyre.

²⁰ B, siðfæt.

²¹ C, sæ.

²² C, wanting.

²³ C, And mid to heofonas wanting.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā āras on mergen,¹ and hē ēode tō
 pære sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on pām
 waroðe² and prȳ³ weras on pām sittende; and hē wæs
 gefēonde mid mycle⁴ gefēan, and him tō cwæð, 'Brōðor,
 5 hwider wille gē faran⁵ mid þis medmiclum scipe?'
 Drihten Hælend⁶ wæs on pām scipe swā sē⁷ stēorrēðra,
 and his twēgen englas mid him, pā wæron gehwyrfede
 on manna onsȳne. Drihten Crist him pā⁷ tō cwæð, 'On
 Marmadonia⁸ ceastre.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswa-
 10 rode, and hē⁹ cwæð, 'Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on pæt
 scip and gelædað ūs on pā ceastre.' Drihten him tō
 cwæð, 'Ealle men flēoð of pære ceastre; tō hwæm wille¹⁰
 gē pider faran¹¹?' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 hē cwæð, 'Medmycel¹² ærende wē pider habbað, and ūs
 15 is pearf pæt wē hit pēh⁷ gefyllon.' Drihten Hælend⁶
 him tō cwæð, 'Āstīgað on þis scip tō ūs, and sællað ūs
 ēowerne færsceat.¹³' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 'Gehȳrað gebrōpor, nabbað¹⁴ wē færsceat,¹³ ac¹⁵ wē syndon
 discipulī Drihtnes Hælendes Cristes, pā hē gecēas; and
 20 þis bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, "Þonne gē faren¹⁶
 godspel tō lārenne, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē feoh,
 nē twifeald hrægl." Gif pū þonne wille mildheortness
 mid⁹ ūs dōn, saga¹⁷ ūs pæt hrædlice¹⁸; gif pū þonne nelle.
 gecȳð¹⁹ ūs swā pēah²⁰ þone weg.' Drihten Hælend⁶ him
 25 tō cwæð, 'Gif þis gebod ēow wære geseald fram ēowrum
 Drihtene, āstīgað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.'

¹ B, morgen.² B, warpe.³ C, iii.⁴ B, myclum (mid *wanting*).⁵ C, willað; B, wille feran.⁶ B, Hælende Crist.⁷ C, *wanting*.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ B, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, willað.¹¹ C, feran¹² C, Nedmycel.¹³ B, fer-.¹⁴ B, ne habbað.¹⁵ B, ah.¹⁶ B, -an.¹⁷ B, sæga.¹⁸ C, hræt-.¹⁹ B, gecȳbe.²⁰ C, swa pēah *wanting*.

Sē hālga Andrēas þā¹ āstāh on þæt scip mid his discipulum,² and hē gesæt beforan³ þām stēorrēþran þæs scipes,⁴ þæt wæs Drihten Hælend Crist. Drihten Hælend⁵ him tō cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo þæt⁶ þās brōðor synt geswencede of þisse sǣwe hrēohnesse⁷; ācsa hīe hwæper 5 hī woldon tō lande⁸ āstigan and þīn þær onbīdan op þæt þū gefylle þīne þēnunge tō þære þe⁹ þū sended eart,¹⁰ and ðū þonne eft hwyrfest¹¹ tō him.’ Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne¹² bearn, wille gē tō lande faran¹³ and mīn þær onbīdan?’ His discipulī him⁹ andswarodon, 10 and hīe cwædon, ‘Gif wē gewitað fram þē, þonne bēo wē frēmdre fram eallum þām gōdum þe þū ūs gearwode; ac wē bēoð mid þē swā hwyder¹⁴ swā þū færest.’ Drihten Hælend him tō cwæð, tō þām hālgan Andrēa,¹⁵ ‘Gif þū sý sōðlice his discipul sē is cweden Crist, spec¹⁶ tō þīnum 15 discipulum be þām mægenum þe þīn Lārēow dyde, þæt sīe geblētsod¹⁷ heora¹⁸ heorte, and hīe ofergieton¹⁹ þisse sǣwe ege.’ Sē hālga Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum, ‘Sumre tide mid þī þe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē āstigon mid him on scip; and⁹ hē ætýwde ūs swā hē 20 slǣpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīpe hrēoge þā sǣ²⁰; fram þām winde wæs geworden swā þæt þā selfan yþa wæron āhafene ofer þæt scip. Wē ūs þā swīpe andrēdon and cīgdon²¹ tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.

¹ C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.² B, be.³ B, Hælend Crist.⁴ B, hreonesse.⁵ C, eart sended.⁶ B, min.⁷ C, hwær.⁸ B, sprec.⁹ C, here.¹⁰ B, swīpe hreonesse ǣre sǣwe.¹¹ C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.¹² C, þæs scipes *wanting*.¹³ C, for þon þe (*for* þæt).¹⁴ B, eorþan.¹⁵ C, *wanting*.¹⁶ B, hwyrfest.¹⁷ B, willaþ ge astigan on eorþan.¹⁸ B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.¹⁹ B, þætte sy geblissad.²⁰ B, syn ofergytende.²¹ B, cegdon.

And hē þā ārās and bebēad þām winde þæt hē gestilde-
 3 ā¹ wæs geworden mycel smyltnes on þære sǣ. And hī
 hine² ondrēdon ealle þā þe his weorc gesāwon. Nū
 þonne, mīne³ bearn, ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe ūre
 5 God ūs ne forlæteð.'

And þus cwepende, sē hālga Andrēas sette⁴ his hēafod
 ofer ænne his discipula,⁵ and hē onslēp.⁶ Drihten Hǣl-
 end⁷ þā wiste for þon þe sē hālga Andrēas þā slēp, hē
 cwæp tō his englum, 'Genīmað Andrēas and his disci-
 10 puli, and āsettað hīe beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre; and
 mid þī þe gē hīe þær āsetton, hweorfað⁹ eft tō mē.' And
 þā englas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh
 on heofonas.

þā sē mergen¹⁰ geworden wæs, þā sē hālga Andrēas
 15 ligende wæs¹¹ beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and his
 discipulōs þær slæpende wæron mid him; and hē hīe
 āweahte, and cwæð, 'Ārīsað gē,² mīne bearn, and ongitað
 Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē
 witon¹² þæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on þām scipe, and
 20 wē hine ne ongēaton; hē hine geċaðmēdde¹³ swā stēor-
 rēpra, and hē hine ætēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.¹⁴
 Sē hālga Andrēas þā lōcode tō heofonum,¹⁵ and hē cwæð,
 'Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, ic wāt þæt þū ne eart feor
 fram þīnum fēowum, and ic þē behēold on þām scype, and
 25 ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō mēn. Nū þonne, Drihten,
 ic þē bidde þæt þū mē þē onŷwe¹⁶ on þisse stōwe.' þā þis
 gecweden wæs, þā¹⁷ Drihten him ætŷwde his onsŷne on

¹ C, and.⁴ B, asette.⁷ B, Hælende Crīst.¹⁰ B, morgen.¹² B, witon we.¹⁵ B, on heofenas.² C, wanting.⁵ C, discipul.⁸ B, Mermedonia¹¹ B, þa se haliga to wæs wanting.¹³ C, geead.¹⁶ B, æteowe.³ B, min.⁶ C, and slep.⁹ C, hrowað.¹⁴ B, costienne.¹⁷ B, wanting.

fægeres cildes hīwe, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, gefeoht¹
mid þīnum discipulum.’ Sē hālgā Andrēas þā hine gebæd
and cwæð, ‘Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō þē sprec-
ende wæs swā tō mēn; and² wēn is þæt ic gefirnode,³
for þon þe⁴ ic þē ne ongeat.’ Drihten him þā tō cwæð, 5
‘Andrēas, nānig wult þū gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā
dyde, for þon þū swā cwæde⁵ þæt þū hit ne meahtes⁶ on
ðrim⁷ dagum þider gefēran⁸; for þon ic þē swā ætēowde,⁹
for þon ic eom mihtig mid⁴ worde⁴ swā eall tō dōnne,¹⁰
and ānra gehwilcūm tō ætēowenne swā hwæt⁴ swā mē 10
licað. Nū þonne āris, and gā¹¹ on þā ceastre tō Mathēum
þīnum brēper, and lēt¹² þonne hine of þære ceastre, and
ealle jā þe mid him syndon. Eno¹³ ic þē gecyþe, An-
drēas, for þon þe manega tintrega hīe þē on bringað, and
þīnne lichaman geond þisse ceastre lqnan¹⁴ hīe tōstencap¹⁵ 15
swā þæt þīn blōd flōwð¹⁶ ofer eorðan swā swā¹⁷ wæter.
Tō dēape hīe jē willaþ gelædan, ac hī ne magon; ac
manega earfoðnessa hīe þē magon¹⁸ on gebringan; ac
þonne hwæpere ārefna¹⁹ þū þā ealle, Andrēas, and ne dō
þū after heora ungelēafulnesse. Gemune hū manega 20
earfoðnesse²⁰ fram lūdēum ic wæs prōwiende, þā² hīe mē
swungon, and hīe mē spætton²¹ on mīne onsýne; ac eall²²
ic hit āræfnede, þæt ic ēow ætēowe hwylce²³ gemete gē

¹ C, geseoh.² B, wanting.³ B, gefyrenode.⁴ C, wanting.⁵ B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wult, ah forðon ðu cwæde.⁶ B, mihte.⁷ C, iii.⁸ B, hider gefaran.⁹ C, æteowe.¹⁰ C, done.¹¹ B, gang.¹² B, alæde.¹³ C, Ana.¹⁴ B, lanan.¹⁵ B, tostenceað.¹⁶ B, flewp.¹⁷ C, swa (for swa swa).¹⁸ C, ac manega to magon wanting.¹⁹ B, ah þonne hwæpre aræfna.²⁰ B, Gemune to earfoðnesse wanting.²¹ B, spætlædon.²² B, minne ondweotan ah eal.²³ B, hwylcūm.

sculon āræfnan.¹ Gehiere mē, Andrēas, and āræfna þas tintrego, for þon manige synt on þisse ceastre þā sculon gelēofan on mīnne naman.² Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

- 5 Sē hāliga Andrēas þā in ēode on þā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nānig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes dyru, hīe pær gemetton seofon hyrdas standan. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd on his heortan, and raðe hīo wæron deade. Sē hāliga
- 10 Andrēas þā ēode tō þæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes rōde tācen, and raþe þā dura wæron ontȳnede, and hē in ēode on þæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah pone ēadigan Mathēus ænne *sittan*² singende. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā and sē hāliga Andrēas hīe wæron
- 15 cyssende him betwēonon. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Hwæt is þæt, brōþor? Hū eart þū hēr gemēt? Nū prȳ dagas tō lāfe syndon þæt hīe þē willap ācweðlan, and him tō mēte gedōn.' Sē hāliga Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōþor Andrēas, ac ne gehȳrdest þū
- 20 Drihten cweþende, "For þon þe ic ēow sēnde swā swā scēap on middum wulfum?" Þanon wæs geworden, mid þȳ þe hīe mē sēndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten þæt hē hine ætēowde, and hraþe hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, "Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sēnde tō
- 25 Jē Andrēas þīnne brōðor, and hē þē ūt ālæt of pissum carcerne and ealle þā [þe] mid þē syndon." Swā mē Drihten tō cwæþ, ic *gesio*.³ Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?'

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā and sē hāliga Mathēus gebædon tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hāliga Andrēas sētte
 30 his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe⁴ pær on þām carcerne⁵

¹ Here B ends.

² C, gesie.

³ C, on lande; Zupitza.

⁴ C, sitton.

⁵ C, þa.

wæron, and gesihþe hīe onfēngon. And eft hē sette his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgit*¹ him eft tō hwirfde. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Gangað on þās niþeran dēlas pisse ceastre, and gē þær gemētað mycel fīctrēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð 5
 þæt ic ēow tō cyme.’ Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, ‘Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þy lās wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs ou gebringan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Farað þider, for þon þe ēow nænig wiht ne dērað nē ne 10
 swenceþ.’ And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hālgas Andrēas bebēad. And þær wæron on þām carcerne twā hund and eahta and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon onsende. And þone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām 15
 ēastdæle mid his discipulum and āsetton² on þā dūne þær sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt þurh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō 20
 sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer standan, and ofer þone swer ærne onlicnesse. And hē gesæt be þām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan scolde. Ðā unrihte mēn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā mēn ūt gelæddon, and hīe tō mēte gedydon.³ And hīe gemēttan þæs carcernes duru opene, 25
 and þā seofon hyrdas dēade licgan. Mid þy þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon tō hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, ‘Þīn carcern open wē gemēttan, and in gangende nænige⁴ wē þær gemēttan.’ Mid þī þe hīe gehyrdon þāra sācerda ealdormēn, hīe⁵ cwædon him betwēonon, ‘Hwæt 30

¹ C, andgeat.² C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.³ C, gedon; Zupitza.⁴ Eds.; C, mænige.⁵ C, and hie.

wile þis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwile wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and þā hyrdas ācwælde, and somnunga [ālysde þā] þe¹ þær betȳnede wæron.’

Æfter þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on cnihtes onlīc-
 5 nysse, and him tō cwæð, ‘Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælpēodigie man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācweḷlað hine. Hē þæt is sē jā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ūt ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and ācweḷlað hine.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas jā cwæð tō þām dēofle, ‘*Eno*² þū heardeste stræl tō
 10 æghwilcere *unrihtnesse*,³ jū þe simle fihst wið mauna cyn; mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst jē gehnæde in helle.’ þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, ‘þīne stefne ic gehiere, ac ic ne wāt hwær þū eart.’ Sē hāliga
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne gesihst ænigne of Godes jām hālgum.’ þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām folce, ‘Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.’

Dā burhlēode jā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre
 20 gatu, and hī sōhton þone⁴ hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hælend hine þā ætēowde þām hāligan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þē wesan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ārās on þæs folces gesihpe, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic
 25 eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcaþ.’ þæt folc þā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwædon, ‘For þon þū ūs þus dydest, wē hit þē forgyldað.’ And hīe þōhton hū hīe hine ācweḷlan meahton.

þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,
 30 ‘Gif ēow swā lēige, uton *sendan*⁵ rāp on his swȳran, and

¹ Goodwin, alysyde þa þe; C, somnunga þy.

² C, -tesse.

⁴ C, þæne.

² C, Ana.

⁵ C, sendon.

hine tēon purh pisse ceastre lanan, and pis uton wē dōn
 op þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē
 dælan his lichaman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall þæt
 folc þæt gehierde, hit him licode, and braðe hīe sēndon
 rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugon geond þære 5
 ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen,
 his lichama wæs *gemenged*¹ mid þære eorðan, swā þæt
 blōd flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Ðā æfen geworden
 wæs, hī hine sēndon on þæt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*²
 his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his 10
 lichama [wæs]³ gelysed. Swilce ōpre dæge þæt ilce hīe
 dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten
 Hælend Crist, cum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, pīnum
 þēowe; and eall ic hit āraefnie for pīnum gebode þe þū mē 15
 sealdest, and þū cwæde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēafu-
 l-æsse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.'
 Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce,
 Swingað hine on his mūð, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā
 geworden wæs þæt hīe hine eft betýndon on þām car- 20
 cerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him ōpre seofon dēoflo, þā þe
 [sē]⁴ hāliga Andrēas þanon āfliemde, and in gangende on
 þæt carcern hīe gestōdon on gesihþe þæs ēadigan An-
 drēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe 25
 cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwīlc ge-
 frēolseð þe nū of ūrum gewealde? Hwær is pīn gilp and
 pīn hiht?' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām ōðrum dēoflum,
 'Mīne bearn, ācwellað hine. for þon hē ūs gescēnde and
 ūre weorc.' þā dēofla þā *blæston*⁴ hīe ofer pone hālgan 30
 Andrēas, and hīe gesāwon Cristes rōde tācen on his

¹ C, -eð.² C, -en.³ Goodwin.⁴ C, -an.

onsiēne; hī ne dorston hine genēalæcan, ac hraðe hīe on weg flugon. þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, 'Mīne bearn, for hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?' Hīe him andswarodon and hīe cwædon, 'Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde
 5 *tācn*¹ on his onsiēne wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ondrēdon. Wē witon for þon þe *ær hē*² on þæs earfoðnesse cōm, hē ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācwel hine; wē þē on pißsum ne hērsumiað, þy læs wēu sīe þæt hine God gefrēolsige and ūs sēnde on wyrsan tintrego.' Sē hāliga
 10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'pēah þe gē mē ācwellan, ne dō ic ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes.' And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tugon pone hālgan Andrēas, and hē cigde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and
 15 cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, mē genihtsumiað³ þās tintrega, for þon ic eom getēorod. Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, āne tīd on rōde þū prōwodeð, and þū cwæde, "Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?" Nū iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen þurh þisse ceastre lanum. þū
 20 wāst, Drihten, þā mēniscan tȳddernysse; hāt onfōu mīnne gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām þū ūs gestrangodeð, and þū cwæde, "Gif gē mē gehȳrað, and gē mē bēoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum hēalde forwyrð." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn
 25 lichama⁴ and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid þisse eorðan synd gemengde. *One*⁵ iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen tō þām wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne atēowdest. Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, gestranga mīne heortan.' Þus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs
 30 geworden, on Ebrēise cwepende, 'Mīn Andrēas, heofon

¹ C, tanc.² C, he ær.³ C, -að (*for* -iað); Eds.⁴ C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon min lichama; Morris.⁵ C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewitan; mīn word nǣfre ne gewītaþ. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīnne lichaman and loccas þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon gewordene.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen trēow wæstm berende; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt 5 þū ne forlēte mē.'

On æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betýndon on þām carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwýnum, 'For þon þe þisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hǣlend Crīst on þām carcerne, and hē āpenede his hand and 10 genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt gehýrde, hrape hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwæð, 'Pancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum þām carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stānenne 15 anlicnesse. And hē āpenede his handa and hiere tō cwæð, 'Ondræd þē Drihten and his rōde tǣcn,¹ beforan þām forhtigað heofon and eorpe. Nū þonne, anlicnes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hǣlendes Crīstes; sēnd² mycel wæter purh þīnne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewem- 20 mede ealle þā on þisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hrape sīo stānene³ onlicnes sēndde mycel wæter purh hiere⁴ mūþ swā sealt, and hit⁵ æt manna lichaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and hyra nýtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. 25 Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, ne forlæt mē, ac sēnd mē þīnne engel of heofonum on fýrenum wolcne, þæt hē⁶ embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt [mæn hīe] ne magen genēosian for þām fýre.' And þus cweþende, fýren wolcen⁷ āstāh of heofonum, and hit 30

¹ C, tanc.² C, sænd.³ C, stefne; Goodwin.⁴ C, heore.⁵ C, hie.⁶ C, þa.⁷ C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox
 oþ mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra lichaman. And
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle
 5 ūp cōmon for þissum ælþēodigum þe wē on þissum car-
 cerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?’ Sume
 hīe cwædon, ‘Gif ēow swālice pūhte, utan gangan on
 þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ lēs wēn sīe þæt
 wē yfele forweorþon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþan
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælþēodigan
 mannes; þonne āfyrreþ hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.’

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene
 wæron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stānenan anlicnesse,
 ‘Āra nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of
 15 þīnum mūpe þū ne seȳnd.’ And þā gecweden, þæt wæter
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*¹ mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hāliga
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter
 þegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [pe] þār
 tō lāfe wæron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcerne duru, and hīe
 20 cwædon, ‘Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē
 dydon on þisne ælþēodigan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd
 on þæs folces gesihpe, and sēo eorpe hīe ontȳnde, and hīo
 forswearh þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe²
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon,
 25 ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs dēað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile
 ācweþan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is seȳnd, and hē is Godes
 þēowa.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn,
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere
 30 syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.’

¹ C, heora.² C, þa.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, send þīnne pone Hālgan
 Gāst þæt [hē] āwece ealle þā þe on þisse wætere syndon,
 þæt hīe geliefon on þīnne naman.’ Drihten þā hēt ealle
 ārisan þe on þām wætere wæron. And æfter þissum sē 5
 hāliga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on þære stōwe
 þær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes
 Hælendes¹ Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] ‘And lufiað hine for
 þon mycel is his mægen.’ And ænne of heora aldor-
 mannum tō bisceope hē him gesette, and hē hī gefullode, 10
 and cwæð, ‘Nū þonne ic eom gearo þæt ic gange tō
 mīnum discipulum.’ Hīe ealle hine bædon and hīe
 cwædon, ‘Medmycel fæc nū gýt wuna mid ūs, þæt þū ūs
 gedēfran² gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō þissum
 gelēafan gedōn.’ Sē hālgā Andrēas hīe þā nolde gehieran, 15
 ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel
 manigo þæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende, and þā āscān
 leoht ofer heora hēafod.

Mid þī sē hālgā Andrēas þanon wæs farende, him ætīwde
 Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām wege on ansīne fægernes 20
 cildes, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, for hwan gæst þū swā
 būton wæstmē þīnes gewinnes, and þū forlēte þā þe þe
 bædon, and þū nære *miltsiende*³ ofer heora cild þā þe þe
 wæron fyliende and wēpende? þāra cirm and wōp tō mē
 āstāh on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on þā ceastre, and 25
 bēo þær seofon dagas, oþ þæt þū gestrangie heora mōd
 on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō þære ceastre mid
 þīnum discipulum, and gē⁴ on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.’
 Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on
 heofonas. 30

¹ C, -dest; Eds.² C, *miltsiend*.² C, *gedefra*.⁴ Goodwin, þa þe (*for ge*).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas þā wæs eft hwyrfende on Marmadonia ceastre, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic pē blētsige, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, þū pe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon þū mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of þisse
 5 ceastre.’ Hio wæron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē pær wunode mid him seofon dagas, lārende and strangende hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes. Mid þī pe þā wæron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him
 10 Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar]¹madonia ceastre efstende tō his discipulum. And eall þæt folc hine lādde mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, ‘Ān is Drihten God, sē is Hælend Crīst, and sē Hālgā Gāst, þām is wuldor and geweald on pære Hālgan Þrȳnnysse purh ealra worulda woruld sōðlice ā būtan ende.’ Amen.

¹ C, *erasure*.

XIX.

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. II. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the *Bœowulf* MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwædon,
 ‘Efne¹ þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære
 hellican deopnysse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære
 þeostra dymnysse þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte² and geblys-
 sigende wæron. Þær³ wæs færinga geworden on ansȳne 5
 swylce þær gylden sunna onæled wære and ofer ūs ealle
 geondlȳhte,² and Sātanās .þā and eall þæt rēðe werod
 wæron āfyrhte, and þus cwædon, “Hwæt ys þys lēoht
 þæt hēr ofer ūs swā færlīce scȳneð?” þā wæs sōna eall 10
 þæt mēunnisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd
 eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wȳtegyum for þære
 myclan beorhtnysse, and hig þus cwædon, “þys lēoht ys
 Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt
 hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsendan wolde.” þā clypode Ȝsaiaś
 sē wȳtega and cwæð, “þys ys þæt fæderlice lēoht, and hyt 15
 ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan wæs,
 þā ic cwæð and forewitegode þæt ðæt land Zabulōn and
 þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt fole þæt
 on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon mære lēoht gesēon; and þā
 ðe on dymmum rȳce wunedon, ic witegode þæt hig lēoht 20

¹ C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).

² A, eond-.

³ C, Ða (*for* þær).

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hyt ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht
 pā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle
 geblyssian pæs lēohtes." Sē wȳtega pā Symeōn, heom
 eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, "Wuldriað pone
 5 Dryhten Crȳst,¹ Godes sunu, pone þe ic bær on mȳnum
 earmum intō pām temple; and ic pā ðus cwæð, 'pū eart²
 lēoht and frōfer³ eallum pēodum, and pū eart² wuldor
 and wurpmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.'" Symeōne pā pus
 gesprecenum,⁴ eall pæt werod pæra hālgena pā wearð
 10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter pām pær cōm swylce
 punres slēge, and ealle pā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and
 cwædon, "Hwæt eart² pū?" Sēo stefen heom andswarode
 and cwæð, "Ic eom Iōhannes pæs hēhstan witega, and ic
 eom cumen⁵ tōforan hym pæt ic his wegās gegearwian⁶
 15 sceal, and geīcan pā hāle hys folces."

'Ādām pā wæs pys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweð-
 ende sē wæs genemned Seth, hē cwæp, "Geręce pȳnum
 bearnum and pysum hēalfæderum ealle pā ðing þe ðū fram
 Mychaele pām hēahengle gehȳrdest, pā ðā ic þē āsēnde
 20 tō neorxnawanges geate, pæt ðū sceoldest Dryhten byd-
 dan pæt hē myd þē his engel āsēnde pæt hē þē ðone ele
 syllan sceolde of pām trēowe ðære myldheortnysse, pæt
 ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, pā ðā ic
 myd eallum untrum⁷ wæs." Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs pā
 25 tō genēalǣcende pām hālgum hēalfæderum and pām
 wȳtegum, and wæs cweðende, "Efne pā ic wæs Dryhten
 byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, pā ætȳwde mē¹ Mich-
 ael sē hēahengel and mē tō cwæð, 'Ic eom āsēnd fram
 Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesett ofer ealle mennisce
 30 līchaman. Nū sęcge ic þē Seth, ne þearft pū swincan

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, *earð*.³ C, *frofor*.⁴ C, *gesprecenum*.⁵ C, *comen*.⁶ C, *gegearrian*.⁷ C, *untrumme*.

byddende nē þýne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū þurfe biddan þone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnyssse þæt þū Ādām þýnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his lichaman sære, for þām ðe gýt ne syndon gefyllede þā fif þusend wyntra and þā fif hund wyntra þe sceolon bēon āgāne ær hē gehæled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crýst, Godes sunu, and gelæt þýnne fæder Ādām on neorxnawang tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnyssse.” þā ðys wæron eall¹ gehýrende ealle þā² hēahfæderas and þā wýtegan and ealle þā hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūsle wæron, hig wæron swýðe geblyssigende and God wuld-
rigende. 10

‘Hyt wæs swýpe angríslic þā ðā Sātanas, þære helle ealdor and þæs dēaðes hēretoga, cwæð tō þære helle, “Gegearwa þē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crýst onfōn, sē hyne sylfne gewuldrod hæfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man, and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrædende — ‘and mýn sāwl ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg’ —. For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wyrçende ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þē; and fæla þe ic hæfde tō mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebýgede and hrēoflan,³ ealle hē fram þē ātýhð.” Sēo hēll þā swīðe grymme and swýðe egeslice andswarode þā⁴ Sātanase, þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē ðe ys⁵ swā strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig þone dēað ondrædende þe wyt gefyrn beclýsed hæfdon? For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon,⁶ þū hig myd þýnre myhte tō mē getuge,⁷ and ic hig¹ fæste gehēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær wære, hwæt ys sē man and sē Hælend þe ne sig þone dēað and 30

¹ C, *wanting*. ² C, *wanting*. ³ C, *hreflan*. ⁴ C, *ðam*.

⁵ C, *se þe sy*. ⁶ C, *ealle ðe anweald on eorðan hafedon*.

⁷ C, *getogon*. ⁸ C, *earð*.

- þýne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon¹ ic wāt, gif hē on mēnniscnyse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāþer nē unc nē ðone dēað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godcundnyse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan.
- 5 And ic wāt gif sē dēað hyne ondræt, þonne *gefehð*² hē þē, and þē byþ æfre wā tō ecere worulde.” Sātanas þā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þære helle andswarode and þus cwæð, “Hwæt twýnað þē,³ oððe hwæt ondrætst þū ðē þone Hælend tō onfōnne, mýnne wyðerwynnan and eac þýnne?
- 10 For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt lūðeisce folc þæt hig wæron ongēan hyne myd yrre and myd andan āwēhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē⁴ wæs myd spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym⁴ man drincan mēngde myd geallan⁵ and myd ecede; and ic gedyde þæt
- 15 man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þær on āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelædan, and hē sceal bēon underþeod ægðer ge mē ge þē.” Sēo hehl þā swýðe⁴ angrýsenlice þus cwæð, “Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā
- 20 dēadan fram mē ne átēo; for þām þe hēr⁶ fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.⁷ Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað þurh heora āgene myhte, būton hig sē ælmyhtyga God fram mē átēo, sē ðe Lazarum⁸ of mē genam, þone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower
- 25 nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh hys bebodu.” þā andswarode Sātanas and cwæð, “Sē ylea hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum⁸ of unc bām genam.” Sēo hehl hym þā ðus tō cwæð, “Ealā ic hālsige þē þurh þýne mægenu and eac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gefafige þæt
- 30 hē in on mē cume,⁹ for þām þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys

¹ C, soðan. ² MSS. gefehð. ³ C, twinost ðu. ⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ A, eallan. ⁶ A, After her, erasure of about six letters.

⁷ C, nolden. ⁸ C, laazarum. ⁹ C, inne on me come.

bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege afyrht,¹ and ealle mýne
 árleasan þénas wæron samod myd mē gedrehte and ge-
 drefede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum² gehealdan; ac
 hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd
 hrædum³ flyhte wyle forð āfleon, and hē swā wæs⁴ fram 5
 ūs rāsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus² dēadan lichaman
 hēold, hēo hyne cwycne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt
 sē man þe eall þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and
 myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lādest, ealle pā þe hēr
 syndon on pysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclýsde⁵ and 10
 on pysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd
 his godcundnysse fram mē atýhð, and tō lýfe gelæst.”

‘Ac amang þām þe hig þus spræcon,⁶ þær wæs stefen
 and gástlic hrēam swā hlūd swā⁷ þunres slege, and wæs
 þus cweðende, “*Tollite portas principes uestras & eleuamini* 15
porte eternales & introibit rex glorie”; þæt byð on Ænglisc,
 “Gē ealdras tōnymað pā gatu, and ūp āhebbað pā ēcan
 gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres.” Ac pā
 sēo hehl þæt gehýrde, pā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane,
 “Gewýt raðe fram mē and far út of mýnre onwununge, 20
 and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær ymbe spræce,
 þonne wyn þū nū ongēan pone wuldres Cyning; and
 gewurðe þē and hym.” And sēo hehl pā Sātan⁹ of hys
 setlum út ādrāf, and cwæð tō þām árleasum þēnum, “Be-
 lūcað pā wælhrēowan and pā ærenan gatu, and tō foran 25
 on scēotað pā ýsenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglice wip-
 standað, and pā hæftinga¹⁰ gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon
 gehæfte.” Pā þæt gehýrde sēo mænigeo þæra hālgena þe
 ðær ynne wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and
 cwædon tō þære healle, “Geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge 30

¹ A, afyrht. ² C, laazar-. ³ C, hreðum. ⁴ C, wæs swa.

⁵ A, beclýsede. ⁶ C, specon. ⁷ C, swilce (for swa). ⁸ C, eartð.

⁹ C, satanas.

¹⁰ C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres." þā cwæð Dāuid þā
 gýt, "Ne forewitegode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfi-
 gende wæs,¹ 'Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for
 þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyþan,
 5 and þā ærenan gatu and þā ysenan scyttelas tōbrecean,²
 and hē wyle genyman hig³ of þām wege heora unryht-
 wýsnysse?'" Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wýtega Īsaías tō
 eallum þām hālgum þe ðær wæron, "And ne foresæde ic
 ēow, þā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade men
 10 ārýsan sceoldon,⁴ and mænige⁵ byrgena geopenod weorðan,
 and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, for ðām
 þe hym fram Dryhtne hæl sceolde cuman?" þā ealle þā
 hālgan þys wæron gehýrende fram þām wítegan Īsaíam,⁶
 hig wæron cweðende tō þære helle, "Geopena þýne gatu;
 15 nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum
 oferswýped." Heom þā ðus gesprecenum,⁷ þær wæs ge-
 worden sēo mycele stefen swylce þunres slege, and þus
 cwæð, "Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āheþbað
 þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan
 20 wuldres." Ac sēo hēll þā þæt gehýrde⁸ þæt hyt wæs
 tūwa swā gecclipod, þā clypode hēo ongēan and þus
 cwæð, "Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?"
 Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, "þās word ic on-
 cnāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan
 25 wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of
 heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þær gehýran þā gēom-
 runge his gebundenra pēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and þū
 fūl stincendiste hēll, geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge in gān
 þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning."

¹ C, wæs lyfigende, þa ða ic sæde.

² C, scyttelas; A, tobrecon.

³ C, hyg geniman.

⁴ C, sceolden.

⁵ C, mauega.

⁶ A, esaíam.

⁷ C, gespecenum.

⁸ C, Ac þa seo þæt gehyrde.

'Dāuīde þā þus gesprecenum,¹ þær tō becōm sē wuldor-
 fulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ūre heofen-
 lica Dryhten, and þār þā ēcan þȳstro ealle geondlȳhte,
 and þār þā synbēndas² hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ūre eald-
 fæderas ealle genēosode þær þær hig on³ þām þȳstrum ær 5
 lange wunigende wæron.⁴ Ac sēo hehl and sē dēað and
 heora ārleasan pēnunga, þā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and ge-
 hȳrdon, wæron āforhtode myd heora wælhreowum pēnum,
 for þām ðe hig on heora āgenum rice swā mycele beorht-
 nysse þæs lēhtes gesāwon, and hig⁴ fāringa Crȳst ge- 10
 sāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē him sylfum geāhnod
 hæfde; and hig wæron clypigende and þus cweðende,
 "Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde, ac wē ācsiað⁵ þē, hwæt
 eart þū, þū ðe būtan ælcon geflȳte and būtan ælcere ge-
 wemminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ūre myhte 15
 genȳðerod? Oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel and ēac swā
 lȳtel, and swā nyðerlic and eft ūp swā⁶ hēah, and swā
 wunderlic on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne⁷?
 Hwæt! ne eart⁸ þū sē ðe⁹ lāge dēad on byrgene, and
 eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen,¹⁰ and on þȳnum dēaðe 20
 ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstȳrode,
 and þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum oðrum
 dēadum and ealle ūre ēoredu þū hæfst swiðe gedrēfed?
 And hwæt eart þū þe¹¹ hæfst þæt lēht hyder geondsēnd,¹²
 and myd þȳnre godcundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst 25
 āblēnd þā synfullan þȳstro, and ēac¹³ gelȳce ealle þās ēoredu
 þȳssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfȳrhte?" And hig⁴ wæron

¹ C, *gespecenum*.² C, *sinn-*.³ C, *hig wæron on*.⁴ C, *wanting*.⁵ C, *halsiað (for acsiað)*.⁶ C, *swa up*.⁷ C, *winnanne (for -dryfenne)*.⁸ C, *Hwæt ne eart wanting*.⁹ C, *se ðe wanting*.¹⁰ C, *gefaren (for cumen)*.¹¹ C, *ðu þu ðe*.¹² A, *eond-*. ¹³ A, *wanting*.

pā ealle pā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, "Hwanon eart pū, lā Hælend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme¹ būtan ælcon wōmme, and swā clæne fram ælcon leahtrē? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble
 5 underþēod oð nū. And eornostlice wē āhsiað pē, hwæt eart pū, pū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and pār tō ēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle pā ðe wē gefyrn on bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hælend þe Sātān² ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sæde
 10 þæt ðurh þýnne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes."

'Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlīca Hlāford pā nolde þēara dēofla gemaðeles nā mære habban, ac hē pone dēoflican dēað feor nyðer ātræd; and hē Sātān²
 15 geþrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne þære helle sealde on angeweald.³ Ac hēo hyne pā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlīcan Hlāforde gehāten wæs. pā cwæð sēo hēll tō Sātane, "Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū
 20 fæder ealra flýmena, and lā pū þe ealdor wære ealles dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlæhtest pū þe þæt ðū þæt gepanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsēndest þæt hig þysne Hælend āhēngon, and pū hym nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And pū nū þurh þæt trýw⁴
 25 and þurh pā rōde hæfst ealle þýne blysse forspylled, and þurh þæt þe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, pū dydest wyðerwerdlice ongēan pē⁵ and ēac ongēan mē; and on-enāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega⁶ and pā ungegndodan sūslo pū byst þrōwigende on mýnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse."
 30 Ac pā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehýrde hū sēo hēll wyð

¹ A, -þrymne.² C, Satanas.³ C, anweald.⁴ C, treow.⁵ C, ægðer ongean.⁶ C, tyntregan.

pone rēðan Sātan spræc,¹ hē cwæð tō þære helle, "Bēo Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, and gyt bütū on ēcum forwyrd, and þæt bēo æfre tō ēcere worulde, on þære stōwe þe gē Ādām and þæra witegena bearn ær lange on gehēoldon."

‘And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swyðran hand
 āðenede, and cwæð, "Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne
 gelycnysse habbað, cumað to mē; and gē þe purh þæs
 trēowes blēda² genyðerude wæron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē
 sceolon purh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen 10
 wæs, oferswyðan pone dēað and ēac pone dēofol." Hyt
 wæs þā swyðe raðe þæt ealle þā hālgan wæron genēalēc-
 ende tō þæs Hælandes handa³; and sē Hælend þā Ādām
 be þære rihtan⁴ hand genam and hym tō cwæð, "Syb sig
 myd þē, Ādām, and myd eallum þīnum bearnum." Ādām 15
 wæs þā nyðer āfeallende and þæs Hælandes cnēow cyss-
 ende, and myd tēargēotendre⁵ hālsunge and myd mycelre
 stefne þus cwæð, "Ic herige þē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū
 mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest." And sē Hælend
 þā his hand āðenede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte 20
 and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be þære swyðran
 handa³ fram helle getēh, and ealle þā hālgan heom æfter
 fyligdon. Ac sē hālga Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd strang-
 liere stefne and cwæð, "Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang,
 for þām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra⁶ eallum pēodum ge- 25
 swutelod, and hē hæfð hys hāle cūðe⁷ gedōn tōforan ealre
 pēode⁸ gesyhðe, and his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen." Ealle
 þā hālgan hym þā andswaredon and cwædon, "Þæs sig
 Dryhtne mæroð, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen.
 Alleluia."

¹ C, spæc.² C, blæda.³ C, handan.⁴ MSS., riht.⁵ C, tearum geotendre.⁶ C, hys wundra.⁷ A, huðe (for cūðe).⁸ C, ealra ðeoda.

'Sē hālga Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende
 and hig Michaelē þām hēahengle syllende, and hym sylf
 wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wæron þā
 Mychaele þām hēahengle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle
 5 in gelædde on neorxnawang myd wuldorfulre blysse.
 Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemȳttan hig twēgen ealde
 weras, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna ācsedon and heom
 þus tō cwædon, "Hwæt syndon gē þe on¹ helle myd ūs
 nāeron, and gē nū gýt dēade nāeron,² and ēower lȳchaman
 10 swā þeah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?" Sē
 oðer hym þā andswarode and cwæp, "Ic eom Enoch, and
 ic purh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and þys ys
 Helias³ Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fȳrenum
 cræte hyder gefēroð, and wyt gýt dēaðes ne onbyrigdon;
 15 ac wyt sceolon myd godcundum tæcnum and myd fore-
 bēacnum Antecrystes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne wyn-
 nan; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon
 ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon bynan
 fēorðan healfes dæges fæce bēon eft geedcwycode, and
 20 purh genyppu ūp onhafene.⁴"

'Ac onmang⁵ þām ðe Enoch and Eliās þus spræcon,⁶
 heom þær tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlices hȳwes
 and wæs berende ānre rōde tæcen on uppan hys ȳlūm;
 ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwædon,
 25 "Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swylce ānes sceaðan,
 and hwæt ys þæt tæcen þe ðū on uppan þȳnum ȳlūm
 byrst?" Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, "Sōð gē se-
 gað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyr-
 cende, ac þā Iūdēas mē wyð pone Hælend āhēngon, and
 30 ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe be þām Hælende on pære

¹ C, ge ge þe on.² C, and ge nu gyt deade næron *wanting*.³ C, elias.⁴ C, onhefene.⁵ C, amang.⁶ C, specon.

rōde gedōne wāron, and ic pā sōna gelyfde þæt hē wæs ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and ic hyne pā georne bæd and þus cwæð, ‘Ēalā Dryhten, gemun þū mȳn þonne þū on þȳn rȳce cymest.’ And hē wæs mȳne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, ‘Tō sōðon¹ ic þe seġge, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange’; and hē mē pysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, ‘Gā on neorxnawang myd þysum tācne, and gif sē engel þe ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate ðē inganges forwyrne, ætȳw hym þysse rōde tācen, and seġe tō hym, þæt sē *Hælend*² Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, þe pyder āsēnde.’ And ic pā ðām engle þe ðær hyrde wæs eall hym swā āsāde, and hē mē sōna in gelædde on pā swȳð-ran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geanbyðian³ hēt, and mē tō cwæð, ‘Geanbyða⁴ hēr oð þæt in gā eall mēnnise cynn, sē⁵ fæder Ādām myd eallum his bearnum and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wāron on pære helle.” Ac ðā ealle pā⁶ hēahfæderas and pā wȳtegan, pā hig gehȳrdon ealle þæs sceapan word, pā cwædon hig ealle ānre stefne, “Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylce forgifenyse þinum synnum sealde, and myd swylcere gife þe tō neorxnawange gelædde.” Hē andswarode and cwæð, “Amen.”

Ðys syndon pā godcundan and pā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā twēgen wȳtegan Carinus and Leuticus tō sōðon¹ gesāwon and gehȳrdon, eall swā ic ær hēr beforan sāde þæt hig on þysne dæg myd pām Hælende of dēaðe āryson, eall swā hig sē Hælend of dēaðe āwēhte. And pā hig eall þys gewryten and gefylled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and pā cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon pām ealdrum āgēafon.

¹ C, soðan.² A, hælenda; C, helend.³ C, geandbidian.⁴ C, geandbida.⁵ A, þe se; C, þe.⁶ A, wanting.

Carinus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamā-
 liele; and gelice Leuticus his cartan āgeaf¹ Nychodēme
 and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, ‘Sybb sig myd
 ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum² Cryste,
 5 and fram ūre ealra Hælende.’ And Carinus and Leuti-
 cus wæron þā færinga swā fægere hȳwes swā sēo sunne
 þonne hēo³ beorhtost scȳneð, and on þære beorhtnysse
 hyg of þām folce gewyton, swa þæt þæs folces nāwyht
 nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā
 10 mæsseprēostas⁴ þā gewrytu ræddon þe Carinus and Leu-
 ticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelice gewryten,
 þæt nāðer næs nē lāsse nē māre þonne oðer be ānum
 stafe, nē furðon be ānum prican. And þā þā gewrytu⁵
 gerædde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce folc⁶ þā heom betwȳnan
 15 cwædon, ‘Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene
 syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda
 woruld, Amen.’ And ælc þæra Iūdēa wæs jā hām tō his
 āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhȳdignysse, and myd
 mycelum ege, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost
 20 beātende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon⁷ þæt hig wyð
 God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō
 Pilāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām
 wȳtegem, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and
 25 be ealre þære fare þe hym⁸ æror bedȳglod wæs. Ac
 Pilātus þā on hys dōmernes hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þyng
 þe be þām Hælende gedōn wæron, and hē syððan ān
 ærendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsēnde tō þām cȳninge
 Claudiō; and hit wæs þus āwryten, ‘Sē Pontisca Pilātus

¹ C, ageaf and on hand sealde.² A, he.³ A, þa (for þa þa); C, gewriten.⁴ C, wolden.⁵ C, hælende.⁶ C, -prostas.⁷ A, wanting.⁸ C, wanting.

grēt¹ hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe þē þæt hyt
 nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā lūdēas purh hyra andan and
 purh hyra āgene genyðerunga þæt hig pone Hælend ge-
 nāmon, and ēac² hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe³
 wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan lugon, and sǣdon þæt hē 5
 drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælcne rēstedæg⁴ gewemde, for
 þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rēstedagum blynde mēn
 gelyhte, and hrēofian geclǣnsode, and dēofolsēcnyssa
 fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwehte, and fæla oðra
 wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelyfde swā swā ic nā 10
 ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom
 syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne
 syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē⁵ þær on dēad
 wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig þær tō his
 byrgene gesetton .iiii. and fēowertig cēmpena þe pone 15
 lichaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on þām pryddan dæge
 of dēade ārās, and þā hyrdas hyt eall āsǣdon, and hyt
 forhelan ne myhton. Ac þā lūdēas þā hig þæt gehȳrdon,
 hig þām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt sēcgan sceoldon
 þæt his cnyhtas cōmon and pone lȳchaman forstælon. 20
 And þā hyrdas þa þæt feoh fēngon,⁵ and hig swū þeah þā
 sōpfæstnysse þe ðær geworden wæs forsuwian ne myhton.
 Nū lēof cyning ic þē ēac lāre for þig þæt ðū nǣfre þæra
 lūdēa lēasunga ne gelyfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum
 sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.⁷ 25

¹ C, gret wel.² C, eac hyg.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, restne dæg.⁵ C, onfengon.

PART IV.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

- þā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan [2845]
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne
hwile þæs æðelinges ellen wære,
stiðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:
5 'Gewīt þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas lēgan, and þē lāde mid [2850]
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onseġgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!
Siððan þū gestīgest stēape dūne,
10 hrineg þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getæce,
ūp þīnum āgnum fōtum, þær þū scealt ād gegær-
wan, [2855]
bælfyr bearne ðinum, and blōtan sylf
sunu mid sweordes ege, and ðonne sweartan līge
lēofes līc forbærnan, and mē lāc bebbēodan.'
15 Ne forsæt hē þȳ siðe, ac sōna ongann
fȳsan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan¹ engla [2860]

¹ MS., frea; Thorpe.

- word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.
 Ðā sē ēadga Abraham sīne
 nihtreſte ofgeaf: nālles Nergendes
 hāse wiðhogode, ac hine sē hālga wer
 5 gyrde grāegan sweorde, cȳðde ðæt him gāsta
 Weardes [2865]
 egesa on brēostum wunode. Ongan ðā his ęsolas
 bāetan,
 gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge
 twēgen
 men mid siðian; mæg wæs his āgen pridda,
 and hē fēorða sylf. þā hē fūs gewāt
 10 from his āgenum hofe Isaac lēdan, [2870]
 bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.
 Efste ðā swiðe and ōnette
 forð foldwege, swā him Frēa tæhte
 weg as ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht
 15 dāges priddan ūp ofer dēop wāter [2875]
 ord āræmde. þā sē ēadega wer
 geseah hlifigan hēa dūne,
 swā him sægde ær swegles Aldor.
 þā Abraham spræc tō his ȳmbihtum,
 20 ‘Rincas mīne, reſtað incit hēr [2880]
 on ðissum wīcum; wit eft cumað,
 siððan wit ærende uncer twēga
 Gāstcȳninge āgifen habbað.’
 Gewāt him þā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,
 25 tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tæhte, [2885]
 wadan ofer wealdas; wudu bær sunu,
 fæder fȳr and sweord. þā ðæs fricgean ongann
 wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham:
 ‘Wit hēr fȳr and sweord, frēa mīn, habbað;
 30 hwær is þæt tiber, þæt þū torht Gode [2890]

- tō þām brynegielde bringan þencest?'
 Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān gehogod
 þæt hē gedæde swā hine Drihten hēt):
 'Him þæt Sōðeyning sylfa findeð,
 5 mōncynnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.' [2895]
 Gestāh þā stīðhȳdig stēape dūne
 ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,
 þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,
 on þære [stōwe]¹ þe him sē stranga tō,
 10 wærfæst Metod, wordum tæhte. [2900]
 Ongan þā ād hladan, æled wēccan,
 and gefeterode fēt and hōnda
 bearne sīnum, and þā on bæl āhōf
 Īsaac geongne, and þā ædre gegrāp
 15 sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cwēllan [2905]
 folmum sīnum, fyre *scencan*²
 mægges drēore. Þā Methodes ðegn
 ufan, engla sum, Abraham hlāde
 stefne cȳgde. Hē stille gebād
 20 āres spræce and þām engle oncwæð. [2910]
 Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,
 wuldorgāst Godes wordum mælde:
 'Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū þīn āgen bearn,
 ac þū cwīene ābregd cniht of āde,
 25 eaforan þīnne: him an wuldres God. [2915]
 Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt
 purh þæs hālgan hand, Heofonecnynges,
 sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn
 ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard
 30 lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]
 sibb and hyldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.'

¹ *Butterwek.*² *MS. sencan.*

Ād stōd onǣled; hæfde Abrahame
 Metod mōncynnes, mæge Lōthes,
 brēost geblissad, pā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
 Īsaac cwicne. pā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]
 5 rinc ofer ƿxle, and him ðær rōm geseah
 unfeor ðanon, ænne standan,
 brōðor Arōnes, bremsbrum fæstne;
 pone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,
 ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]
 10 Ābrægd ðā mid ðȳ bille, brynegield onhrēad,
 rēocendne¹ wēg rōmmes blōde,
 onblēot pæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana panc
 and ealra pāra [sǣlða]² ƿe him sið and ær
 gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

¹ MS., reccendne.² Grein.

XXI

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,
 beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
 Ēadmund æðeling, ealdorlangne tīr
 geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda eġcum
 5 ymbe Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, [5]
 hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,
 eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him geæðele wæs
 fram enēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
 wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
 10 hord and hāmas. Hettend crungon, [10]
 Scotta lēode and scipflotan,
 fæge fēollon: feld dennode
 sēcga swāte, sippan sunne ūpp
 on morgentīd, mære tungol,
 15 glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
 ēces Drihtnes, oð sīo æðele gesceaft
 sāh tō setle. Ðær læg sēcġ mōnig
 gārūm āġēted, guma Norðerna
 ofer soȳld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac
 20 wērig, wīges sæd. Wesseaxe forð [20]
 andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
 on lāst legdon lāðum ðeodum;
 hēowon hēreflȳman hindan ðearle

- mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
 heardes handplegan hæleða nānum, [25]
 ðāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
 on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
- 5 fāge tō gefeohte. Fife lāgon
 on ðām campstēde cyningas geonge
 sweordum āswēfede, swylce seofone ēac [30]
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm hērges,
 flotena and Scotta. Ðær geflȳmed wearð
- 10 Norðmauna brego, nēade gebæded
 tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode:
 crēad cnear on flot; cyning ūt gewāt [35]
 on fealone flōd, feorh genērede.
 Swylce ðær ēac sē frōda mid flēame cōm
- 15 on his cȳððe norð, Constantīnus,
 hār hilderinc; hrēman ne ðorfte
 mēca gemānan: hē wæs his māga sceard, [40]
 frēonda gefylled on folcstēde,
 beslægen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt
- 20 on wælstōwe wuṇdum forgrunden,
 geongne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte
 beorn blandenfeax billgeslihtes, [45]
 eald inwitta, nē Anlāf ȳ mā
 mid heora hērelāfum; blihhan ne ðorfton,
- 25 ðæt hī beaduweorca bēteran wurdon
 on campstēde cumbolgehnāstes,
 gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes, [50]
 wæpengewrixles, ðæs hī on wælfelda
 wið Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.
- 30 Gewiton him pā Norðmenn nægledenearrum,
 drēorig daroða lāf, on Dinges mēre
 ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan, [55]
 and eft Īraland, æwisemōde.

Swylce ðā gebrōðor bāgen ætsomne,
 cyning and æðeling, cýððe sōhton,
 Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge.

Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan [60]

5 salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn,
 hyrnednebban, and ðone hasopādan
 earn æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,
 grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðæt græge dēor,
 wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl mære [65]

10 on ðys īglande æfre gýta
 folces gefylled beforan ðyssum
 sweordes ecgum, ðæs ðe ūs secgað bēc,
 ealde ūðwitan, sippan ēastan hider
 Ængle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon [70]

15 ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,
 wlance wīgsmiðas Wēalas ofereōmon,
 eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXII.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS, Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

. . . . brocen wurde;

hēt pā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
 feorr afȳsan, and forð gangan,
 hiegan tō handum, and tō hige¹ gōdum.

5 pā² pæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde, [5]
 pæt sē eorl nolde ȳrhðo gepolian:
 hē lēt him pā of handon lēofne³ flēogan
 hafoc wið pæs holtes, and tō pære hilde stōp;
 be pām man mihte oncnāwan pæt sē cniht nolde
 10 wācian æt pām wīge,⁴ pā hē tō wæpnum fēng. [10]
 Ēac him wolde Ēadrīc his ealdre gelæstan,
 frēan tō gefeohte; ongan pā forð beran
 gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd gepanc,
 pā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
 15 bord and brād swurd; bēot hē gelæste, [15]
 pā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.

 Dā pær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hū hī sceoldon standan, and pone stēde healdan,
 20 and bæd pæt hyra randas⁵ rihte hēoldon [20]
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

¹ thige (for to hige). ² þ. ³ leofre. ⁴ w. ge. ⁵ randan.

- þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 þā stōd on stæðe, stīðlice clypode [25]
- 5 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,
 sē on bēot ābēad brimlīpendra
 ærende¹ tō þām eorle, þær hē on ofre stōd:
 ‘Mē sendon tō þē sāmēn snelle;
 hēton ðe seġgan, þæt þū mōst sendan raðe [30]
- 10 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow bētere is
 þæt gē pisne gārreās mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne² wē swā hearde hilde³ dælon.
 Ne purfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām:
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. [35]
- 15 Gyf þū þæt⁴ gerædest, þe hēr ricost eart,
 þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
 syllan sāmānnum on hyra sylfra dōm
 feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
- 20 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.
 Byrhtnōð mapelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrre and anræd, āgeaf him andsware:
 ‘Gehȳrst⁵ þū, sēlida, hwæt pis folc seġeð? [45]
- 25 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,
 þā hēregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
 seġe þīnum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, [50]
- 30 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile geealgian⁶ ēpel þysne,

¹ ærende. ² þon. ³ . . ulde. ⁴ þat. ⁵ gehyrt. ⁶ gealgēan.

- Æpelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
 hāpene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē pinceð [55]
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
 5 unbefohtene, nū gē pus feor hider
 on ūrne eard in becōmon;
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sine gegangan:
 ūs sceal ord and ecg ær gesēman, [60]
 grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol¹ syllon.¹
 10 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hī on þām ēastæðe² ealle stōdon.
 Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām ōðrum:
 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, [65]
 lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þūhte,
 15 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bāron.³
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
 Ēastseaxena ord and sē æschere;
 ne mihte hyra ænig ōðrum dērian, [70]
 būton hwā puh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
 0 Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
 wicinga fela, wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge
 wigan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, [75]
 cāfne mid his cynne, þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,
 15 þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā bricge stōp.
 Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
 Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen; [80]
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrcean,
 30 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fýnd wæredon,
 þā hwīle þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.

¹ þe gofol.² eastæðe.³ beron.

- þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon
 þæt hī þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, [85]
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas:
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,
 5 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lædan.
 Ðā sē eorl ongan for his ofermōde
 ālȳfan landes tō fela lāpere ðeode; [90]
 ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):
 10 ‘Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
 guman tō gūpe; God āna wāt
 hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.’ [95]
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wicinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,
 15 ofer scīr wæter scyldas(wægon,⁴
 lidmen tō lande linde bæron.
 þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon [100]
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcean þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan
 20 fæste wið fēondum. þā wæs feohte⁵ nēh,
 tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cumen
 þæt þær fæge men feallan sceoldon. [105]
 þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hremmas⁶ wundon,
 earn æses georn: wæs on eorþan cyrm.
 25 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gāras flēogan:
 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng, [110]
 biter wæs sē beaduræs, beornas fēollon
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
 30 Wund wearð⁷ Wulfmær, wælræste gecēas,

¹ luðe.² upgangen.³ pest.⁴ wegon.⁵ fohte.⁶ bremmas.⁷ weard.

- Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swiðe forhēawen. [115]
þær wearð¹ wicingum wiperlēan āgyfen:
gehȳrde ic þæt Eadweard ānne slōge
5 swiðe mid his swurde, swēnges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;
þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde, [120]
þām bŭrpēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
Swā stemnetton stiðhygende²
10 hyssas³ æt hilde; hogodon georne
hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
on fægean mēn feorh gewinnan, [125]
wigan mid wæpnum: wæl fēol on eorðan.
Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
15 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wīge,
þe on Deŋon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
Wōd þā wīges heard, wæpen ūp āhōf, [130]
bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
ēode swā anræd eorl tō þām ceorle:
20 ægþer hyra ðōrum yfeles hogode.
Sende ðā sē sērin c sūperne gār,
þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; [135]
hē scēaf þā mid ðām scȳlde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst,
and þæt spere sprengde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
25 Gegremod wearð sē gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang
wlanene wicing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]
purh ðæs hysses hals; hand wisode
þæt hē on þām færsceaðan feorh geræhte.
30 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,
þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

¹ wærd.² stiðhygende.³ hyssas.

- purh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd [145]
 ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē bliþra,
 hlōh þā mōdi man, sǣde Metode panc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 5 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]
 purh ðone æpelan Æpelrēdes þegen.
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
 10 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmæ̅r sē geonga; [155]
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan:
 ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his pēoden ær pearle geræhte.
 15 Eode þā gesyrwed secg tō þām eorle;
 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefeġegan, [160]
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe,¹
 brād and brūneġ,² and on þā byrnan slōh:
 20 tō rape hine geġette lidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; [165]
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
 wǣpnas wealdan. þā gýt þæt word gecwæð
 25 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bǣd gangan forð gōde gefēran: [170]
 ne mihte þā on fōtum lēng fæste gestandan³;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt
 ‘Ic geþancie⁴ þē ðeoda Waldend,
 30 ealra þāra wynta þe ic on worulde gebād.
 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mǣste pearfe, [175]

¹ sceðe. ² brunecġ. ³ gestundan. ⁴ ge þance (*for* ic geþancie).

- þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sǣwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid friþe fērian; ic eom frymði tō þē,
 5 þæt hī hēlsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.¹ [180]
 Ðā hine hēowon hǣðene scealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
 Ælfnōð and Wulmǣr bēgen¹ lāgon,
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 10 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon: [185]
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame,
 Godric fram gūpe, and pone gōðan forlēt,
 þe him mænigne oft mēar² gesealde;
 hē gehlēop pone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
 15 on þām gerǣdum þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]
 and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærndon,³
 Godrinc⁴ and Godwīg, gūpe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge, and pone wudu sōhton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,
 20 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mǣð wære, [195]
 gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō dugupe gedōn hǣfde.
 Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsǣde,
 on þām mǣpelstede,⁵ þā hē gemōt hǣfde,
 25 þæt þær mōdiglice⁶ manega spræcon, [200]
 þe eft æt þearfe⁷ polian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æpelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra⁸ læg.
 30 Þā ðær wendon forð wlance þegenas, [205]

¹ Eds., bewegen.² Eds., mearh.³ ærdon.⁴ godrine.⁵ mebeistede.⁶ modelice.⁷ þære.⁸ heorra.

- unearge mēn efston georne :
 hī woldon þā ealle oðer twēga,
 lif forlātan¹ oððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 5 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, [210]
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc :
 ‘Gemunað² þā mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wē on bence beot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn;
 10 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]
 Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecȳpan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcōn miccles cynnes;
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.
 15 Ne sceolon mē on þære þēode pegenas sētwitan, [220]
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forbēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mæst :
 hē wæs ægðer³ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’
 20 þā hē forð ēode, fæhðe gemunde, [225]
 þæt hē mid orde āne geræhte
 flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
 frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.
 25 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc : [230]
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 pegenas tō pearfe : nū ūre þēoden līð,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum pearf
 þæt ūre æghwylc oþerne bylde
 30 wigan tō wīge, þā hwile þe hē wæpen mæge [235]
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

¹ forlætun.² gemunu.³ ægðer.

- gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hāfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wēnde þæs for mōni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlancan þām wige, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford; [240]
 5 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
 scyldburh tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his angin,
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflȳmde!'
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð: [245]
 10 'Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
 wrecan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
 Ne purfon mē embe Stūrnere stēdefæste hælð¹
 wordum ætwītan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
 15 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
 wende fram wige; ac mē sceal wæpen niman,
 ord and īren.' Hē ful yrre wōð,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.
 Dūnnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwehte, [255]
 20 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beornā gehwyle Byrhtnōð wræce:
 'Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð
 frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.'
 þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton; [260]
 25 ongunnon þā hiredmen heardlice feohtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bādon
 þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrean.
 Him sē gýsel ongan geornlice fylstan; [265]
 30 hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Æcglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:

¹ hælæð.

- hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
 ac hē fýsde forð flān genehe;
 hwilon hē on bord scēat, hwilon beorn tāsde; [270]
 æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
 5 þā hwile ðe hē wǣpna wealdan mōste.
 Ðā gýt on orde stōd Eadweard sē langa,
 gearo¹ and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes, [275]
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his bētera læg²:
 10 hē bræc pone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hē his singcyfan on þām sǣmannum
 wurðlice wræc,³ ær hē on wæle læge.
 Swā dyde Æperic, æpele gefēra, [280]
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 15 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swiðe mænig oþer
 clufon celled bord, cēne hī wæredon:
 bærst bōrdes lǣrig, and sēo byrne sang
 gryreléoða sum. þā æt gūðe slōh [285]
 Offa pone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
 20 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
 swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan, [290]
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,
 25 hāle tō hāme, oððe on hēre cringan,⁴
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðēodne gehēnde.
 Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wōdon, [295]
 gūðe gegremode; gār oft þurhwōd
 30 fāges feorhhūs. Forð þā⁵ ēode Wistān,

¹ gearc.⁴ crintgan.² leg.⁵ forða.³ wrec.

- þurstānes sunu,¹ wið þās seġgas feaht;
 hē wæs on geþrange² hyra præora bana,
 ær him Wigelines bearn on þām wæle læge. [300]
 þær wæs stið gemōt: stōdon fæste
 5 wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
 Oswold and Ealdwold ealle hwile,
 bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]
 hyra winemāgas wordon bædon
 10 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe polian sceoldon,
 unwāclīce wæpna nēotan.
 Byrhtwold mapelode, bord hafenode,
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwehte, [310]
 hē ful baldlīce beornas lārde:
 15 ‘Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
 mōd sceal þē mære, þē ure mægen lýtlað.
 Hēr lið ure ealdor eall forhēawen,
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]
 sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
 20 Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
 be swā lēofan mēn licgan þence.’
 Swā hī Æpelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]
 Godric tō gūpe; oft hē gār forlēt
 25 wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrrest ēode,
 hēow and hýnde, oð³ þæt hē on hilde geocranc.
 Næs þæt nā sē Godric þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]

* * * * *

¹ suna.² geþrang.³ od.

XXIII.

THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS.]

- Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
 Metudes miltse, þēah þe hē mōðcearig
 geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde
 hrēran mid hōndum hrīncealde sǣ,
 5 wadan wræclāstas : wyrd bið ful āræd ! [5]
 Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
 wrāþra wælsleahta, winemǣga hryre :
 ‘Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
 mīne ceare cwīpan ; nis nū cwicra nān,
 10 þe ic him mōðsefan mīnne durre [10]
 sweotule āsecgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
 þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw,
 þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
 healde¹ his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille ;
 15 ne mæg wērig mōð wyrde wiðstōndan [15]
 nē sē hrēo hyge helpe gefremman :
 for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
 in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
 Swā ic mōðsefan mīnne sceolde
 20 oft earmcearig ēðle bidæled, [20]
 frēomǣgum feor feterum sǣlan,
 sippan gēara iū goldwine mīnne²
 hrūsan heolster³ biwrah, and ic hēan þonan

¹ healdne.² mine³ heolstre.

- wōd wintereearig ofer wapena¹ gebind,
 sōhte sele drēorig sincea bryttan, [23]
 hwær ic feor oppe nēah fīrnan meahste
 pone þe in meoduhealle minne² wisse
 5 oppe mee frēondlēasne³ fīðfran wolde,
 wēnian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe omnað
 hū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran [30]
 pām þe him lȳt hafað lēofra geholena:
 warað hine wreclāst, nāles wunden gold,
 10 ferðloca frēorig, nāhes foldan blēd;
 gemon hē selessegas and sineþegs,
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]
 wenede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!
 For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 15 lēofes lārewidum lōnge forþolian,
 ðonne sorg and slāp smod ætgydra
 earmne ānhagan⁴ oft gebindað; [40]
 pinceð him on mōde þet hē his mondryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on enco læge⁵
 20 hōnda and hēafod, swā hō hwīlun ār
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēas;
 ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, [45]
 gesihð him biforan fealwo wēgas,⁶
 bapian brimfugas, brēdan leþra,
 25 hrēosau hrīm and snāw hagle gemenged.
 Þonne bēoð þy hefigran heortan beune,
 sāre æfter swāesne, sorg bið genīwad, [50]
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað
 30 seƿga geseldan: swimmað eft⁷ on weg;

¹ wapena. ² mine; Thorpe. ³ -least. ⁴ anhogas.⁵ læge.⁶ wegas.⁷ oft.

- flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidegiedda; cearo bið geniwad [55]
 þām þe sēndan sceal swiþe geneahhe
 ofer wapema gebind wērigne sefan.
 5 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa min¹ ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence, [60]
 hū hī færlīce flēt ofgēafon,
 mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þēs middangeard
 10 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
 for þon ne mæg weorþan² wīs "wer, ær hē āge
 wintra dæl in woruldrice. Wita sceal gepyldig, [65]
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
 nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhȳdig,
 15 nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgīfre,
 nē nǣfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, [70]
 oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hreþra gehygd hweorfan wille.
 20 Ongietan sceal glēaw hǣle hū gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall³ pisse wōrulde wela wēste stōndeð,
 swā nū missenlīce geond þisne middangeard [75]
 winde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,
 hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.
 25 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
 drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrōng
 wlōnc bi wealle: sume wīg fornōm, [80]
 ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
 30 dēaðe gedælde; sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehȳdde:

¹ mod sefan minne.² wearþan.³ ealle.

- ȳpðe¹ swā pisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend, [85]
 op þæt burgwara breahmta lēase
 eald ġnta geweorc idlu stōdon.
 Sē þonne pisne wealsteal wīse geþōhte,
 5 and pis deorce² lif dēope geondþenceð,
 frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon [90]
 wælsleahtra worn, and þās word ācwið:
 ‘Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær
 cwōm māppumgyfa?
 hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon sēle-
 drēamas?
 10 Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!
 ēalā þeodnes prym! hū sēo præg gewāt, [95]
 genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wære!
 Stōndeð nū on lāste lēofre dugupe
 weal wundrum hēah, wrymlicum fāh:
 15 eorlas fornōmon³ asca prȳpe,
 wāpen wælgīfru, wyrd sēo mære; [100]
 and þās stānhleopu stormas cnysað;
 hrīð hrēosende hrūsan⁴ bindeð,
 wintres wōma, þonne wōn cymeð,
 20 nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsendeð
 hrēo hæglfare hælepum on andan. [105]
 Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rīce,
 onwendeð wyrdas gesceaft weoruld under heo-
 fonum:
 hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,
 25 hēr bið mon lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne;
 eal pis eorþan gesteal īdel weorpeð!’ [110]
 Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt
 rūne.

¹ ȳpðe.² deorce.³ fornoman.⁴ hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal nǣfre
his torn tō rycne
beorn of his breōstum ācȳþan, nemþe hē ær þā
bōte cunne,
eorl mid ȝlne gefrēmman. Wel bið þām þe him āre
sēceð,
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæst-
nung stondeð. [115]

XXIV.

THE PHOENIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

- Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
 eastdælum on æpelast londa
 fīrum gefræge. Nis sē foldan scēat
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefēre
 5 foldāgendra,¹ ac hē āfyrred is [5]
 þurh Meotudes meaht mǎnfremmendum.
 Wlitig is sē wōng eall, wynnum geblissad,
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum;
 ænlic is þæt īglond, æpele sē Wyrhta,
 10 mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. [10]
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
 onhliden hlēopra wyn, heofonrices duru.
 Þæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas grēne,
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn nē snāw,
 15 nē forstes fnæst,² nē fýres blæst, [15]
 nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,
 nē sunnan hǣtu, nē sincaldu,³
 nē wearm weder, nē winterscūr
 wihte gewyrdan, ac sē wōng seomað
 20 ēadig and onsund; is þæt æpele lond [20]
 blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þær nē muntas

¹ MS., folcagendra; Sweet.² MS., fnæft.; Thorpe.³ Sweet, sincald.

- stēape ne stōndað, nē stānc lifu
 hēah hlīfað, swā hēr mid ūs,
 nē dene nē dalu, nē dūnscafu,
 hlāwas nē hlincas, ne þær hleonað oo [25]
- 5 unsmēpes wiht; ac sē æpela feld
 wrīdað under wolcnum wynnum geblōwen.
 Is þæt torhte lōnd twelfum hērra,
 folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum¹ glēawe
 wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳpað,² [30]
- 10 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlīfað under heofontunglum.
 Smylte is sē sigewōng, sunbearo lixeð,
 wuduholt wynlīc; wæstmas ne drēosað,
 beorhte blēde,³ ac þā bēamas ā [35]
- 15 grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelice
 blādum⁴ gehōngen; nāfre brosniað
 lēaf under lyfte, nē him lig scēðeð
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden [40]
- 20 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres prym
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd þeahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā sē æpela wōng
 æghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
 gehealden stōd hrēora wæga [45]
- 25 ēadig, unwēmmē, þurh ēst Godes:
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bāles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
 hælpa heolstorcofan onhliden weorpað.
 Nis þær on þām lōnde lādgenīðla, [50]
- 30 nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

¹ Thorpe, gefreogun.³ Ettmüller, blæda.² MS., cȳpað; Ettmüller.⁴ Ettmüller, blædum.

- yldu nē yrmðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,
 nē ġifes lyre, nē lāpes cyme,
 nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,¹
 nē wǣdle gewin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]
 5 nē sorg nē slǣp, nē swār leger,
 nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd
 hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ænigne.
 þær nē hǣgl nē hrim hrēosað tō foldan, [60]
 10 nē windig wolcen, ne þær wæter feallep
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustrēamas.
 wundrum wrætlice wyllan onspringað,
 fægum flōdwylmum² foldan lēccaþ,
 wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle, [65]
 15 þā mōnþa gehwām of þære moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 prāgum prymlice: is þæt þēodnes gebod
 þætte twelf sīpum þæt tīrfæste
 lōnd geondlāce lagufōða wynn. [70]
 20 Sindon þā bearwas blēdum *gehongne*³
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne⁴ waniað⁵ ð
 hālge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
 nē feallað þær on foldan fealwe blōstman,
 wudubēama wlite; ac þær wrætlice [75]
 25 on þām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofett ednīwe in ealle tid,
 on þām græswoŋge grēne stōndað,
 gehroden hyhtlice Hāliges meahum
 beorhtast hearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð [80]
 30 holt on hīwe, þær sē hālga stēnc

¹ MS., sar wracu.² MS., fold-; Grein.³ MS., gehongene.⁴ MS., no; Sweet.⁵ MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlond ; þæt onwended ne bið
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon endige
 frōd fyrngeweorc sē hit on frympe gescēop.

II.

- þone wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
 5 fugel feðrum strōng, sē is Fēnix hāten.
 þær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,
 dēormōd drohtað ; næfre him dēað scēðeð
 on þām willwōnge, þenden woruld stōndeð.
 Sē sceal þære sunnan sið bihealdan [90]
 10 and ongēan cuman Godes cōndelle,
 glædum gimme, georne bewitigan
 hwonne ūp cyme æðelast tungla
 ofer ŷōmēre ēstan lixan,
 Fæder fyrngeweore frætwum blīcan, [95]
 15 torht tācen Godes. Tungol bēoð āhȳded,
 gewiten under waðeman westdælas on,
 bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
 wōn gewiteð ; þonne wāðum strōng
 fugel feðrum wlōnc on firgenstrēam [100]
 20 under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
 hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan
 ofer sidne¹ sē swegles lēoma.
 Swā sē æðela fugel æt þām æspringe
 wlitigfæst wunað wylllestrēamas, [105]
 25 þær sē tirēadga twēlf siðum hine
 bibaðað in þām burnan, ær þæs bēacnes cyme,
 sweglecōndelle, and symle swā oft
 of þām wilsuman wyllgespryngum
 brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum. [110]

¹ MS., siðne : Thorpe.

XXV.

THE SEAFARER.

[In the Exeter Manuscript.]

- Mæg ic be mē sylfum sōðgied wrecan,
 sīpas secgan, hū ic geswincdagum
 earfoðhwīle oft prōwade,
 bitre brēostceare gebiden hæbbe,
 5 gecunnad in cēole cearselda fela, [5]
 atol ȳpa gewealc; þær mec oft bigeat
 nearo nihtwaco æt nacan stefnan,
 þonne hē be clifum cnossað; calde geþrunge
 wæron mīne fēt, forste gebunden
 10 caldum clommum; þær þā ceare seofedun [10]
 hāt ymb heortan. Hungor innan slāt
mere-wērges mōd. Þæt sē mon ne wāt
 þe him on foldan fægrost limpeð,
 hū ic earm-cearig is-cealdne sē
 15 winter wunade, wræccan lāstum [15]
 [wynnum biloren], wine-mægum bidroren,
 bihongen hrīm-gicelum; hægl scūrum flēag.
 þær ic ne gehȳrde būtan hlimman sē,
 is-caldne wæg, hwīlum ylfete song;
 20 dyde ic mē tō gomene ganetes hlēopor [20]
 and huilpan swēg fore hleahtor werā,
 mæw singende fore medo-drince.

In the remaining texts the distinction between e, ē and o, o is not made.

- Stormas þær stān-clifu beotan, þær him stearn
 oncwæð
 isig-fepera. Ful oft þæt earn bigeal
 ūrig-feðera [25]
 Nænig hlēo-māga
 fēa-sceaftig ferð fēran meahte.
- 5 For þon him gelyfeð lýt, sē þe āh lifes wyn,
 gebiden in burgum bealo-sīpa hwōn,
 wlonc and wīn-gāl, hū ic wērig oft
 in brim-lāde biðan sceolde. [30]
 Nāp niht-scūa, norpan sniwde,
- 10 hrīm hrūsan bond, hægla fēol on eorþan,
 corna caldast. For þon cnyssað nū
 heortan gepohtas, þæt ic hēan strēamas,
 sealt-ȳpa gelāc, sylf cunnige. [35]
 Monað mōdes lust mæla gehwylce
- 15 ferð tō fēran, þæt ic feor heonan
 elpōodigra eard gesēce.
 For þon nis þæs mōd-wlonc mon ofer eorþan,
 ne his gifena þæs gōd, ne in geoguþe tō þæs hwæt, [40]
 ne in his dædum tō þæs dēor, ne him his dryhten
 tō þæs hold,
- 20 þæt hē ā his sǣ-fore sorge næbbe,
 tō hwon hine Dryhten gedōn wille.
 Ne biþ him tō hearpan hyge, ne tō hring-þege,
 ne tō wīfe wyn, ne tō worulde hyht, [45]
 ne ymbe ōwiht elles nefne ymb ȳða gewealc,
- 25 ac ā hafað longunge, sē þe on lagu fundað.
 Bearwas blōstmum nimað, byrig fægriað,
 wongas wlitigað, woruld onetteð.
 Ealle þā gemoniað mōdes fūsne [50]
 sefan tō sīðe, þām þe swā þenceð.
- 30 On flōd-wegas feor gewītað.

Swylce gēac monað gēomran reorde;
 singeð sumeres weard, sorge bēodeð,
 bitter in brēost-hord. þæt se beorn ne wāt, [55]
 ēst¹-ēadig secg hwæt þā sume drēogað,
 5 þe þā wræc-lāstas wīdost leogað!
 For þon nū mīn hyge hweorfeð ofer hreper-locan,
 mīn mōd-sefa mid mere-flōde
 ofer hwæles ēpel, hweorfeð wide [60]
 ofer² eorpan scēatas, cymeð eft tō mē
 10 gīfre and grædig, gielleð ānfloga,
 hweteð on hwæl³-weg hreper unwearnum
 ofer holma gelagu . . .

¹ MS., eft.² Ofer *not in MS.*³ MS., wæl.

XXVI.

THE WIFE'S LAMENT.

[In the Exeter Manuscript.]

- Ic þis giedd wrece bi mē ful gēomorre,
 mīnre sylfre.sīð; ic þæt secgan mæg,
 hwæt ic yrmþa gebād, siþþan ic up wēox,
 nīwes oppe ealdes, nō mā þonne nū.
 5 Ā ic wite wonn mīnra wræc-sīpa. [5]
Ærest mīn hlāford gewāt heonan of lēodum
 ofer ypa gelāc: hæfde ic ūht-ceare,
 hwær mīn lēod-fruma londes wære.
 Ða ic mē fēran gewāt folgað sēcan,
 10 winelēas wræcca, for mīnre wēa-þearfe. [10]
 Ongunnon þæt þæs monnes māgas hycgan
 þurh dyrne gepōht, þæt h̄ tōdælden unc,
 þæt wit gewīdost, in woruld-ricc
 lifdon lāðlicost, and mec longade.
 15 Hēt mec hlāford mīn hēr eard¹ niman: [15]
 ahte ic lēofra-lȳt on þissum lond-stede,
 holdra frēonda; forþon is mīn hyge gēomor.
 þā ic mē ful gemæcne monnan funde
 heardsæligne, hygegeōmorne,
 20 mōd miðendne, morðor hycgende. [20]
 Blīðe gebæro ful oft wit beotedan,
 þæt unc ne gedælde ænne dēað āna,
 ōwiht elles; eft is þæt onhworfen.
 Is nū . . . swā hit nō wære,

¹ Instead of her eard, MS. has heard.

frēondscipe uncer. Sceal ic feor gē nēah [25]
mīnes fela lēofan fāhðu drēogan!

Heht mec mon wunian on wuda bearwe,
under āctrēo in þām eorðscræfe.

5 Eald is þes eorðsele, eal ic eom oflongað;
sindon dena dimme, dūna uphēa, [30]

bitre burgtūnas brērum beweaxne,
wīc wylna lēas. Ful oft mec hēr wrāðe begeat
fromsīð frēan. Frýnd sind on eorðan

10 lēofe lifgende, leger weardiað,
þonne ic on ūhtan āna gonge [35]
under āctrēo geond þās eorðscrafu.

þær ic sittan¹ mōt sumorlangne dæg,
þær ic wēpan mæg mīne wrācsīðas,

15 earfoða fela; forþon ic æfre ne mæg
þære mōdceare mīnre gerestan, [40]
nē ealles þæs longaðes, þe mec on þissum life
begeat.

Ā scyle geong mon wesan geōmormōd,
heard heortan gepōht, swylce habban sceal

20 bliðe gebæro, eacþon brēostceare,
sinsorgna gedreag, sý æt him sylfum gelong [45]
eal his worulde wyn, sý ful wīde fāh

feorres folclondes, þæt mīn frēond siteð
under stānhliðe, storme behrīmed,

25 wine wērigmōd, wætre beflōwen
on drēorsele! Drēogeð sē mīn wine [50]
mīcle mōdceare, hē gemon tō oft
wynlicran wīc. Wā bið þānpe sceal
of langoðe lēofes ābīdan.

¹ MS., sittam.

XXVII.

RIDDLES.

[In the Exeter Book.]

A.

Hrægl mīn swīgað, þonne ic hrūsan trede
 oppe þā wīc būge oppe wado drēfe.
 Hwīlum mec āhebbað ofer hælepa byht
 hyrste mīne ond þeos hēa lyft,
 5 ond mec þonne wīde wolcna strengu [5]
 ofer folc byreð; frætwe mīne
 swōgað hlūde ond swinsiað,
 torhte singað, þonne ic getenge ne bēom
fīode ond foldan, fērende gæst.

B.

10 Ic purh mūþ sprece mongum reordum, [10]
 wrencum singe, wrixle geneahhe
 hēafodwōpe, hlude cirme,
 healde mīne wīsan, hlēopre ne mīpe.
 Eald æfensceop, eorlum bringe
 15 blisse in burgum [15]

C.

Mec fēonda sum fēore besnyðe,
 woruldstrenga binōm, wætte sippan,

- dýfde on wætre, dyde eft þonan,
 sette on sunnan, þær ic swīpe belēas
 hērum þām þe ic hæfde. Heard mec sippan [20]
 snāð seaxes ecg¹ sindrum begrunden,
 5 fingras fēoldan; ond mec fugles wyn
 geond spēddropum spyrede geneahhe
 ofer brūnne brerd, bēantelge swealg,
 strēames dāle, stōp eft on mec, [25]
 sīpade sweartlāst. Mec sippan wrāh
 10 hāleð hlēobordum, hýde² beþenede,
 gierede mec mid golde; forþon mē glīwedon
 wrætlic weorc smīþa wīre bifongen.
 Nū þā gerēno ond se rēada telg [30]
 ond þā wuldorgesteald wīde mæren³
 15 dryhtfolca Helm! nales dol wite!
 Gif mīn bearn werā brūcan willað,
 hý bēoð þý gesundran ond þý sigefæstran,
 heortum þý hwætran, ond þý hygeblīþran, [35]
 ferþe þý frōdran; habbaþ frēonda þý mā
 20 swæsra ond gesibbra, sōþra ond gōdra,
 tilra ond getrēowra, þā hyra tȳr ond ēad
 ēstum ȳcað, ond hý ārstafum,
 lissum, bilecgað, ond hī lufan fæpmum [40]
 fæste clyppað. Frige hwæt ic hātte,
 25 nīpum to nytte. Nama mīn is mære,
 hālepum gifre, ond hālig sylf.

D.

Bip foldan dæl fāgre gegierwed
 mid þý heardestan ond mid þý scearpestan [45]
 ond mid þý grymmestan gumena gestrēona.

¹ MS., seaxesesecge.² MS., hýþe.³ MS., mære.

Corfen, sworfen, cyrred, þyrred,
 bunden, wunden, blæced, wæced,
 frætwed, geatwed, feorran læded
 tō durum dryhta, drēam bið in innan [50]
 5 cwicra wihta. Clengeð lengeð
 þāra þe ær lifgende longe hwīle
 wilna brūceð, ond nō wið spriceð;
 ond þonne æfter dēape dēman onginneð,
 meldan mislice. Micel is tō hycganne [55]
 10 wīsfæstum menn, hwæt sēo wiht sȳ.

E.

Moððe word fræt. Mē þæt pūhte
 wrætlicu wyrd, þā ic þæt wundor gefrægn,
 þæt se wyrn forswalg wera gied sumes,
 þeof in þýstro prymfæstne cwide [60]
 15 ond þæs strangan stapol. Stælgieost ne wæs
 wihte þȳ glēawra, þē hē þām wordum swealg.

F.

Ðeos lyft byreð lȳtle wihte
 ofer beorghleopa, þā sind blace swīpe,
 swearte, salopāde. Sanges rōfe¹ [65]
 20 hēapum fērað, hlūde cirmað;
 tredað bearonæssas, hwilum burgsalo
 nippa bearna. Nemnað hȳ sylfe.

¹ MS., rope.

XXVIII.

GNOMIC VERSES.

I.

(MS. Cotton Tib. B. 1.)

- Cyning sceal rice healdan. Ceastra bēoð feorran
 gesȳne,
 orðanc enta geweorc, þā þe on þysse eorðan
 syndon,
 wrætlic weall-stāna geweorc. Wind byð on lyfte
 swiftust;
 þunar byð þrægum hlūdast. Þrymmas syndan
 Cristes myccele.
- 5 Wyrð byð swiðost. Winter byð cealdost, [5]
 lencten hrīmigost, hē byð lengest ceald,
 sumor sun-wlitigost, swegel byð hātost,
 hārfest hrēð-eadegost, hāleðum bringeð
 gēares wæstmas, þā þe him God sendeð.
- 10 Sōð bið sw[ut]olost,¹ sinc byð dēorost, [10]
 gold gūmena gehwām, and gomol snoterost,
 fyrn-gēarum frōd, sē þe ær feala gebīdeð.
 Wēa bið wundrum clibbor. Wolcnu scriðað.
 Geongne æpeling sceolan gōde gesiðas
- 15 byldan tō beaduwe and tō bēah-gife. [15]
 Ellen sceal on eorle; eeg sceal wið helme
 hilde gebīdan. Hafuc sceal on glōfe
 wilde gewunian; wulf sceal on bearowe,

¹ MS., swicolost.

- earm¹ ānhaga; eofor sceal on holte,
 tōð-mægenes trum. Til sceal on ēðle [20]
 dōmes wyrcean. Daroð sceal on handa,
 gār golde fāh. Gim sceal on hringe
 5 standan stēap and gēap. Strēam sceal on ȳðum
 mencgan² mere-flōde. Mæst sceal on cēole,
 segel-gyrd, seomian. Sweord sceal on bearme, [25]
 drihtlic isern. Draca sceal on hlāwe,
 frōð, frætsum wlanc. Fisc sceal on wætere
 10 cynren cennan. Cyning sceal on healle
 bēagas dælan. Bera sceal on hāðe
 eald and egesfull. Ēa of dūne sceal [30]
 flōd-græg fēran. Fyrd sceal ætsomne,
 tīr-fæstra getrum. Trēow sceal on eorle,
 15 wīsdōm on were. Wudu sceal on foldan
 blædum blōwan. Beorh sceal on eorþan
 grēne standan. God sceal on heofenum, [35]
 dæda dēmend. Duru sceal on healle,
 rūm recedes mūð. Rand sceal on scylde,
 20 fæst fingra gebeorh. Fugel uppe sceal
 lācan on lyfte. Leax sceal on wæle
 mid scēote scriðan. Scūr sceal on heofenum [40]
 winde geblanden in þās woruld cuman.
 þeof sceal gangan þȳstrum wederum. Þȳrs sceal
 on fenne gewunian,
 25 āna innan lande. Ides sceal dyrne cræfte,
 fāmne hire frēond gesēcean, gif hēo nelle on
 folce geþēon,
 þæt hī man bēagum gebiege. [45]

¹ MS., earn.² MS., mecgan.

XXIX.

CHARMS.

A. FOR ENCHANTED LAND.

[Manuscript in the British Museum.]

Hēr ys sēo bōt, hū ōū meah̃t þīne æceras bētan, gif hī
nellap̃ wel wexan oþþe þær hwile ungedēfe þing on gedōn
bīð on drȳ oððe on lyblāce.

- Genim þonne on niht, ær hyt dagige, feower tyrf on
5 feower healfa þæs landes and gemearca, hū hȳ ær stōdon. [5]
Nim þonne ele and hunig and beornan and ælces fēos
meolc, þe on þæm lande sȳ, and ælces treowcynnes dæl,
þe on þæm lande sȳ gewexen, būtan heardan bēaman
and ælcra namcūþre wyrtē dæl būtan glappan ānon and
10 dō þonne hāligwæter ðæron and drype þonne þriwa on [10]
þone staðol þāra turfa and cwepe ðonne ðās word:
Crescite wexe et multiplicamini and gemænigfealda et
replete and gefylle terram þās eorðan. in nomine patris
et filii et spiritus sancti sitis¹ benedicti. And pater noster
15 swā oft swā þæt oðer. And bere sīþþan ðā turf to [15]
circean and mæsseprēost āsingē feower mæssan ofer þān
turfon and wende man þæt grēne tō ðān weofode and
sīþþan gebringē man þā turf, þær hī ær wæron, ær
sunnan setlgange. And hæbbe him gæworht of cwic-
20 bēame feower Cristes mælo and āwritē on ælcon ende: [20]
Matheus and Marcus, Lucas and Iohannes. Lege þæt
Cristes mæl on þone pyt neopeweardne, cweðe ðonne:
Cruz Matheus, cruz Marcus, cruz Lucas, cruz sanctus
Iohannes. Nim ðonne þā turf and sete ðær ufon on and
25 cwepe ðonne nigon sīþon þās word: Crescite, and swā [25]
oft Pater noster, and wende þē þonne eastweard and
onlūt nigon sīðon ēadmodlice and cweð þonne þās word:

¹ MS., sit.

Eastweard ic stande, ārena ic mē bidde,
 bidde ic pone mēran *domine*, bidde ðone miclan
 Drihten,

bidde ic ðone hālgan heofonrices Weard; [30]
 eorðan ic bidde and upheofon

- 5 and ða sōþan sancta Marian
 and heofones meaht and hēahreced,
 þæt ic mōte þis gealdor mid gife Drihtnes
 tōðum ontȳnan þurh trumne geþanc, [35]
 āweccan þās wæstmas ūs tō woruldnytte,
 10 gefyllan¹ þās foldan mid fæste gelēafan,
 wlitigigan þās wanegturf, swā sē witega cwæð,
 þæt sē hæfde āre on eorþrice, sēpe ælmyssan
 dælde dōmlice Drihtnes pances. [40]

- Wende þē þonne III sunganges, āstrece þē þonne on
 15 andlang and ārim þær letanias and cweð þonne :
Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus op ende. Sing þonne Benedicte
āpenedon earmon and Magnificat and Pater noster [45]
 III and bebēod hit Criste and sancta Mārian and þære
 hālgan rōde tō lofe and tō weorþinga and āre þām, þe
 20 þæt land āge, and eallon þām, þe him underðeodde synt.
 Ðonne þæt eall sie gedōn, þonne nime man uncūþ sād
 æt ælmesmannum and selle him twā swylc, swylce man
 æt him nime, and gegaderie ealle his sulhgeteogo tō- [50]
 gedere : borige þonne on þām bēame stōr and finol and
 25 gehālgode sāpan and gehālgod sealt. Nim þonne þæt
 sād, sete on þæs sūles bodig, cweð þonne :

- Erce, Erce, Erce, eorþan mōdor,
 geunne þē sē alwalda, ēce Drihten, [55]
 æcera wexendra and wrīdendra,
 30 ēacniendra and elniendra,
 sceafsta heries,² scīre-wæstma

¹ MS., gefylle.

² MS., hen se.

and þære brādan berewæstma
and þære hwītan hwætewæstma [60]

and ealra eorþan wæstma. Geunne him ðee Drihten
and his hālige, þe on heofonum ¹ synt,

5 þæt hys yrþ sī gefriþod wið ealra fēonda gehwæne,
and hēo sī geborgen wið ealra bealwa gehwylc,
þāra lyb-lāca(n) geond land sāwen. [65]

Nū ic bidde ðone Waldend, sē ðe ðās woruld
gesceōp

þæt ne sý nān tō þæs cwidol wif ne tō þæs
cræftig man

10 þæt āwendan ne mæge word ² þus gecwedene.

þonne man þā sulh forð drife and þā forman furh on-
scēote, cweð þonne : [70]

Hāl wes þū, folde, fīra mōdor,
bēo þū grōwende on Godes fæþme,

15 fōdre gefylled fīrum tō nytte.

Nim þonne ælces cynnes melo and ābacæ man inne-
werdre ³ handa brādnæ hlāf and gecned hine mid meolce [75]
and mid hāligwætere and lecege under þā forman furh.
Cweþe þonne :

20 Ful æcer fōdres fīra cinne,
beorht blōwende, þū geblētsod weorþ
þæs hāligan noman, þe ðās heofon gesceōp [80]
and ðās eorþan, þe wē on lifiaþ;
sē God, sē þās grundas geworhte, geunne ūs
grōwende gife,

25 þæt ūs corna gehwylc cume to nytte.

Cweð þonne III *Crescite in nomine patris, sint benedicti ;*
Amen and *Pater noster* þriwa. [85]

¹ MS., efonum.

² MS., worud.

³ MS., -werdne.

B. FOR SUDDEN PAIN.

[Manuscript in the British Museum.]

Wið færstice feferfuige and sēo rēade netele, ðe þurh
 ærn inwyxð, and wegbrāde; wyll in buteran.

Hlūde wēran hȳ, lā hlūde, ðā hȳ ofer þone hlāw ridan;
 wēran ānmōde, ðā hȳ ofer land ridan.

5 Scyld ðū ðē, nū þū ðysne nið genesan mōte: [5]
 ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hērinne sīe!

Stōd under linde under lēohtum scylde,
 þær ðā mihtigan wīf hyra mægen beræddon
 and hȳ gyllende gāras sændan.

10 Ic him oðerne eft wille sændan [10]
 flēogende flān forane tōgeānes:

ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hit hērinne sȳ!
 Sæt smið, slōh seax lȳtel,

. iserna wund swiðe:

15 ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hērinne sȳ! [15]

Syx smiðas sǣtan, wælspera worhtan:
 ūt, spere! næs in, spere!

Gif hērinne sȳ isenes dǣl,
 hægtessan geweorc, hit sceal gemyltan!

Gif ðū wære on fell scoten oððe wære an flāesc

20 scoten [20]

oððe wære on blōd scoten oððe wære on bān scoten
 oððe wære on lið scoten, nǣfre ne sȳ ðin lif ātǣsed;
 gif hit wære ēsa gescot oððe hit wære ylfa gescot
 oððe hit wære hægtessan gescot, nū ic wille ðin helpan.
 Þis ðē tō bōte ēsa gescotes, ðis ðē tō bōte ylfa

25 gescotes, [25]

ðis ðē tō bōte hægtessan gescotes: ic ðin wille helpan.
 Flēoh þær on fyrgen

hæfde hāl westu. Helpe ðin Drihten!

Nim þonne þæt seax, ādō on wētan.

XXX.

DREAM OF THE CROSS.

[In the Vercellh book.

- Hwæt, ic swefna cyst secgan ^{and} wylle;
 hwæt¹ mē gemætte tō midre nihte,
 syðþan reordberend reste wunedon.
 pūhte mē þæt ic gesāwe syllicre trēow
 5 on lyft lædan leohte bewunden, [8]
 bēama beorhtost: eall þæt bēacen wæs
 begoten mid golde; gimmas stōdon
 fægere æt foldan scēatum, swylce þær fife wæron
 uppe on þām eaxlegespanne. Behēoldon þær
 engel Dryhtnes²
 fægere purh forðgesceaft; ne wæs ðær hūru fracodes
 10 gealga, [10]
 ac hine þær behēoldon hālige gāstas,
 men ofer moldan and eall þeos mære gesceaft.
 Syllic wæs sē sigebēam, and ic synnum fāh,
 forwunded mid wommum. Geseah ic wuldres treow
 15 wāðum geweorðode wynnum scīnan, [15]
 gegyred mid golde; gimmas hæfdon
 bewrigene weorðlice Wealdendes³ treow.
 Hwæðre ic purh þæt gold ongytan meahte
 earmra ærgewin, þæt hit ærest ongan
 swætān on þā swiðran healfe. Eall ic wæs mid
 20 sorgum⁴ gedrēfed. [20]
 Forht ic wæs for þære fægrian gesyhðe. Geseah
 ic þæt fūse bēacen

¹ MS., hæst. ² MS., dryhtnes ealle. ³ MS., wealdes. ⁴ MS., surgum.

wendan wædum and blēom: hwilum hit wæs mid
 wætan bestēmed,
 besylwed¹ mid swātes gange, hwilum mid since
 gegyrwed.

Hwæðre ic þær ligende lange hwile
 behēold hrēowcearig Hælendes treow, [25]
 5 oððæt ic gehyrde, þæt hit hlēoðrode.

Ongan þā word sprecau wudu sēlesta:
 'þæt wæs geāra iū — ic þæt gýta geman —
 þæt ic wæs āheawen holtes on ende,
 āstyred of stefne minum. Genāman mē ðær
 strange fēondas, [30]

geworhton him þær tō wāfersýne, hēton mē heora
 10 wergas hebban.

Bāron mē ðær beornas on eaxlum, oððæt hie mē
 on beorg āsetton.

Gefæstnodon mē þær fēondas genōge. Geseah ic
 þā Frēan mancynnes
 efstan elne mycle, þæt hē mē wolde on gestigan.
 þær ic þā ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word [35]

15 būgan oððe berstan. þā ic bifian geseah
 eorðan scēatas: ealle ic mihte

fēondas gefyllan; hwæðre ic fæste stōd.

Ongyrede hine þā geong hæleð — þæt wæs God
 ælmihtig —

strang and stīrmōd; gestāh hē on gealgan hēanne [40]
 mōdig on manigra gesyhðe, þā hē wolde mancyn
 20 lýsan.

Bifode ic, þā mē sē beorn ymbelypte: ne dorste ic
 hwæðre būgan tō eorðan,
 feallan tō foldan scēatum: ac ic sceolde fæste standan.

¹ MS., beswyled.

Rōd wæs ic āræred; āhōf ic rīcne cyning,
heofona Hlāford: hyldan mē ne dorste. [45]

purhdrifan hī mē mid deorcan næglum: on mē
syndon þā dolg gesiene,
opene inwidhlemmas, ne dorste ic hira ænigum¹
sceððan.

Bysmeredon hīe unc bütū ætgædere; eall ic wæs
5 mid blōde bestēmed,
begoten of þæs guman sīdan, siððan hē hæfde his
gāst onsended.

Feala ic on þām beorge gebiden hæbbe [50]
wrāðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God
pearle þenian: pýstro hæfdon

10 bewrigen mid wolenum Wealdendes hræw,
scīrne scīman: sceaðu forðeode
wann under wolenum. Wēop eal gesceaft, [55]
cwīðdon cyninges fyll: Crīst wæs on rōde.

Hwæðere þær fūse feorran cwōman

15 tō þām æðelinge: ic þæt eall behēold.

Sāre ic wæs mid sorgum² gedrēfed; hnāg ic
hwæðre þām secgum tō handa

ēaðmōd elne mycle. Genāmon hīe þær ælmihtigne
God, [60]

āhōfon hine of ðām hefian wīte; forlēton mē þā
hilderincas

standan stēame bedrifenne: eall ic wæs mid
strælum forwundod.

Alēdon hīe ðær limwērigne, gestōdon him æt his
20 lices hēafdum;

behēoldon hīe ðær heofenes Dryhten, and hē hine
ðær hwīle reste

¹ MS., nænigum.

² sorgum not in MS.

- mēðe æfter ðām miclan gewinne.¹ Ongunnon him
 þā moldern wyrcean [65]
 beornas on banan gesyhðe; curfon hie ðæt of
 beorhtan stāne,
 gesetton hie ðæron sigora Wealdend. Ongunnon
 him þā sorhlēoð galan
 earme on þā æfentide, þā hie wolðon eft siðian
 mēðe fram þām mæran þeodne: reste hē ðær
 5 mæte weorode.
 Hwæðere wē ðær grēotende¹ gōde hwile [70]
 stōdon on staðole; stefn² up gewāt
 hilderinca; hræw cōlode,
 fæger feorgbold. þā us man fyllan ongan
 10 ealle tō eorðan: þæt wæs egeslic wyrd!
 Bedealf us man on dēopan sēape; hwæðre mē þær
 Dryhtnes þegnas, [75]
 frēondas gefrūnon
 gyredon mē golde and seolfre.
 Nū ðū miht gehýran, hæleð mīn sē lēofa,
 15 þæt ic bealuwara weorc gebiden hæbbe
 sārra sorga. Is nū sǣl cumen, [80]
 þæt mē weorðiað wīde and sīde
 menn ofer moldan and eall þeos mære gesceaft
 gebiddaþ him tō pyssum bēacne. On mē bearn
 Godes
 20 prōwode hwile; forþan ic prymfæst nū
 hlífige under heofenum and ic hǣlan mæg [85]
 æghwylene ānra, þāraþe him bið egesa tō mē:
 iū ic wæs geworden wita heardost,
 lēodum lāðost, ærþan ic him lifes weg
 25 rihtne gerýmde, reordberendum.'

¹ MS., reotende.² MS., syððan.

XXXI.

SELECTIONS FROM GENESIS B.

[Manuscript Junius XI in the Bodleian.]

I.

Hæfde sē Alwalda engelcynna, [246]
 purh handmægen, hālig Drihten,
 tēne getrymede, pām hē getrūwode wel
 pæt hīe his giongorscipe fyligan wolden,
 5 wyrcean his willan; for þōn hē him gewit forgeaf [250]
 and mid his handum gescēop, hālig Drihten.
 Gesett hæfde hē hīe swā gesæliglice; ænne hæfde
 hē swā swiðne geworhtne,
 swā mihtigne on his mōdgeþōhte; hē lēt hine
 swā micles wealdan,
 hēhstne tō him on heofona rīce; hæfde hē hine
 swā hwītne geworhtne;
 swā wynlic wæs his wæstm¹ on heofonum, pæt
 10 him cōm from weroda drihtne: [255]
 gelic wæs hē pām lēohtum steorrum. Lof sceolde
 hē Drihtnes wyrcean,
 dýran sceolde hē his drēamas on heofonum, and
 sceolde his Drihtne þancian
 pæs lēanes þe hē him on pām lēohte gescerede,
 þonne lēte hē his hine lange wealdan.
 Ac hē wende hit him tō wyrsan þinge, ongan
 him winn ūphebban
 wið þone hēhstan heofnes Waldend, þe siteð on
 15 pām hālgan stōle. [260]

¹ MS. wæwtm.

.
 'Hwæt sceal ic winnan?' cwæð hē. 'Nis me
 wihte¹ pearf
 hearran tō habbane: ic mæg mid handum swā
 fela
 wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel [280]
 tō gyrwanne, gōdlecran stōl,
 hearran on heofne. Hwȳ sceal ic æfter his
 5 hyldo ðeowian,
 būgan him swilces geongordōmes? Ic mæg
 wesan God swā hē.

.
 pā hit se Allwalda eall gehȳrde,
 pæt his engyl ongan ofermēde micel
 āhebban wið his Hearran, and spræc hēalīc word
 10 dollice wið Drihten sinne; [295]

.
 Acwæð hine pā fram his hyldo and hine on
 helle wearp,
 on pā dēopan dala, pær hē tō dēofle wearð, [305]
 se fēond mid his gefērum eallum: fēollon pā
 ufon of heofnum
 purh swā² longe swā prēo niht and dagas
 pā englas of heofnum on helle, and hēo ealle
 15 forscēop
 Drihten tō dēoflum. For þon hēo his dæd and
 word
 noldon weorðian, for þon he hēo on wyrse lēoht [310]
 under eorðan neoðan ællmihtig God
 sette sigelēase on pā sweartan helle.

¹ MS., wihtæ.² Swa not in MS.

þær hæbbað heo on æfyn ungemet lange,
 ealra fēonda gehwile, fȳr ednēowe.
 þonne cymð on ūhtan ēasterne wind, [315]
 forst fyrnum cald, symble fȳr oððe gār.
 5 Sum heard geswinc¹ habban sceoldon :
 worhte man hit him tō wite, hyra woruld wæs
 gehwyrfed.

II.

Ðā spræc se ofermōða cyning, þe ær wæs engla
 scȳnost, [338]
 'Is þes enga stede ungelic swiðe [356]
 þām oðrum, þe wē ær cūðon,
 10 hēan on heofonrice, þe mē min Hearra onlāg,
 þēah wē hine for þām Alwalden āgan ne mōston,
 rōmigan ūres rices. Næfð hē þēah riht gedōn, [360]
 þæt hē ūs hæfð befelld fȳre tō botme
 helle þære lātan, heofonrice benumen ;
 15 hafað hit gemearcod mid moncynne
 tō gesettanne. Þæt mē is sorga mæst,
 þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht, [365]
 minne stronglican stōl behealdan,
 wesan him on wynne, and wē þis wite polien,
 hearm on þisse helle. Wā lā, āhte ic minra
 20 handa geweald,
 and mōste āne tīd ūte weorðan,
 wesan āne winter-stunde, þonne ic mid þȳs
 werode — [370]
 Ac licgað mē ymbe īren-benda,
 rideð racentan sāl : ic eom rices lēas ;
 25 habbað mē swā hearde helle clommas
 fæste befangen. Hēr is fȳr micel

¹ MS., *gewrinc*.

- ufan and neoðone. Ic ā ne geseah [375]
 lāðran landscipe. Lig ne āswāmað,
 hāt ofer helle. Mē habbað hringa gespong,
 slið-hearda sāl, siðes āmyrred,
 5 āfyrred mē mīn fēðe. Fēt synt gebundene,
 handa gehæfte. Synt þissa heldora [380]
 wegas forworhte; swā ic mid wihte ne mæg
 of þissum lioðo-bendum. Licgað mē ymbe
 heardes īrenes, hāte geslægene
 10 grindlas grēate; mid þȳ mē God hafað
 gehæfted be þām healse. Swā ic wāt hē mīnne
 hige cūðe, [385]
 and þæt wiste ēac weroda Drihten,
 þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan
 ymb þæt heofonrice, þær ic āhte mīnra handa
 geweald.

III.

- 15 Gif ic ænegum þegne þēodenmāðmas [409]
 gēara forgeāfe, þenden wē on þan gōðan rice [410]
 gesælige sǣton, and hæfdon ūre setla geweald,
 þonne hē mē nā on lēofran tid lēanum ne meahte
 mīne gife gyldan, gif his gien wolde
 20 mīnra þegna hwile gepafa wurðan,
 þæt hē up heonon ūte mihte [415]
 cuman þurh þās clūstro, and hæfde cræft mid
 him,
 þæt hē mid feðer-homan, flēogan meahte,
 windan on wolcne, þær geworht stondað
 25 Adam and Eve on eorðrice,
 mid welan bewunden, and wē synd āworpena
 hider [420]
 on þās dēopan dalo.'

Angan hine þā gyrwan, Godes andsaca, [442]
 fūs on frætsum, hæfde fæcne hyge,
 hæleð-helm on hēafod āsette, and þone full
 hearde geband,
 spēonn mid spangum; wiste him spræca fela, [445]
 5 wōra worda; wand him up þanon,
 hwearf him þurh þā hell-dora, hæfde hyge
 strangne,
 lēole on lyfte, lād-wende-mōd,
 swang þæt fyr on twā, fēondes cræfte,
 wolde dearnunga Drihtnes geongran, [450]
 10 mid mǣn-dǣdum, men beswican,
 forlædan and forlæran, þæt hie wurdon lād Gode.
 Hē þā gefērde þurh fēondes cræft
 oð ðæt hē Adam on eorðrice,
 Godes hand-gesceaft, gearone funde. [455]

IV.

Wearp hine þā on wyrmes līc, and wand him
 15 þā ymbūtan [491]
 þone dēaðes bēam, þurh dēofles cræft
 genam þær þæs ofætes, and wende hine eft þanon,
 þær hē wiste hand-geweorc, Heofon-cyninges.
 Ongon hine þā frīnan forman worde [495]
 20 se lāða mid lygenum: 'Langað þē āwuh
 Adam, up tō Gode? Ic eom on his ærende hider
 feorran gefēred. Ne þæt nū fyrn ne wæs,
 þæt ic wið hine sylfne sæt, þā hēt hē mē on
 þysne sīð faran;
 hēt þæt þū pisses ofætes æte; cwæð, þæt þīn abal
 and cræft [500]

and þin mōdsefa māra wurde,
 and þin lichoma lēohtra micle,
 þin gesceapu scēnran; cwæð, þæt þē æniges
 sceates þearf
 ne wurde on worulde.'

- 5 Adam maðelode, þær hē on eorðan stōd, [522]
 self-sceafte guma: 'þonne ic Sige-drihten,
 mihtigne God, mæðlan gehȳrde
 strangre stemne, and mē hēr stondan hēt, [525]
 his bebodu healdan, and mē þās brȳd forgeaf,
 10 wlite-scēne wif, and mē warnian hēt,
 þæt ic on þone dēaðes bēam bedroren ne wurde,
 beswicen tō swiðe: hē cwæð, þæt þā sweartan helle
 healdan sceolde sē ðe bī his heortan wuht [530]
 lāðes gelæde. Nāt, þeah þū mid lygenum fare
 15 þurh dyrne geþanc, þe þū Drihtnes eart
 boda of heofnum. Hwæt! ic þinra bysna ne mæg,
 worda ne wīsna, wuht oncnāwan,
 sīðes ne sagona. Ic wāt hwæt hē mē self bebēad, [535]
 Nergend ūser, þā ic hine nēhst geseah.
 20 Hē hēt mē his word weorðian and wel healdan,
 lāstan his lāre. þū gelic ne bist
 ænegum his engla, þe ic ær geseah,
 ne þū mē oðiewdest ænig tācen, [540]
 þe hē mē þurh trēowe tō onsende,
 25 mīn Hearra, þurh hyldo. Þȳ ic þē hȳran ne cann;
 ac þū meaht þē forð faran. Ic hæbbe mē fæstne
 gelēafan
 up tō þām ælmihtegan Gode, þe mē mid his
 earmum worhte,
 hēr mid handum sīnum; hē mæg mē of his
 hēan rīce [545]

geofian mid gōda gehwīlcum, þēah hē his gingran
ne sende.'

- Wende hine wrāðmōd, þær hē þæt wīf geseah
on eorðrice Euan stōdan,
scēone gesceapene; cwæð þæt sceaðena mæst
5 eallum heora eaforum æfter siððan [550]
wurde on worulde: 'Ic wāt, inc Waldend God
ābolgen wyrð, swā ic him þisne bodscipe
selfa secge, þonne ic of þys siðe cume
ofer langne weg, þæt git ne læstan wel
10 hwīlc ærende, swā hē ēastan hider [555]
on þysne sið sendeð. Nū sceal hē sylf faran
tō incre andsware; ne mæg his ærende
his boda bēodan. þy ic wāt, þæt hē inc ābolgen
wyrð,
mihtig on mōde. Gif þū þēah minum wilt,
15 wīf, willende wordum hýran, [560]
þū meaht his þonne rūme ræd gepencan.
Gehyge on þīnum brēostum, þæt þū inc bām
twām meaht
wīte bewarigan, swā ic þē wīsie.
Æt þisses ofetes; þonne wurðað þīn ēagan swā
lēoht,
20 þæt þū meaht swā wīde ofer woruld ealle [565]
gesēon siððan, and selfes stōl
Herran þīnes, and habban his hyldo forð.
Meaht þū Adame eft gestýran,
gif þū his willan hæfst, and hē þīnum wordum
getrýwð;
25 gif þū him tō sōðe sægst, hwylce þū selfa hæfst [570]
þisne on brēostum, þæs þū gebod Godes
lære læstes, hē þone lāðan strīð,
yfel andwyrde, ānforlæteð

on brēostecofan, swā wit him bûtū
 on spēd sprecað. Span þū hine georne, [575]
 þæt hē þīne lāre lāste, þȳ lās gyt lāð Gode
 incrum Waldende weorðan þȳrfen.

5 Gif þū þæt angin fremest, idesa sēo betste,
 forhele ic incrum Herran, þæt mē hearmes swā
 fela

Adam gespræc, eargra worda, [580]
 tȳhð mē untryowða, cwyð, þæt ic sēo tēonum
 georn,

gramum ambyht-secg, nales Godes engel.

10 Ac ic cann ealle swā geare engla gebyrdo,
 hēah heofona gehlidu; wæs sēo hwīl þæs lang,
 þæt ic geornlice Gode þegnode [585]
 þurh holdne hyge, Herran mīnum,
 Drihtne selfum. Ne eom ic dēofle gelic.'

Lædde hīe swā mid lygenum, and mid listum

15 spēon
 idese on þæt unriht, oð þæt hire on innan ongan
 weallan wyrmes gepeaht (hæfde hire wācran
 hyge [590])

Metod gemearcod), þæt hēo hire mōd ongan
 lætan æfter þām lārum; forþon hēo æt þām
 lāðan onfēng,

20 ofer Drihtnes word, dēaðes bēames
 weorcsumne wæstm. Ne wearð wyrse dād
 monnum gemearcod. þæt is micel wundor, [595]
 þæt hit ēce God æfre wolde,

þeoden, þolian, þæt wurde þegn swā monig

25 forlædd be þām lygenum, þe for þām lārum cōm.

NOTES.

 The heavy figures refer to the pages; the ordinary figures to the line number.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be close to the year 1000. The translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and idiomatic in style and vocabulary, but a restraining regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. A critical edition of this version of the Gospels has been published in four volumes of the Belles-Lettres Series of D. C. Heath & Co., Boston and London, 1904 f. The Introduction to the Gospel of St. John contains a discussion of the relation of the MSS. to each other and of special problems connected with the version.¹

¹ For the literary history and criticism and for the complete bibliography pertaining to each chapter in this book, the student is here directed, once for all, to Alois Brandl, *Geschichte der altenglischen Literatur*, 1. Teil: *Angelsächsische Periode bis zur Mitte des zwölften Jahrhunderts* (issued separately from the second ed. of Paul's *Grundriss*), Strassburg, 1903; and to the first volume of *The Cambridge History of English Literature*, 1907. Important manuals are B. ten Brink's *Early English Literature (to Wiclif)*, translated by H. M. Kennedy, New York, 1888; and Stopford A. Brooke's *English Literature, from the Beginning to the Norman Conquest*, London and New York, 1898.

1, 2. — **tō**, as prepositional adverb, governs the preceding **him** and by its position gains the accent of an adverb; so also in line 5.

1, 6. — **tō sǣwenne**. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. **tō**) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscyligean**. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. **þā stānscyligean**, 2, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is **stānscylige** (cf. **on stānihte**: *in petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 14-15. — **ūppstigendne and wexendne wæstm**: *fructum ascendentem et crescentem*. The reading of the MSS. has been changed merely for clearness (see § 62, note).

1, 15. — **þrītigfealdne** etc. **Wæstm** is understood; cf. MS. A.

2, 2. — **tō gehyranne**. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3-4. — **þā twelfe þe mid him wæron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — **tō witanne** etc. The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: **ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes rices gerýne**, Luke viii. 10.

2, 6. — **ealle þing** etc.: *in parabolis omnia fiunt*.

2, 10. — **mage gē**. For the verbal ending, see § 93, 2.

2, 15. — **And þā synt gelice**: *Et hi sunt similiter*.

2, 19. — **and hrædlice** etc. has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur*.

2, 21-23. — **and of yrmðe and swicðome** etc., 'and by the care and deceit of worldly weal and of other desires they choke (**ofþrysmiað**: *suffocant*) the word, and are become unfruitful.' This use of the prep. **of**, to express means, is unusual (cf. Luke viii. 14, **and of carum and of welum and of lustum þyses lifes synt forþrysmode**: *et a sollicitudinibus . . . uitae euntes suffocantur*).

3, 1. — **Cwyst þū** renders *numquid*, for which the language has no equivalent; and **cymð** is a mechanical translation of *uenit*: *Numquid uenit lucerna ut sub modio ponantur*.

3, 5. — **ac þæt hit openlice cume**: *sed ut in palam ueniat*.

3, 12. — **gōd** is supplied by the translator.

3, 16. — **hine** is the reflexive object of the verb: *et cum se produxerit fructus*.

3, 17. — **for þām þæt rip æt is**: *quoniam adest messis*.

3, 18. — For *hwām* etc.: *cui adsimilabimus*. The version demands *quare* in the place of *cui*; the correct reading *cui* would be rendered by *hwām* (cf. Luke vii. 31).

4, 1. — *hī onfēngon* etc.: *adsumunt eum, ita ut erat, in nauī*.

4, 3. — *hē* refers to *wīndes*.

4, 5. — *Ne bellimpð* etc.: *non ad te pertinet quia perimus?*

4, 11. — *Hwæt wēnst þū* etc.: *Quis putas est iste?* In the predicate *hwæt* may refer to persons; cf. John i. 19, *Hwæt eart þū: tu quis es?*



II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix, x, and xi, below) is from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* of the Roman philosopher and statesman Boethius (c. A.D. 480-524). He was a man of senatorial rank and of special favor at the court of Theodoric, the Ostrogoth. But his downfall was brought about by his courageous defence of the consul Albinus, and then of the entire senate against a charge of treason. His enemies adroitly turned the accusation against himself, misrepresenting him as treasonably communicating with the Emperor Justin at Constantinople. The malignant purpose of his accusers prevailed, and Boethius was condemned and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote his celebrated book on the Consolation of Philosophy. He was tortured and put to death in the year 524.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful and industrious writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and attained an authoritative position in the subjects of logic, music, and mathematics. His immediate aim was to transmit ancient learning to his contemporaries, but his treatises, abridgments, and commentaries were destined to affect the discipline of the mediæval schools, and the speculative thought of Europe. "It is certain that for centuries after his death the mediæval schoolmen knew Aristotle almost solely through the translations and commentaries of Boethius" (Sedgefield); equally certain is it that the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* was the "chief ethical compend for the early Middle Ages." It is preëminent as "a

work of eclectic pagan moralizing, fused to a personal unity by the author's artistic and emotional nature, then deeply stirred by his imprisonment and peril. . . . It became *par excellence* the mediæval source of such ethical precept and consolation as might be drawn from rational self-control and acquiescence in the ways of Providence" (Taylor).

The literary form of this philosophic treatise (prose intermingled with verse) is that of the Menippean satire, of which the pattern was set by the *De nuptiis Philologiae et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella; but Boethius exhibits originality in employing this form in philosophic dialogue and disquisition. See Adolf Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande* (Leipzig, 1874-1887).

The *De Consolatione Philosophiae* came to be translated into the European languages and in many places strongly influenced the development of the vernacular literature. This is clearly observable in England, where in two periods of literary significance, the period of Alfred and the period of Chaucer, this book was a principal source of thought and inspiration. The period of Elizabeth is also to be mentioned in this connection, because the Queen herself 'Englished' the *Consolatio* (edited by Pemberton; Early Engl. Text Soc., 113, 1899).

Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred's day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the middle of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as a century later than the first. Both manuscripts are represented in the edition of this version prepared by W. J. Sedgefield (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1899). The Latin original is accessible in R. Peiper's edition (Leipzig, B. G. Teubner, 1871). For a discussion of the character and influence of the works of Boethius, see especially H. F. Stewart, *Boethius: an Essay* (Edinburgh, W. Blackwood & Sons, 1891), and H. O. Taylor, *The Mediæval Mind* (Macmillan & Co., 1911). For a discussion of the characteristics of the Anglo-Saxon version and its relation to the original, see the Introduction to W. J. Sedgefield's translation of this version (1900); C. Plummer's *The Life and Times of Alfred the Great* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1902); and A. Brandl (cited above, p. 195), who gives additional bibliographical references.

The legend of Orpheus is recited by Boethius in a poem (58 lines) at the end of his third book. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the four introductory lines are versified in the Cotton MS. (Grein-Wülker, III., 40, no. xxiii), thereafter the original poem is rendered into idiomatic prose in a free manner and with variations that are characteristic of the translator's method throughout the entire work (see, especially, Julius Wirl, *Orpheus in der englischen Literatur*. Wiener Beiträge zur englischen Philologie XL., 1913).

5, 7-9. — *ðær woldon tō innan*, 'would run there to'; notice also the prepositional adverb *wið*, governing *him* (cf. Notes, 1, 2). — *ðæt hi hi*. The second *hi* is the object of *onsunedon*.

5, 10. — *sceolde æcweLAN*, 'was said to die' (see Glossary for this use of *sculan*, noticeably frequent in this chapter).

5, 14. — *nihtes*. § 54, 2, and Glossary.

6, 16. — *ða hi seġgað ðæt*, etc., 'these (or 'who') they say that (they) know no respect for any man.'

7, 17. — *gehwylcne . . . willnað*. The distributive meaning of *gehwylcne* occasions the singular of the verb after *ðāra* *ðe*.



III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*. Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. By his scientific, theological, and historical works he supplied the means for sacred and profane learning. Professor Plummer, the latest editor of his most important historical work, the *Hist. Eccl.*, describes it thus :

"It is indeed the best known of all his works; that by which almost alone he keeps a place in the thoughts of any besides professed students of history or theology. There are scenes in it which live in the hearts of

every one of us: the picture of the Anglian slave boys in the Roman Forum, whose fair Angelic faces stirred in the heart of Gregory the desire to save from the wrath of God the souls that dwelt within such heavenly forms [p. 88 f.]; the story of the Northumbrian thane who gave his voice for the introduction of Christianity, in the hope that it would throw some light on the dark problems of existence, the whence and the whither of the human soul, which seemed to him like a sparrow which flits in winter through a lighted hall, passing from darkness into darkness [p. 64]; the description of Oswald, the royal saint, acting as interpreter, while Aidan preached to his people [cf. pp. 98 ff.]; the tale of the cow-herd of St. Hilda's monastery, who received his gift of song, 'not of men nor by man,' but through the grace of God, and who therefore ever regarded it as a sacred deposit, to be used only for the glory of God and the good of his fellow-men [pp. 8 ff.];—these are things which will live as long as Englishmen have any care for their country and their church, as long as the story of saintliness and self-sacrifice can awaken an answering echo in human hearts." See also Adolf Ebert and H. O. Taylor, works cited.

The *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited, with complete critical apparatus, by Charles Plummer (Clarendon Press, 1896, 2 vols.). A convenient edition, by G. H. Moberly, had issued from the same press in 1881; and, in the same year, Mayor and Lumby's edition of Books III and IV from the Cambridge University Press. See also William Bright, *Chapters on Early English Church History* (Clarendon Press, 1888), and William Hunt, *The English Church from its Foundation to the Norman Conquest* (Macmillan & Co., 1899).

The complete text, according to the best manuscripts, of the Anglo-Saxon version of the *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited in two volumes for the Early English Text Society by Thomas Miller (1890-1898). An additional edition by J. Schipper represents two groups of the manuscripts in parallel columns (*Bibl. der ags. Prosa*, IV., 1899).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). Cædmon is supposed to have died about the year 680.

8, 1. — In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre, 'In the monastery of this abbeſs,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbeſs Hild.

8, 16. — qnd hē for ðon etc.: unde nihil unquam frivoli et super-
vacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem
pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant. — lēasunge nē idles

lēoþes, partitive genitive. — **ac efne þā ān wā 7c** etc., 'but just those [songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes **þā** (before **āfestan**) to **þære** (dat.) as required by the usual construction of **geda-feuian**, and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, *oportet me: gedæfneð mec; March*).

9, 4. — gelyfdre yide. A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5-6. — þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed etc.: *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent*. "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet), otherwise he would have written **for intingan**.

9, 15. — Cædmōn (or **Cædmon**). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — þā fers qnd þā word etc. Notice the variation from the Latin: *versus quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus*.

9, 25 f. — Cædmon's Hymn. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows:

nu scylun hergan hefaenricaes uard,
metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
uere uuldurfadur; sue he uundra gihuaes,
eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
he aerist scop aelda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.
Tha middungeard moncyynnæs uard,
eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
firum foldu frea allmectig.
Primo cantavit Caedmon istud carmen.

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7-8. — *qnd þām wordum etc.*: *et eis mox plura, in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.* Agreement with the Latin is here very close; we should expect *on* [or *in*] *þām ilcan gemete* (Sweet). *wyrðe* (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10, 14-18. — *iussus est . . . indicare somnium, et dicere carmen, ut universorum iudicio, quid vel unde esset quod referebat, probaretur. Visumque est omnibus caelestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam.*

11, 6. — *þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas etc.*: (*suaviusque resonando doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11, 26-27. — *betȳnde qnd geēndode: conclusit. — gewitenesse qnd forðfōre: decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13, 9-13. — *qnd sēo tunge . . . betȳnde: illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius [componeret], signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet [vitam].*



IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter is from the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

"As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154,—that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Cæsar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence" (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, 1865); see especially the edition (based on Earle's) by Charles Plummer, Clarendon Press, 1892-1899, 2 vols.

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. "We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later" (Sweet). "The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' Grammar, Appendix).

14, 1. — *Hēr*, 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

14, 2. — *wiotan* forms with *Cynewulf* a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. Abraham *forðfērde* and *witegan*, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' Ælfric, Hom. II., 232, 18.

15, 8. — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (8): *Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, and hē þær wearð ofslægen and lxxxiii mōnna mid him.*



V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) was begun on the battle-field against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

16, 11. — *on Æscesdūne*, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

16, 20. — *and fela þūsenda ofslægenra*, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; *ofslægenra* is gen. by attraction and agrees with *þūsenda*.

17, 13. — **and hine longe on dæg gefliemde** etc. This "is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight" (Freeman).

17, 27. — **on Lymene mūþan**. The ancient river 'Limen' has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: "I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe" (Notes in Earle's ed.).

18, 1. — **hundtwelftigis**. The genitive with an adjective (**lang**) may denote measure.

18, 4. — **iii mīla fram þām mūþan ūtewardum**, 'four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth' (cf. 24, 14).

18, 19. — **gif hie ænigne feld sēcan wolden**, 'if they were to come out into the open field' (Sweet).

19, 8. — **ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn gesetenne** etc., 'but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.' When **habban** forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — **būton swiþe gewaldenum dæle** etc., 'except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the "fierd"; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.'

20, 7. — **Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen**, 'they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].'

20, 12. — **his** (i.e. Hæsten's) **cumpæder**. Ethelred (**Æþerēd**) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, **cumpæder** here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — **æt ufewardum** etc., 'at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.'

25, 12. — **ær ealra hāligra mæssan**, 'before the feast of Allhal lows, or All Saints' (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26, 1, 2. — **Ælfred kyning hāteð**. The third person of formal greeting; **hāte** (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. 107, 1, 2). The meaning of **hātan** is here also merely formal. — **Wærferð**, bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (29, 5 f.), and accordingly left a blank space between **grētan** and **biscep** for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: **Ðeos bōc sceal tō Wiogora Ceastre**.

27, 28. — **wundrade**. Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (**wiotona**) and the clause introduced by **ðæt**.



VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in Ælfric's homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1.—**þū leofusta brōður.** The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8.—**ond sē ðe hī** etc. : *et qui incaute expetiit, adeptum se esse pertinescat.* The tense of **underfēngo** is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13.—**cræft.** The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "misread as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16.—**For ðon ðe nān cræft** etc. 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4.—**'Hī sēcað'** etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14—**'Hīe ricsedon'** etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21.—**'Hīe ðonne** etc. : *Quos tamen internus iudex et provehit, et nescit: quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per iudicium reprobationis ignorat.* The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23.—**Ac ðēah hī** etc. Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27.—**'Ðā hierdas'** etc. : *Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam* (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens, 'Et tenentes legem nescierunt me'* (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1.—**'Sē ðe God'** etc. : *'Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur'* (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7—**'Gif sē blinda'** etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 9.—**sien hira ēagan** etc. Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28.—**'Gē fortrædon'** etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9.—**'Yfē prēostas'** etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18.—**'Sē ðe ænigne'** etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

35, 4. — *Hū swiðe* etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.

35, 23. — '*Ðonne ic cume*' etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.

35, 25. — '*Lōca Dryhten*' etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).

35, 28. — '*Wyrc fēower hringas*' etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.

37, 15. — '*Bēoð simle gearwe*' etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.



VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius's *Compendious History of the World*, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

"They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred's time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohthere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Haff. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete" (ten Brink).

Bosworth's edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson's "Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great." The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1883). The Lauderdale MS. (ninth century) belongs to the Early West-Saxon period; the Cotton MS. (Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

OHTHERE'S FIRST VOYAGE. — Ohthere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of 'Hålgoland' (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along 'Terfinna land,' after which he turned south into the White Sea (*Cwēn Sæ*), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (*ān micel ēa*).

Ohthere's SECOND VOYAGE.—Ohthere afterwards sailed from 'Hālgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattegat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Deñemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**widsæ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillēnde**) and many islands (**iglanda fela**) to the south and south-west of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hæþum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE.—Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hæþum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Læland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnæg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Möre (**Blēcinga-æg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Haff (**Estmere**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**mære**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11. — Beormas. The country of the Permians (Biarmaland) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13. — Terfinna land extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihiniēni, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19. — wilde mōras. The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1. — Cwēna land. "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

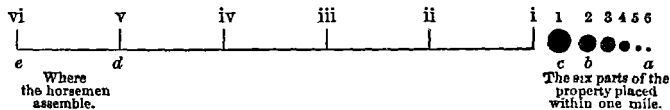
41, 15. — Īraland. That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read *Īsaland* (or *Īseland*), 'Iceland'; then *pā īgland* between Iceland and *þissum lande* (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of *Iæderen*, in the southwest of Norway, and understands *þissum lande* to refer to the home of Ohthere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42, 13. — *Wislemūðan*. An eastern branch of the Vistula (*Wisle*), the Nogat, on its way to the Frische Haff (*Estmere*) is joined, north of the Drausensea (*mere*), by the Elbing (*Ilfiug*) which then gives up its name. *Wislemūða* does not therefore correspond to the Weichselmünde of the modern map.

42, 15. — The country of the Estas, or Esthonians, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43, 13. — *Alęgað hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle* etc. Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



"The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken."

IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the Boethius; see Notes to 'Orpheus and Eurydice.'

45, 2. — *þis folc*, i.e. 'the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the 'folc' is again spoken of in this manner below (**46, 7**).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50. 9f. — *Swā swā on wānes eaxe* etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.



XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.



XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585?–633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede. Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England*; Freeman's *Old English History*; and Bright's *Early English Church History*.

62, 9. — þæt tæcen. This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

63, 13. — þūhte ond gesewen wære: *videretur*.

64, 1. — þyslic mē is gesewen: *Talis mihi videtur*. This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cæd's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

65, 10. — Hwā mæg etc.: *Quis enim ea, quæ per stultitiam coluit, nunc ad exemplum omnium aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo vero donatam destruat?* Cancel *eað*, which has the appearance of a graphic error occasioned by *ea*.

66, 4. — Ðā onfēng Eadwine etc. "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

66, 16. — mid ārlēasre cwale. Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

66, 17. — Ōswalde. Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See 'Ælfric's Life of King Oswald,' below (xvi.).

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874-1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I., p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; "they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents" (ten Brink).

One of the homilist's favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — on ūrne Drihten etc. The text should probably read **on God and on ūrne Drihten Hælcende Crist, his ðone æcendan Sunu.** The error is obviously due to the scribe.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold's monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993-994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium*; he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997-998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfric," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmær afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfric, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfric's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfric's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfric's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843-1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84. 10-11. — *sunnanūhtan*, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — *hancrēde*, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — *undern*, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

86, 1-2. — **on ðisum andwerdan dæge.** Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7. — '**Historia Anglorum.**' The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority. — Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15. — **Gordlānus, and Fēlix etc.** Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (**his fifta fæder**: Lat. *atavus*) was Pope Felix (526-530), "the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atavus* [Bede, *Lib. II.*, cap. i.] should strictly be *proavus*, the father of the grandfather" (Moberly).

87, 6. — **Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama etc.** The name is derived from the root of *εγρησθαι*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). '*Vigilantius*' is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by '**Wacolre.**'

87, 21. — **þæt seofodðe etc.** The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was "dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome" (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (**regollice**, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3. — **mīd pællenum gyrlum etc.** At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11. — **singāllice untrumuyssa.** Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions "in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil" (Elstob).

88, 14. — **þā undergeat sē pāpa etc.** In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574-578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578-590) he served as papal *apocrisiarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22. — **cȳpecnihtas.** William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: "*Vidit in fore*

Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei candoris venales." *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, Ælia, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

90, 8. — manucwealm. Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Lib. X.*) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

90, 10. — Pelāgium. Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

90, 18. — gefædera. While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *computer* (cf. **20, 12**) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

91, 3. — tō pāpan gehālgod wurde. The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

92, 2. — 'uton āhebban' etc. Lamentations iii. 41.

92, 5. — 'Nylle ic' etc. Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

92, 20. — Clypa mē etc. Ps xlix 15 (l. 15).

93, 1. — seofonfealde lētānias On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

93, 20-21. — Augustinus, Mellitus, etc. Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. **96, 2**); he was succeeded by **Laurentius**, who was succeeded by **Mellitus** (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by **Iustus** (Bishop of Rochester). **Pētrus** became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and **Iōhannes** succeeded him.

94, 15. — On ðām dagum etc. The missionaries arrived at the court of Æthelberht, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of Edwin, had a Christian queen; Bertha, daughter of Chariberht, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop Liudhard, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

96, 2. — Æthērium. It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (*Lib. I.*, cap. xxvii.) in erroneously naming Etherius; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597?) at Arles, by the archbishop Vergilius, not by Etherius, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604-642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time; it has since been published, with readings from other MSS., by Skeat in *Ælfric's Lives of Saints*, Part III. (Early English Text Society, 1890).

98, 1.—**Angustinus**, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8.—**and twēgen his æftergengan**, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14.—**Ōswald þā ārārde āne rōde** etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 8.—**sum man** etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12.—**Heofenfeld**, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9.—**Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc** etc., cf. **66, 17.**

101, 19.—**On þām ylcān tīman** etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28.—**Ōswig**, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the throne of Deira); after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

103, 7.—**His brōþor dohtor**. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33.—**Eft sē hālga Cūðberht** etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.

XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — **Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd.** grēt, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to **26, 1, 2.** — 'Ædelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — **sum ððer man.** Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.

XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II, p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century, although MS. C probably belongs to the latter part of the eleventh.

113, 5. — **Marmadonia.** The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the *Μουσικήων*, or *Μουσικήα*, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

115, 7. — **Achāla** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

116, 1. — **Sē hālīga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens mane abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit nauiculam in litore, et intra naue sedentes tres uiros.*

121, 16. — **ēastdǣle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

122, 10. — **strǣl**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **pū dēofles strǣl**. Zupitza regards **strǣl** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to **Belia** (Belial) the meaning of *βελος*.

123, 30. — **blǣston**. It may be better to read **rǣsdon**, 'proceeded with violence, or scoffingly' (Holthausen).

127, 10. — **bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1853) this bishop is named **Platan**, i.e., *Πλάτων* of the legend of St. Matthew.

XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ's Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1867, and Alex. Walker [Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. li. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfric's time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job. et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice*, etc., edited by Thwaites, Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — *pā ic cwæð* etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — *þone þe ic bæc* etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — *ic eom Iōhannes* etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — *Geręce þȳnum bearnum* etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — 'and mȳn sȳwl' etc. Mark xiv. 34.

132, 16. — *and nū æt nēxtan* etc., *et in proximo est eius mors, ut (var. et) perducam eum ad te* etc. (Tisch. p. 375). Holthausen corrects the text as follows: *and nū æt nēxtan [is] hys dēað, and ic wylle [hine] tō ðē* etc.

133, 15. — "*Tollite portas*" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — *and pā hæftinga gehealdað* etc.; cf. *ne captivemus tenentes captivitatem* (Tisch. p. 376), and Ps. lxxvii. 19 (lxxviii. 18).

134, 3. — '*Andettað*' etc. Ps. cvi. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — *þæt dēade męn* etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — *þæt sē sylfa Drihten* etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — *Singað Dryhtne* etc. Ps. xcvi. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — *ac wyt sceolon* etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3-12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — *Ealā Dryhten* etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — *grēt*. The third person of formal greeting (cf. 26, 1).

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the

middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. 201) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. 11) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235-851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142, 10. — *hrincg þæs hēan landes*, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation *hrycg* 'ridge' is not required.

142, 11. — *gegærwan*, more strictly *gegærwan*. Anglian.

143, 1. — *Waldend* (*Wäldend*). Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143, 17. — *hēa dūne*. Rhythmically the contracted form *hēa* is here dissyllabic.

143, 18. — *Aldor* (*Āldor*). Anglian.

144, 3. — *gedæde*. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144, 8. — *hēan* is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. 143, 17.

144, 16 f. — *fyre scencan* etc. The MS. has *scencan*, which the editors have attempted to justify; however, the substitution of *scencan*, 'to pour out liquor for drinking,' releases the passage of all difficulties. The literal translation is: 'to give drink to the fire with (by means of) kin's blood.'

145, 7. — *brōðor Arōnes*. The name of Abraham's brother Haran (Gen. xi. 26 f.) is here strangely obscured.

145, 10 f.—*brynegield onhrēad* etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'

XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 925 to 940. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Sihtric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings; the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

146, 12. — *fēld dennode* etc., 'the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.' This interpretation of *dennode* is merely conjectural. Holthausen suggests *dunnade*, 'became darkened (stained).'

147, 1. — *Myrce*. The Mercians belonged to the forces of Æthelstan.

147, 31. — *on Dinges mere* has not been satisfactorily explained. *Dinges*, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are *dynges*, *dyniges*, *dinnes*. See Glossary.

148, 4 l. — *Lēton him behindan* etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152, 23-24; 162, 28.**

XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of Æthelred. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England "seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Tryggvesson himself was present also" (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called Panta) near Maldon. "The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town" (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — *hwæne* here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to *gehwilcne*, 'each' (cf. 153, 15).

149, 4. — *hīcgan tō handum* etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. 149, 13-14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

149, 5. — *Offan mæg*, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

149, 6. — *sē eorl*, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title *eorl*. — *yrhðo*, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read *yrmdo*, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — *hē lēt him þā of handon* etc. *hē* (i.e. *Offan mæg*) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (*lēofne*) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — *Ēadric*, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by *ac* (for *ēac*) and identify *Ēadric* with *Offan mæg*.

149, 12-13. — *forð beran gār tō gūpe*, 'to go armed to war.' *beran* is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. 151, 10, 15; 152, 16, etc.

150, 7. — *þær hē on ofre stōd*. *hē* refers to *ār*.

150, 19. — *ūs*. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — *hi willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan*. Cf. *Genesis* 2070, and the similar expression in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II., sc. 2:

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:
Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,
We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:
Claim tribute where thou wilt, we are resolved,
Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — *sē æschere*, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — *hæleða hlēo*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — *þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne* etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (*cāfne mid his cynne*) to which, apparently, Ælfhere and Maccus belonged; his son, *Wulfmær*, is mentioned farther on (154, 11).

152, 9. — *Byrhtelmes bearn*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23-24. — *hrēmmas wundon* etc. Cf. 148, 4 f.

152, 30. — *Wulfmær*, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — *his ðeoden*, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. 154, 14.

153, 21. — *sūperne gār*, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: *hlēoðrode eorl*.

155, 11. — *Oddan bearn*, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. Godric, Godricne (or, as some editors prefer, Godwine), and Godwig.

156, 2. — *ōðer twēga*, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — *Ælfrices*. It is possible that this was Ælfric the caldorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — *Stūrmere*, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — *Gaddes mæg*, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that *Gaddes* is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — *ær him Wigelines bearn*. *him*, reflexive dative; *Wigelines bearn*, i.e. Wistān (< Wigstān), *Wigelin* (or perhaps *Wigeling*), being another name for *purstān*.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

160, 7. — *hryre*. We should expect *hryres*, gen. depending on *gemyndig* (Holthausen).

161, 4. — *minne wisse* is perhaps best translated by 'may show (witan) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word *minne*. Thorpe first suggested *minne* (for MS. *mine*), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes *mildse*, and Holthausen suggests *mildne*. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains *mine* (or *myne*), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

162, 28-29. — *fugel . . . sē hāra wulf*. The poet has in mind the raven, the eagle, and the wolf feasting on the bodies of the slain; cf. 148, 4-9; 152, 23-24 (*Modern Language Notes*, XIII, 176 f.).

163, 1. — *ælda* (*ǣlda*), Anglian; S. 159, 2.



XXIV. THE PHOENIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phoenix" (ll. 1-380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed., 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phoenix (in a twofold application, to the righteous and then to Christ himself) is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Bede's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See H. Gaebler, *Angina*, III., 488 ff. and O. Schlotterose, *Bonner Beiträge zur Anglistik*, XXV (1908).

The "Phoenix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

165, 1-6. — *Hæbbe ic gefrugen* etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

166, 4. — *hleonað*. The metre may be corrected by substituting an Anglian dissyllabic form of the personal ending (see S. § 414, n. 2).

166, 12. — *sunbearo lixeð*. — *sunbearo*, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler). — *lixeð*. It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending *-eð* (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 144, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated forms. S. 358, n. 1.

166, 18-28. — *nē him lig sceððeð* etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11-14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's

flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gæbler).

168, 4. — fæger. The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fæger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 126, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — Fēnix, rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — glædum. Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phoenix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — āhyded. The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t, -d**, is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

APPENDIX I

ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.¹

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (*i.e.* stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a *cæsura* and united by alliteration (*i.e.* initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmic stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmic measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is more favorable to the expanded and heavier forms of the foot.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (*arsis* and *thesis*). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only (an *arsis*), which is employed in combination with a foot of three parts, of which one is an *arsis* (having the chief rhythmic stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true *thesis*.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmic stress) requires a long syllable (the vowel must be long in quantity, or, if short, the syllable must be closed with a consonant) or the equivalent of a long syllable. This equivalent is called a *resolved stress* and consists of two syllables, of which the first (with one of the word-accent) is short in quantity and the second is light enough in accent to combine with the first to produce with it the metric equivalent of a long syllable. But there are special conditions under which the *arsis* consists of a short syllable.

5. The *thesis* (or unstressed part of the foot) consists of a varying number of syllables, which are either unaccented or subordinate in

¹ For the wider relations of this system of versification, see Eduard Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik*, Halle, 1898.

emphasis. No metric distinction is made between long and short syllables in the thesis.

6. *Alliteration* (initial rime, consisting in the agreement of the initial sounds of words or syllables) is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmic unit of the complete line. Alliteration is restricted to syllables in the arsis (and marks the most emphatic of these); any additional alliteration that may occur in the thesis is to be regarded as accidental and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. The alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (but the initial combinations *st*, *sp*, and *sc* are exceptional in alliterating only each with itself, not with any other initial *s*), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong alliterating either with itself or (more commonly) with any other vowel sound.

The alliterating syllables are distributed as follows: (a) In the second half-line it is only the first arsis that shares in the alliteration. (b) In the first half-line both the first and the second arsis may alliterate; or the first only; or (less frequently) the second only.¹

7. The *rhythmic stress*, or the *ictus*, which distinguishes the arsis, coincides in general with the emphasis required by the sense. The four stresses of a complete line are therefore on the four most significant words or syllables of the line. These are not restricted to syllables with the primary word-accent, but may include syllables with a secondary word-accent, such as the radical syllable of the second member of a compound noun or adjective and the more important formative and derivative syllables (see Outline of Grammar, § 5, note).

The words that are made prominent by the rhythmic stress (of which some are made still more emphatic by the alliteration), being logically or rhetorically the most significant words in the line, are chosen according to the gradation of sentence-accent. Thus, nouns, adjectives, infinitives, and participles, intrinsically significant in a sentence, are employed only with rhythmic stress (primary or secondary) and are excluded from the true thesis. Next in this order may be

¹ The instances in which the four stresses of a line alliterate are few in number and may be regarded as accidental. This non-structural form of alliteration may be in the order *ab | ab* (*Hwæt, wē Gārdena | in gēardāgum*, *Beowulf* 1); or in the order *ab | ba* (*Hæbbe ic gefrūgnen, | þætte is fēor hēonan*, *Phænix* 1). The art of versification begins to decline towards the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. A poem as late as *The Battle of Maldon*, therefore, contains infringements of the strict rules of alliteration (e.g. *mē sēndon tō þē | sāmēn snēlle*, 29).

placed the adverbs, which are, as a class, accented in the sentence and are, therefore, usually in the arsis. As to the verb, in its finite forms, it has normally a weak accent in the principal clause, but is more or less strongly accented in the subordinate clause. This distinction is to some extent reflected in the gradations of the rhythmic stress. Although the verb of the principal clause is not excluded from an emphatic arsis (with alliteration), it is very frequently placed in an arsis of weaker stress (such as the last arsis of the line); and it is often relegated to the thesis. The remaining grammatical categories are subject to the usual exigencies of sentence-accent, rhythm, or emphasis. An ictus on a personal or demonstrative pronoun, or on a preposition, for example, must be warranted by special conditions.

B. RHYTHMIC TYPES.¹

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

1. TYPE A. $\angle x | \angle x$

In type A the rhythm, in its simplest form, is trochaic:

stiðum wordum , Gen. 2848 ^a ,	$\angle x \angle x$
heorðgenēatas , M. 204 ^a ,	$\angle x \angle x$
wundorlice , Ph. 359 ^b ,	$\angle x \angle x$

With resolved stress:

eaforan þinne , Gen. 2015 ^a ,	$\mathcal{U}x \angle x$
feorh generede , Br. 36 ^b ,	$\angle x \mathcal{U}x$
hæleða monegum , Ph. 170 ^b ,	$\mathcal{U}x \mathcal{U}x$

The second (or final) thesis (as also in type C) never exceeds one syllable. However, the first thesis (as in B and C) admits a varying

¹ In the following paragraphs the symbol \angle denotes the long syllable of an arsis; x a syllable of the thesis, of which the 'quantity' is disregarded; and \mathcal{U} a resolved stress. A secondary word-accent is indicated by the usual symbol ('), but when it is raised to the function of a primary rhythmic stress it is represented accordingly (\mathcal{U}).

The abbreviations employed are: B. (*Beowulf*); Br. (*Battle of Brunanburh*); Gen. (*Genesis*); M. (*Battle of Maldon*), Ph. (*Phænias*); W. (*Wanderer*). The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines of the poems; and the superior letters, *a* and *b*, attached to the numerals, denote, respectively, the first and the second half-lines.

number of syllables. Most frequently this thesis has either one or two syllables; not unusually three; but seldom four or five:

fȳsan tō fōre , Gen. 2860 ^a ,	└ x x └ x
efste ȳ swiðe , Gen. 2872 ^a ,	└ x x └ x
flotena and Scotta , Br. 32 ^a ,	ʒ x x └ x
ȳrmðu æfter æte , Ph. 405 ^a ,	└ x x x └ x
sealde þām þe hē wolde , B. 3066 ^b ,	└ x x x x └ x

There is a limited use of *anacrusis*, an unstressed syllable (seldom two) at the beginning of a half-line that is not required by the structural type:

nē sunnan hætu , Ph. 17 ^a ,	x └ x └ x
geslōgon æt sæcce , Br. 4 ^a ,	x └ x x └ x
blbaðað in þām burnan , Ph. 107 ^a ,	x ʒ x x └ x
gewiten under waðeman , Ph. 97 ^a ,	x ʒ x x ʒ x
ābrægd þā mid ȳ bille , Gen. 2931 ^a ,	x └ x x x └ x
Ne forsæt hē þȳ siðe , Gen. 2859 ^a ,	x x └ x x └ x

The thesis may be the second member of a substantive compound, which has a secondary word-accent (or it may be the second word of a substantive collocation, which is accented like a compound). This renders the foot heavy; and if the heavy foot be the first, it may, in compensation, be followed by a foot made lighter by a short arsis:

glædmōd gyrneð , Ph. 462 ^a ,	└ ˘ └ x
fæges fēorhhūs , M. 297 ^a ,	└ x └ ˘
bord and brād swurd , M. 15 ^a ,	└ x └ ˘
gār and gōd swurd , M. 237 ^a ,	└ x └ ˘
ferðloca frēorig , W. 33 ^a ,	└ ˘ x └ x
brimcald brecað , Ph. 67 ^a ,	└ ˘ ʒ x
hēahmōd hēfeð , Ph. 112 ^a ,	└ ˘ ʒ x
edgeong wesan , Ph. 435 ^a ,	└ ˘ ʒ x

The first half-line admits a notable form of type A. The alliteration is restricted to the second arsis, because of the light character of the first arsis. The lightness of the first foot is also favorable to an increased number of syllables in the thesis:

þā þæs rinces , Gen. 2845 ^a ,	└ x └ x
on ȳlssum wicum , Gen. 2881 ^a ,	└ x x └ x
sindon þā bearwas , Ph. 71 ^a ,	└ x x └ x

nis þær on þām londe , Ph. 50 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
nū ēow is gerȳmed , M. 93 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
gyf þū þæt gerædest , M. 36 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
oð þæt hē gesēceð , Ph. 166 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
hi lēton þā of folmum , M. 108 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
ne mihte þær for wætere , M. 64 ^a ,	∠ x x x x Ƿ x
tō raþe hine gelette , M. 184 ^a ,	∠ x x x x x ∠ x

With anacrusis.

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884^a, x | ∠ x x x | Ƿ x

2. TYPE B. x ∠ | x ∠

In type B the rhythm, in its simplest form, is iambic:

þīn āgen bearn , Gen. 2851,	x ∠ x ∠
nē winterscūr , Ph. 18 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
þurh meotudes meaht , Ph. 6 ^a ,	x Ƿ x ∠
nē hrimes dryre , Ph. 16 ^b ,	x ∠ x Ƿ
nē deþe nē ðalu , Ph. 24 ^a ,	x Ƿ x Ƿ

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis:

þonne sorg and slāp , W. 39 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠
nis sē foldan scēat , Ph. 3 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
is þæt æþele lund , Ph. 20 ^b ,	x x Ƿ x ∠
ær þæs bēacnes cyme , Ph. 107 ^b ,	x x ∠ x Ƿ
þonne onwæcneð eft , W. 45 ^a ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
on þone æðelan wong , Ph. 281 ^b ,	x x x Ƿ x ∠
þāra þe þær gūð fornam , B. 1124 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠
þonne hā of grēote his , Ph. 267 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠

With two syllables in the second thesis:

on healfa gehwām , Ph. 206 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠
and þriwa āscæceð , Ph. 144 ^b ,	x ∠ x x Ƿ
hwider hreþra gehygd , W. 72 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠
ofer wapeþa gebind , W. 57 ^a ,	x x Ƿ x x ∠
sē hit on frymþe gescēop , Ph. 84 ^b ,	x x x ∠ x x ∠
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft , B. 1675 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x x ∠
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand , B. 1462 ^b ,	x x x x x ∠ x x ∠

In type B the exclusive alliteration of the second arsis (in the first half-line) is exceedingly rare:

gesihð him beforan, W. 46^a, x 2 | x x 6x

3. TYPE C. $x \leq 1 \leq x$

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. In the first half-line double alliteration is not rare ; but alliteration is oftenest restricted to the first arsis, which has always the stronger stress :

on flot fēran, M. 41 ^a ,	x 𐌺 𐌺 x
on lides bōsune, Br. 27 ^a ,	x 𐌺 𐌺 x

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable:

on ȳs iglande, Br. 66 ^a ,	x x ∠ ∠ x
þæt hi forð eodon, M. 229 ^b ,	x x ∠ ∠ x
swā sē fugel swētum, Ph. 652 ^a ,	x x ʒ ∠ x
þe hī þæt gyf þēgun, Ph. 410 ^b ,	x x x ∠ ∠ x
þonne æfre byre monnes, Ph. 128 ^b ,	x x x ʒ ∠ x
þāra þe hō him mid hæfde, B. 1626 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ ∠ x

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable:

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875 ^b ,	x x ∟		∟ x
hēt þā bord beran, M. 62 ^a ,	x x ∟		∟ x
onblēot þæt lāc Gode, Gen. 2933 ^a ,	x x x ∟		∟ x

Type C is especially favorable to the employment of the adjacent word-accents (primary and secondary) of a substantive compound as the two required rhythmic stresses. In 'quantity' the syllable with the secondary word-accent may be long or short:

his ealdcyðre, Ph. 351 ^a ,	x	∠		∠	x
in gēardagum, W. 44 ^a ,	x	∠		∠	x
on holtwuda, Ph. 171 ^b ,	x	∠		∠	x
geond lagulāde, W. 3 ^a ,	x	∠		∠	x
nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66 ^b ,	x	∠		∠	x
þonne deaðræced, Ph. 48 ^b ,	x	∠		∠	x

As the secondary word-accents of substantive compounds are available for ictus, so too are the secondary word-accents of significant syllables of formation and derivation (see General Principles, 7). Some of the most important of these syllables are: *-ende* (of the pres. ptc.); *-en* (of the past ptc. and other derivatives); *-ra* and *-est* (of the comparative and superlative adjectives); *-ig*, *-ing* (*-ung*), *-lic* (*-lice*), *-nes*, *-sum*; and the post-radical syllable of the forms of the verbs of the second weak conjugation:

<i>þær cōm flōwende</i> , M. 65 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
<i>oð þæt hē þūsende</i> , Ph. 151 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
<i>unbefohtene</i> , M. 57 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
<i>on lēnetenne</i> , Ph. 254 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
<i>þā swētestan</i> , Ph. 193 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
<i>swū sē gesāliga</i> , Ph. 350 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
<i>on þā wicingas</i> , M. 322 ^b ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
<i>hū hī fārlice</i> , W. 61 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
<i>and wynsumra</i> , Ph. 133 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
<i>nū mæg cunnian</i> , M. 215 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
<i>geseah hlifigan</i> , Gen. 2877 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
<i>þus reordiað</i> , Ph. 632 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
<i>and gefeterode</i> , Gen. 2902 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x

4. TYPE D: (a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ x x; (b) D². ∟ | ∟ x x

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress (which in strictness may be regarded as belonging to a specially constituted thesis; it never alliterates) proves the observance in the language of a large class of secondary word-accents. Although the secondary word-accent is here usually used as a secondary stress of the rhythm, it is, of course, also available for ictus (cf. C). Type D (as also E) is a heavy form, and is especially favorable (in the first half-line) to double alliteration. The type is subdivided according to the character of the second foot.

(a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ x x

In D¹, which is the basal form of the type, the second foot is constituted thus: ∟ x (the 'quantity' of the second syllable varies, and might be represented by x; but it is oftenest long):

eald inwitta, Br. 46 ^a ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
grinum gūþplega, M. 61 ^a ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
wadan wræclāstas, W. 5 ^a ,	úx ┌ ˘ x
lic leoðucraeftig, Ph. 268 ^a ,	┌ úx ˘ x
lucon lagustrēamas, M. 66 ^a ,	úx úx ˘ x
hrið hrēosende, W. 102 ^a ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
brimliþendra, M. 27 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
hring gyldenne, B. 2810 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
ræd ænigne, B. 3081 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
grið fæstnian, M. 35 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
hām siðle, M. 251 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
wic weardlað, Ph. 448 ^a ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
hand wisode, M. 141 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
bord hafenode, M. 309 ^b ,	┌ úx ˘ x
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130 ^b ,	úx úx ˘ x

There is a rare occurrence of a short second arsis :

heahcyniges, B. 1040 ^b ,	┌ ˘ ˘ x
andswarode, B. 258 ^b ,	┌ ˘ ˘ x

The form with three prominent words is also not frequent (*cf.* D²) :

wit eft cumað, Gen. 2881 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
leomu lic somod, Ph. 513 ^a ,	úx ┌ ˘ x

D¹ is often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis (expansions are generally more frequent in the first half-line). There is a restricted use of the form with three prominent words (*cf.* D²) :

beorna bēahgifa, Br. 2 ^a ,	┌ x ┌ ˘ x
mēcum mylenscearpum, Br. 24 ^a ,	┌ x úx ˘ x
caldum cylegicelum, Ph. 59 ^a ,	┌ x úx úx x
grēteð gliwstafum, W. 52 ^a ,	┌ x ┌ ˘ x
sunu and swæs fæder, Ph. 375 ^a ,	úx x ┌ ˘ x
sōhte seþe drēorig, W. 25 ^a ,	┌ x úx ˘ x

With anacrusis :

onbryrded brēostsefa, Ph. 126 ^a ,	x ┌ x ┌ ˘ x
ongietan sceal glēaw hæle, W. 73 ^a ,	x úx x ┌ ˘ x

In rare instances this expansion of D¹ consists of two or three syllables after the first arsis :

fērede in forðwege, W. 81 ^a ,	Ƿ x x ˘ ˘ x
wōrlaþ þā winsalo, W. 78 ^a ,	˘ x x x ˘ ˘ x
wintra dæl in woruldrice, W. 65 ^a ,	˘ x x x Ƿ ˘ x

(b) D². ˘ | ˘ x ˘

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable :

hār hilderinc, M. 169 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
wis ealdorman, M. 219 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
flet innanweard, B. 1977 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘

However, in D² (as also in E) the form often consists (in most instances exclusively) of three prominent words. The last two of these words (in E the first two) are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second :

wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
earn æses georn, M. 107 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123 ^a ,	Ƿ ˘ x ˘
clufon celled bord, M. 283 ^a ,	Ƿ ˘ x ˘
sweord ær gemealt, B. 1616 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
blæd wide sprang, B. 18 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
cnæad cnear on flot, Br. 35 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘

D² is also often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis :

wērig wiges sæd, Br. 20 ^a ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘
drēorig daroða lāf, Br. 54 ^a ,	˘ x Ƿ x ˘
wōd þā wiges heard, M. 130 ^a ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘
wyrd bið ful āræd, W. 5 ^b ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘

With anacrusis :

oðfleoðeð feðrum snel, Ph. 347 ^a ,	x ˘ x ˘ x ˘
---	-----------------

The preceding forms of D² occur sometimes with two unstressed syllables after the second arsis:

eald ęnta geweorc, W. 87 ^a ,	└ └ x x ˘
hlēor bolster onfēng, B. 689 ^b ,	└ └ x x ˘
cýning ealdre benēat, B. 2397 ^b ,	úx └ x x ˘
onwēndeð wyrda gesceaft, W. 107 ^a ,	x └ x └ x x ˘
oferswam þā sloleða bigong, B. 2368 ^a ,	x x └ x úx x x ˘

5. TYPE E. └ ˘ x | └

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With substantive compounds in the first foot:

andlangne dæg, Br. 21 ^a ,	└ ˘ x └
hrimcealde sǣ, W. 4 ,	└ ˘ x └
wēatācen nān, Ph. 51 ^b ,	└ ˘ x └
fyrngēarum frod, Ph. 219 ^a ,	└ ˘ x └
gylpwordum spræc, M. 274 ^b ,	└ ˘ x └
ēastdǣlum on, Ph. 2 ^a ,	└ ˘ x └
heaðorōfes hūs, Ph. 228 ^a ,	úx ˘ x └
wuduholcum in, Ph. 362 ^b ,	úx ˘ x └
ginfæstum gifum, Gen. 2919 ^a ,	└ ˘ x úx
winemāga hryre, W. 7 ^b ,	úx ˘ x úx
Syrwara lond, Ph. 166 ^b ,	└ ˘ x └
Sūððena folc, B. 463 ^b ,	└ ˘ x └

With the secondary stress on significant syllables of formation and derivation (*cf.* C and D):

fleotendra ferð, W. 54 ^a ,	└ ˘ x └
Scyppendes glefe, Ph. 327 ^b ,	└ ˘ x úx
āgenne eard, Ph. 264 ^a ,	└ ˘ x └
blōdigne gār, M. 154 ^b ,	└ ˘ x └
ofstlice scēat, M. 143 ^b ,	└ ˘ x └

When the form consists of three prominent words, the first two of these words are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and they constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the

* substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second (*cf.* D²):

feorh geong onfōn, Ph. 192 ^a ,	┌ ˘ ˘ ˘
Godes candel beorht, Br. 15 ^b ,	ʒ ˘ ˘ ˘
dæges þriddan ūp, Gen. 2875 ^a ,	ʒ ˘ ˘ ˘
twelf siðum hine, Ph. 106 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ʒ
wyn eal gedrēas, W. 36 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

The thesis may be expanded by an additional syllable:

wifhādes þe weres, Ph. 357 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ʒ
drȳmendra gedryht, Ph. 348 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
sorgfulran gesetu, Ph. 417 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ʒ
ēadigra gehwylc, Ph. 381 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
sēllicran gecyrd, Ph. 329 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
searolice besetted, Ph. 297 ^a ,	ʒ ˘ ˘ ˘ ʒ

An exceptional form of E is produced by the admission of an unaccented syllable immediately after the first arsis. But this syllable is oftenest one in *l*, *r*, *n*, or *m*, and is, therefore, easily slurred in the rhythm:

restað incit hēr, Gen. 2880 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
fifelcynnes eard, B. 104 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
ealdorlangne tīr, Br. 3 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
middangeardes weard, <i>Daniel</i> , 597 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
irenendum fæst, B. 999 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
māðmhorda māest, <i>Exodus</i> , 368 ^a ,	˘ (x) ˘ ˘ ˘
fōdorþege gefēan, Ph. 248 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
hrāsan heolster biwrah, W. 23 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D² occurs, producing what might, therefore, be called E²:

morðorþeð strēd, B. 2437 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
gēomorgidd wrecen, <i>Andreas</i> , 1548 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ˘ ʒ

6. HYPERMETRIC FORMS.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a rhythmically normal half-line. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the

alliteration of the line; in the second half-line it usually does not alliterate. These hypermetric forms are mostly employed in groups, and add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetric forms occurring in the texts of this Reader, the following scansion may be adopted:

Gen. 2854-2858:

∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	
∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x

Gen. 2865-2868:

∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∠ x	∠ x	x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ ∠	∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x

W. 111-115:

∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x x	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x
∠ x x x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x	∠ x ∠ x

'Ph. 10, 630:

∠ x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x
x ∠ x x ∠ x	∠ x	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x

GLOSSARY.

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ǝ* (*y*) follows *i*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — ger. (= gerund); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= *Slevers' Grammar*, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

- ā** (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always*: 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; ō (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.
æ (æw), f., *law*: ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. æ (S. 249, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]
abbod, m., *abbot*: gs. abbodes 87, 22. [Lat. abbātem.]
abbudisse, f., *abbess*: ns. 10, 25; gs. abbudissan 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. abbātissa.]
ā-bēodan, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce*: pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; imp. 2 sg. 150, 28.
ā-beran, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure*: inf. 64, 25.
ā-bidan, -bād -bidon -biden (1), *abide, remain*: inf. 105, 9.
ā-bisgīan (-bysgīan) (W. II.), *engage, occupy*: pp. ābisgod 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]
ā-bisgung, f., *occupation*: ns. 35, 18.
āblendan (W. I.), *make blind, darken*: pp. āblend 135, 26; pl. āblende 52, 24. [Ger. blenden.]
ā-blinnan (<be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease*: 3 sg. ablinð 80, 11. [līðe.]
ā-breccan, -bræc -bræcon -broccen (4), *break down, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.
ā-bregdan, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): 1. *smite* (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10.—2. *withdraw* (trans.); imp. 2 sg. ābregd 144, 24.
ā-brēoðan, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): 1. *frustrate, ruin* (trans.).—2. *fail, perish* (intr.); opt. 2 sg. ābrēoðe 157, 6.
ā-býwan (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn*: pp. pl. ābýwde 184, 2. [būan.]
ac (ah), conj., *but*: 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.
ā-çennan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. āçenned 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. āçendan 69, 24; pl. āçende 174, 2.
Achāia, f., *Achaia*: ds. 115, 7.
ā-cōllan (W. II.), *become cool*: pp. ācōlad 173, 1.

- ācsian** (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask*: 1 sg. ācsige 63, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscað 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiað 135, 13; āhsiað 136, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ācsedon 138, 7.
- ā-cwēccan** (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwēhte 157, 19; 159, 13.
- ā-cwelan** -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwæle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.
- ā-cwēllan** (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācwēl 124, 7; 2 pl. ācwēllað 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cwelan.]
- ā-cweðian**, -cwæð -cwædon -cwe- den (5), *speak*: 3 sg. ācwið 163, 7.
- ā-cýpan** (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim*: int. 164, 2. [cūð.]
- ād**, m., *fire, funeral pile*: ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. αἶθος.]
- ād-lēg**, m., *flame of the pyre*: ns. 172, 25.
- ā-dilegian** (-dylegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate*: pret. 3 sg. ādilegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dylegode 80, 15. [Ger. tilgen.]
- ādī**, f. (n.), *disease*: ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.
- ādlig**, adj., *diseased, sick*: ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.
- ā-drāfan** (W. I.), *drive away, expel*: inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādrāfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.
- ādre**, adv., *forthwith, quickly*: 144, 14.
- ā-drēogan**, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice*: inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 27.
- ā-drīfan**, -drīf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away*: 3 sg. ādrīfð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.
- ā-dwāscan** (W. I.), *quench, extinguish*: pret. 3 sg. ādwāscete 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.
- ā-dýdan** (W. I.), *put to death*: pret. 3 sg. ādýdde 90, 10. [dēad.]
- ā-dýlegian**, see **ā-dilegian**.
- ā-ēbbian** (W. II.), *ebb away, recede*: pp. āhēbbad 24, 23.
- ā-fandian** (W. II.), *make trial of, experience*: pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.
- ā-faran**, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march*: pp. 19, 29.
- ā-fāran** (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify*: pp. āfāred 183, 11.
- ā-fæstnes**, f., *piety*: ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. āfæstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.
- ā-feallan**, -fēoll -fēollon -feallen (7), *fall*: ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.
- ā-fedan** (W. I.), *feed, sustain*: 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.
- āfen**, m. n., *evening*: ns. 3, 28; ds. āfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.
- āfen-glefi**, n., *evening repast, supper*: dp. 32, 6.
- āfest** (āfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice*: ns. 179, 2. [āf-ēst, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. abunst.]
- ā-fest**, see **āw-fæst**.
- ā-festnes**, see **ā-fæstnes**.

ā-flēon, -flēah -flugon -flogen (2):
1. *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — 2. *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āflȳhð 170, 16.

ā-fligan (W. I.), *put to flight*:
pret. 2 pl. āfligdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āfligde 103, 26. [flēon.]

ā-flȳman (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out*: pret. 3 sg. āflȳmde 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]

ā-forhtian (W. II.), *frighten*: pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.

æfre, adv., *ever*: 28, 1; 31, 17.

æftan, adv., *from behind, behind*: 148, 7.

æfter, prep. (w. dat.): 1. *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; æfter ðissum, *after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; æfter ðæm, *there after* (adv.) 18, 7. — 2. *along* (place): 18, 20. — 3. *according to*: 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — 4. *afterwards*: 10, 4.

æfter-fyligan (W. III.), *follow after*: ptc. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138, 4; ds. -fylgende, *successor*, 66, 17; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.

æfter-genga, m., *successor*: np. -gengan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *fill*: inf. 74, 11; 75, 4; pp. āfyllde 85, 11. [full.]

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy*: inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]

ā-fyrhtan (W. I.), *frighten*: pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.

ā-fyrrian (W. I.), *remove, take away*: 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]

ā-fȳsan (W. I.), 1. *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — 2. *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfȳsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fūs.]

æg, n., *egg*: ds. æge 173, 6.

āgan (PP.), *possess*: inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. āge 46, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. āhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]

ā-gān, -ēode -gān (S. 430). *go*: pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.

agēn, see **ongēan**.

āgen (pp.), adj., *own*: ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]

ā-gēotan, -gēat -guton -goten (2), *pour, shed*: ptc. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 79, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]

ā-gētan (W. I.), *injure, kill*: pp. āgēted 146, 18.

ā-gifan (-giefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return*: inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.

æg-hwā, pron., *each, every*: gs. āghwæs, adv., *in every respect, entirely*: 166, 23; 175, 30.

æg-hwær, adv., *everywhere*: 60, 29.

æg-hwæðer (ægðer, æðer), 1. pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. ægðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. ægðres 55, 17; ds. ægðrum 50, 28; as. ægþerne 18, 19. — 2. conj., *æg-hwæþer ge . . . ge, both . . . and*,

- 63, 4; *ægðer* ge . . . ge, both . . . and; 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; *æðer* oððe . . . oððe, either . . . or; 40, 17.
- æg-hwīlc**, pron., each: ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.
- æg-hwqnan**, adv., from all sides, on all sides: 72, 23; 72, 25.
- aglæca** (*aglæca*), m., monster, fiend: np. *aglæcan* 180, 17. [Goth. *aglaiti*.]
- agnian** (W. II.), possess, assume as one's own: 3 pl. *agniað*, 31, 13. [*āgen*.]
- ægðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-gyldan** (-gyldan), -geald-guldon -golden (3): 1. *repay, requite*: inf. 70, 30. — 2. *punish*: pp. *āgeald* (?) 179, 9.
- ā-gyltan** (W. I.), offend, sin: opt. 3 pl. *āgylten* 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. *āgylton* 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. *āgylt* 140, 21.
- ah** (ac), conj., but: 69, 11.
- ā-hebbad**, see **ā-ēbbian**.
- ā-hebban**, -höf -höfon -hafen (6), *heave, lift, raise, exalt*: inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. *āhebbe* 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. *āhebbað* 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. *āhebben* 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.
- ā-hōn**, -hēng -hēngon -hāngen (7), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. *āhōh* 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. *āhēnge* 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.
- ā-hrēddan** (W. I.), save, deliver, rescue: ger. *āhrēddenne* 98, 20; 1 sg. *āhrēdde* 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. *āhrēdde* 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. *āhrēdde* 110, 19; 3 pl. -don 19, 5.
- ā-hrēosan**, -hrēas -hruron -hrowen (2), *fall*: opt. 3 sg. *āhrēose* 32, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.
- āhsian**, see **ācsian**.
- āht**, f., possession, property: ap. *āhta* 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [*āgan*.]
- āht-ge-strēon**, n., possession, riches: ap. 182, 21.
- ā-hyðan** (W. I.), hide: pp. *āhyðed* 168, 15.
- ā-īdlīgan** (W. I.), profane: inf. 65, 9. [*idel*.]
- ā-lædan** (W. I.), 1. *lead, conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. *ālædeð* 114, 20; *ālæt* 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. *ālæd* 115, 8; pp. *ālædd* 138, 12; np. *ālædde* 89, 13. — 2. *proceed, grow* (intr.): inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. *ālæde*, 173, 6.
- ālan** (W. I.), *kindle, burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. *āleð* 172, 25, 183, 12; pp. *āled* 177, 25.
- ālc**, pron. subst. and adj., each, any: ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. *ālcēs* 6, 18; ds. *ālcum* 6, 17; 19, 6; *ālcōn* 135, 14; 136, 3; *ālcere* 135, 14; as. *ālc* 59, 5; is. *ālcē* 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.
- ælde** (*ielde, ylde*), m. pl. (S. 264), *men*: gp. *ælde* 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [*eald*.]
- aldor**, see **ealdor**.
- aldor-mōnn** (*ealdor*-), m., chief, magistrate: ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -mōnnes, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -mēn 64, 15.
- ā-lēcgan** (W. I.), lay down, allay, overcome, refute: inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. *ālēcgað* 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. *ālēde* 83, 24; 3 pl. *ālēdon* 98, 24; pp. *ālēd* 43, 15. [*licgan*.]

āled, m., *fire*: ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.

ā-lēfan, see **ā-lýfan**.

ā-leogan, -leah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ālihð 105, 26.

æl-iræmca, see **el-fremed**.

æl-gylden, adj., *of pure gold*: ap. -gydene 35, 28.

all, see **eall**.

almes-georn, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable*: ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.

almesse, f., *alms*: ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; almessen 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. elemosyna.]

æl-mihtig, adj., *almighty*: ns. 19, 5; 82, 14; ælmehtiga 61, 6; ge. ælmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ælmihtegum 27, 2.

æl-þeodig, see **el-þeodig**.

æl-þeodisc, see **el-þeodisc**.

ā-lybban (W. III.), *love*: inf. 131, 18.

ālyfan (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ālyfð 65, 17; 188, 9; ālēfð 57, 17.

ā-lýsan (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom*: pret. 3 sg. ālysāt 74, 20; ālesde 72, 4; pp. pl. ālysede 85, 16.

amang, see **on-ge-mæg**.

amber, m., *amethyst*: gp. ambura, 40, 13. [Ger. Aimer.]

ambyre (<amð-byrt), adj., *four-sided*: as. ambyryne 41, 11.

ā-megrian (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine*: pp. pl. āmegerde 184, 1; 187, 4.

ā-metan (5), *measure, estimate*: inf. 61, 1.

ā-myrran (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder*: pret. 3 sg. āmyrde 154, 21.

an, see **unnan**.

ān, num. adj., 1. *one, certain one* (indef. art.), *a(an)*: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. ānne 33, 8; ānne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra getwara, *of each one*, 182, 2.—2. *alone*: ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. ānne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17;—þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.

an-be-stingan (2), *thrust in, insert*: pp. pl. -astungnan 36, 18.

an-bidan, see **on-bidan**.

and (qnd), conj., *and*. Cf. 127, 28.

anda, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury*: ds. andan 57, 12, 132, 12, as 5, 17. [Ger. anden.]

and-bidan (W. II.), *wait*: pret. opt. 1 sg. -bidoche 84, 29.

and-efu, f., *standing amount, proportion*: ns. 48, 13; ds. andefno 56, 23.

andfæris, f., *confession*: as. -andfæris 92, 1.

andettan (qnd-ttan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge* with 65, 23; ptc. andettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; andette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettan 134, 3. [and-bittan.]

and-fenge, adj., *exceptible*: np. 71, 25. [feng.]

and-giet (-gūt), m., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning*: ns. 121,

- 2; gs. andgites 59, 6; ds. andgiete 28, 29; as. andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; qndgit 32, 27.
- and-gitfull**, adj., *intelligent*: ns. 53, 10.
- and-gitfullice**, adv., *intelligibly*: Supl., -gitfullicost 29, 4.
- and-lang**, adj., *continuous, entire*: as. -langne 146, 21.
- and-leofen** (-lifen), f., *living, food, sustenance*: ds. -leofne 173, 16.
- an-drædan**, see **on-drædan**.
- Andred**, m., the 'Weald' (the great forest in Kent and Sussex): ns. 17, 29; as. 14, 4.
- and-swarian**, see **qnd-swarian**.
- and-swaru** (qnd-), f., *answer*: as. -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; dp. 96, 14.
- and-weard**, adj., *present*: ns. 60, 12; 60, 14; gs. andweardan 55, 25; ds. 30, 6; -werdan 86, 2; dp. -werdum 88, 12; qndweardum 10, 14.
- and-wlita**, m., *countenance, appearance*: ns. 77, 18; gs. -wlitan 88, 23; as. 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [wlitan; Ger. Antlitz.]
- and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pret. 1 sg. andwyrd 27, 30; 3 sg. 76, 22; 81, 1.
- ān-faldnes** (-fealdnes), f., *unity, simplicity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10.
- ān-feald**, adj., *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior*: ns. 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; ds. ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6. [number: 110, 12.]
- ān-fealdlice**, adv., *in the singular*
- ān-for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (7), *leave, abandon*: 1 pl. -aþ 68, 12; pret. 3 pl. 180, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. ānforlēte 10, 27.
- Angel**, n., *Anglen* (Denmark): ds. Angle 41, 25.
- Angel-cynne** (ŋgel-), n., *Angle kin, English people, England*: ds. -cynne 26, 16; 89, 24; as. -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; ŋgelcyn 25, 13.
- an-ge-weald** (=an-weald), *power, dominion*: as. 136, 16.
- an-ginn**, see **on-ginn**.
- Angle**, m. pl., *the Angles, Anglicans, English*: np. 89, 9; 101, 7.
- an-grislic**, adj., *grisly, hideous, horrible*: ns. 131, 13.
- an-grýsenlice** (-grisenlice), adv., *hideously*: 132, 19.
- ān-haga** (-hoga), m., *solitary, reclusive, wanderer*: ns. 160, 1; 168, 6; as. ānhagan 161, 17.
- anhangen**, see **on-hōn**.
- ānig**, adj., *only*: ns. ānga 179, 24.
- ānig**, pron. adj. (S. 348), *any*: ns. 38, 9; ds. ānegum 33, 11; as. ānig, 12, 14; ānigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.
- an-líc**, see **on-líc**.
- ān-líc**, adj., *unique, peerless, excellent*: ns. 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.
- an-licnes**, see **on-licnes**.
- ān-līpīg** (ān-līpīg ān-lēpe), adj., *single, individual*: ns. 17, 18; as. ānlēpne 26, 21; np. ānlīpige 91, 13.
- an-mēdla** (on-), m., *arrogance*: np. -mēdian 70, 25. [mōd.]
- ān-mōdlice**, adv., *unanimously*: 75, 15; 80, 19; 90, 15.
- ān-mōdnes**, f., *unanimity*: as. -nesse 36, 17.
- ān-nis**, f., *unity*: ns. 110, 10; as. -nyss 81, 30.
- an-ræd** (on-), adj., *resolute*: ns. 150, 23; 153, 19.

- ān-rædnis**, f., *constancy*: ds. -nysse 93, 26.
an-seġtan (W. I.), *put upon, impose*: inf. 54, 27.
ān-strecas (gen.), adv., *continuously*: 21, 18.
an-sund, see **on-sund**.
an-sundnis, see **on-sundnis**.
an-sȳn, see **on-sien**.
Ante-crȳst, m., *Antichrist*: gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.
an-ſræce, see **on-ſræce**.
an-weald, see **on-weald**.
apostol, m., *apostle*: gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostoli 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 108, 21.
apostolic, adj., *apostolic*: ds. -lican 96, 28; as. -lice 88, 14.
æppel, m., *apple*: gs. æples, 179, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.
æpplian (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss*: pp. sg. æpplede 182, 21.
Apulder, m., *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.
ār, f.: 1. *honor, favor, mercy*: ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 100, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. 6, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—2. *property, possessions*: ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]
ār, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]
ār, f., *oar*: gp. āra 24, 4.
ær, comp. adj., *former, preceding*: ap. ærran 7, 24.—Suyt., ns. æreste 11, 9.
ær, 1. comp. adv. (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before*: 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10.—Comp., æror 81, 12; 140, 25.—Suyt., ærest 3, 14; 10, 1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5.—2. conj. *ere, before that* (usually followed by the opt.): 14, 13; ær ær 49, 12; ær ðæm 8e 27, 13; ær ðan 8e 91, 16.—3. prep. (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.
ā-ræd, adj., *inexorable*: ns. 160, 5.
ā-rædan (W. I.), *read*: inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.
ā-ræfnan, (-refnan) (W. I.), *perform, endure*: inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; ārefna 119, 19; pret. 1 sg. āræfnede 119, 23.
ā-ræfnian (W. II.; S. 405, 5), *endure*: 1 sg. āræfnie 123, 15. [æfnan.]
ā-ræman (W. I.), *arise*: pret. 3 sg. āræmde 143, 16.
ā-ræran (W. I.), *raise, erect, build*: inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārærende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārærst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārære 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārærde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [risan.]
ærce-biscep (arce-), m., *archbishop*: ds. -biscepe 29, 1.
ær-dæg, m., *former day*: dp. 179, 15.
ā-rēccean (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount*: inf. 26, 19; 29, 4; ārēccean 57, 18.
ā-redian (W. II.), *arrange*: 3 sg. āredað 35, 6.
æren, adj., *made of brass, brazen*: as. ærne 121, 22; ap. ærenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]
ærende, n., *errand, message*: as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.
ærend-fæst, adj., *bound on an errand*: ns. 104, 14.
ærend-ge-writ, n., *message, letter*: as. 26, 19; -gewryt 140, 28.

ærend-raca (-wreca), m., messenger: ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.

ār-fæst, honorable, virtuous, merciful: ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.

ār-fæstnls, f., virtue: ds. -nisse 8, 4.

ār-hwæt, adj., eager for glory: np. -hwate 148, 17.

ārian (W. II.), 1. honor, show favor: inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. ārað (w. acc.) 54, 4. — 2. desist, cease: imp. 2 sg. āra 126, 14.

ā-risan, -rās -rison -risen (1), arise: inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. āriseþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. āris 75, 28; 2 pl. ārisað 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. ārise 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. ārison 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.

ærist, m. f. n., resurrection: gs. æristes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. æriste 182, 10.

ār-lēas, adj., dishonorable, wicked: ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.

arn. see **yrnan**.

ærnan (W. I.), cause to run, ride, gallop: 3 pl. ærnað 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ærndon 155, 16. [yrnan.] [ing; as. 92, 25.]

ærne-merigen, m., early morn-
ārodlice, adv., quickly, vigorously: 37, 11.

ær-wacol, adj., early awake: 84, 10.

ār-wurð (-weorð), worthy of honor, venerable: as. ārwurðne 99, 24.

ār-wurðian (-weorðian) (W. II.), honor: pret. 3 sg. ārwurðode 102, 12.

ār-wurðlice, adv., honorably, reverentially: 99, 32; 103, 4.

ār-wurðnls, f., reverence, honor: ds. -nyss 102, 31; 103, 18.

æa, n., food, prey, carrion: gs. æses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]

ā-sāwan (R.), sow: pp. āsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.

æsc, m., 1. ash, spear: as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — 2. boat, ship (of Danish ships): ap. æscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.

asce (axe), f., ashes: ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.

ā-sceacan, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), shake: ptc. āsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. āsceacēð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. āscēoc 156, 25.

æsc-here, m. (ash-), spear-army, ship-army: ns. 151, 17.

æsc-holt, n., spear-shaft: as. 156, 25.

āscian, see **ācsian**.

ā-scīnan, -scān -scīnon -scīnen (1), shine: pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.

ā-scūfan, -scēaf -scūfon -scofen (2), shove, push: inf. 25, 2.

ā-scýran (W. I.), make clear, transparent: pp. āscýred 69, 17. [scīr.]

ā-sēcgan (W. III.), say, relate: pret. 3 pl. āsædon 141, 17.

ā-sēndan (W. I.), send: pret. 2 sg. āsēndest 84, 33; 3 sg. āsēnde 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. āsēnde 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. āsēnd 75, 19; 130, 28.

ā-sēttan (W. I.), set, place, transport oneself, go: opt. 3 sg. āsētte 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. āsēttan 17, 25; pp. āsētt 3, 2; 3, 3. [sittan.]

- ā-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. āseng 10, 23.
- ā-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.
- ā-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off*: inf. 102, 26; pp. āslagen 103, 6.
- ā-smīþian** (W. II.), *forge, work*: pp. āsmīþod 103, 4.
- ā-spendan** (W. I.), *spend, expend*: pret. 3 sg. āspende 87, 25; pp. āspended 43, 27.
- ā-spring**, n., *spring of water, fountain*: ds. āspringe 168, 23.
- ā-springan** (3), *spring up, spread*: pret. 3 sg. āsprang 104, 29; 3 pl. āsprungan 81, 13.
- ā-standan** (6), *stand*: 3 pl. āstandaþ 69, 16.
- æstel**, m., *book-mark*: ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. hastula.]
- ā-stellan** (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish*: 3 sg. āstellað 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āstealde 110, 25.
- ā-sterian**, see **ā-styrian**.
- ā-stīgan**, -stāg(-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go*: inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīhð 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīg 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīgað 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.
- ā-stingan** (3), *pierce*: pret. 3 pl. āstungan 113, 10; 113, 15.
- ā-streccan** (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate*: opt. 3 sg. āstreccē 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstrehte 79, 16; pp. āstreht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.
- ā-styrian** (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstereð 52, 10; pp. pl. āsterede 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.
- ā-sundrian** (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.
- ā-sundron** (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately*: 3, 27.
- ā-sweþban** (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet*: pp. āswēfed 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [swefan.]
- ā-syndrode**, see **ā-sundrian**.
- æt**, prep. (w. dat.), 1. *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — prep. adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — 2. *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.
- æt**, m. f., 1. *anything to be eaten, food*: gs. ætes 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — 2. *the act of eating*: ds. æte 179, 6. [etan.]
- æt-bregdan**, -brægd (-bræð) -brugdon (-brūdon) -brogden (-brōden) (3), *take away, deprive, release*: pret. 3 sg. ætbræd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.
- æt-ēawed**, see **æt-ēowian**.
- ā-tellan** (W. I.), *tell, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ātealdon 140, 23.
- ā-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*: inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātēhð 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātēo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātuge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.
- ā-tēorian** (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted*: pp. ātēorod 74, 10.
- æt-ēowian** (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætēowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætēowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætēowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætēawed 65, 28;

- pl. *ætēowde* 67, 18; *ætēowode* 85, 15. [Goth. *at-augjan*.]
æt-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 16.
æt-gædere, adv., *together*: 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.
æt-lūtian (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide*: pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. *loiter*.]
ā-tredan (5), *tread*: pret. 3 sg. -ātræd 136, 14.
æt-sqmne, adv., *together*: 12, 4; 63, 8.
æt-standan (6), *stand, remain*: pret. 3 sg. -ætstōd 104, 24.
āttor (ātor), n., *poison*: as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. *Eiter*.]
āttor-bære, adj., *poisonous*: as. -bæran 83, 8.
ættren (ætren), adj., *poisonous*: ns. *ættterne* 154, 2; ap. *ætttrynne* 150, 26.
æt-witan (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. *ed-wit*.]
æt-ŷwan (-īwan) (W. I., cf. *æt-ēowian*), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. *ætŷweð* 54, 12; imp. 2 sg. *ætŷw* 139, 10; pret. 3 sg. *ætŷwde* 117, 20; 118, 27; *ātiwde* 127, 19.
æð, m., *oath*: ap. *āðas* 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. *Eid*.]
æðel-boren, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth*: 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.
æðel-borennis, f., *nobleness of birth*: as. -nysse 87, 3; 88, 1.
æðele, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 146, 16; ds. *æðelum* 74, 12; as. *æðelan* 154, 7; ap. *æðele* 39, 21. — Supl., ns. *æðelast* 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. *edel*.]
æðele, adv., *nobly*: 181, 5.
æðeling, m., *noble, prince*: gs. *æðelinges* 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.
æðellīce, adv., *nobly*: 88, 24.
æþelnes, f., *nobility*: ns. 72, 16.
æþelo, f., *nobility*: as. 156, 11.
æðel-stenc, m., *excellent fragrance*: gp. -stencea 171, 26.
æðel-tungol, n. m., *noble star*: gp. -tungla 175, 8.
ā-þenian (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out*: pret. 3 sg. *āþenede* 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. *dehnen*.]
āðer, see *æg-hwæðer*.
ā-ðindan, -ðond -ðundon -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up*: pp. 31, 5.
ā-ðistriān (W. II.), *become dark, obscured*: 3 pl. *āðistriað* 33, 17; pp. pl. *āðistroke* 33, 9. [ðeos-tru.]
Apulfing (= *Æpelwulfing*), m., *son of Æthelwulf*: ns. 25, 12.
ā-þwēan (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. *āþwōh* 103, 23.
æw, see *æ*.
ā-wæcnan (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. *āwōc* 104, 11.
ā-wægan (W. I.), *annul*: inf. 105, 24.
ā-wēccan (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite*: opt. 3 sg. *āwēcce* 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. *āwēahte* 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. *āwēhte* 11, 21; 3 pl. *āwēhton* 4, 5; pp. *āwēaht* 177, 26; *āwreht* (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. *āwēhte* 132, 12.
ā-wēðan (W. I.), *rage*: pret. 3 sg. *āwēðde* 93, 6. [wōð.]
a-weg, see *weg*.

ā-wegan (5), *carry*: inf. 84, 15.

ā-wendan (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate*: inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. āwende 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. āwēnd 86, 12; 77, 18.

ā-weorpan (-wurpan), *-wearp -wurpon -worpen* (5), *cast, overthrow, reject*: inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 90, 26; pp. 34, 20.

ā-wēstian (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy*: pp. pl. āwēste 90, 12.

āw-fæst (ā-fæst), *adj., law-ob-serving, pious*: ns. āw-fæsð 32, 2; āfēst 11, 22; ap. āfēste 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., np. āw-fæstoste 32, 1.

ā-wiht (āuht), *pron., aught, anything*: ns. 69, 17; ds. auhte 51, 7.

āwisc-mōd, *adj., ashamed, abashed*: np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. aiwiski.]

ā-wōc, see **ā-wæcnan**.

ā-wrēht, see **ā-wēccan**.

ā-writan, -wrāt -writon -writen (1), *write, compose*: 1 sg. āwritē 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. āwritene 27, 18.

ā-wunian (W. II.), *abide, continue*: ptc. 68, 9.

ā-wyrdan (W. I.), *destroy*: opt. 3 sg. āwyrde 173, 20.

ā-wyrgan (W. I.), *curse*: pp. pl. āwyrigedan 80, 4. [wearg.]

āxian, see **ācsian**.

ā-ȳdlian (W. II.), *annul*: pp. pl. āȳdlode 75, 16. [idel.]

B.

bæc, n., *back*: as. under bæc, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15; ofer bæc, *backwards*, 158, 9.

bæc-bord, n., *left side of a ship, larboard*: as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. Backbord; Fr. babord.]

bæl, n., *fire, funeral pyre*: ns. 172, 19; gs. bæles 160, 26; is. bæle 172, 30; 175, 2; as. bæl 144, 13. [O. N. bāl.]

bæl-fȳr, n., *bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire*: as. 142, 12.

bæl-þracu, f., *violence of fire*: ds. -þræce 174, 16.

bām, see **bēgan**.

bān, n., *bone*: ds. bāne 40, 9; as. bān 44, 2; np. bān 71, 16; ap. 39, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.

banā, m., *murderer*: ns. 150, 2; banan ds. 15, 17. [Mod. bane.]

bān-fæt, n., *(bone-vessel) body*: ns. 173, 2; ap. -fatu 183, 6.

bær, f., *oier*. as. bære 75, 27. [beran.]

Bardan-ig, f., *Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -ige 103, 9.

bærnan (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.

Basingas, pl. m., *Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.

basu, *adj., purple (crimson)*: ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -basi 'berry.']

bātan (W. I.), *bridle*: inf. 143, 6. [bītan.]

bæð, n., *bath, font*: ds. bæðe 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. baða 168, 28.

baþian (W. II.), *bathe*: inf. 161, 24.

be (bī, big), *prep. (w. dat. and inst.): 1. (nearness) by, near, along, on*: 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,

- 7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; bī 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., *big* 155, 7; — be ēastan, prep. w. dat., *east of*, 20, 28; be westan 20, 28; be norþan 20, 29; 38, 9; be sūðan 17, 17; 27, 1. — 2. (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to*: 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., bī *write, copy*, 29, 14; *big* 36, 12; — be þām, *by that*, 149, 9; by þȳ 48, 16; be fullan, *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; bī 11, 8; 11, 9; be 68, 13; — prep. adv., *big* 68, 13; — be ðām, *concerning this*, 32, 3; bī ȝȳs ilcan, 35, 26.
- bēacon**, n., *beacon (the sun)*: gs. bēacnes 168, 26.
- bēacnian** (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show*: 3 sg. bēacnað 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.
- beadu**, f., *battle*: ds. beaduwe 155, 10. [O. N. bǫð bǫðvar.]
- beadu-cræftig**, adj., *valiant*: ns. 175, 4.
- beadu-ræðs**, m., *rush of battle, onslaught*: ns. 152, 28.
- beadu-weorc**, n., *work of battle*: gp. weorca 147, 25.
- be-æftan** (bæftan), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind*: 15, 8; 15, 10.
- bēag** (bēah), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown*: ns. 186, 4; ap. bēagas 150, 10; 154, 16. [būgan.]
- bēah-gifa** (bēag-), m., *ring-giver, lord, king*: ns. 146, 2; ds. gifan 158, 23.
- bealcettan** (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter*: pret. 3 sg. -ette 87, 16.
- beald** (bald), adj., *bold*: ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.
- bealdlice** (bald-), adv., *boldly*: baldlice 159, 14. — Supl., baldlicost 151, 26.
- bealo** (bealu), n., *bale, evil, mischief*: gs. bealwes 69, 8.
- bealo-sorg**, f., *baleful sorrow*: as. -sorge 179, 10.
- bēam**, m., *tree*: ns. 180, 22; ds. bēame 169, 12; as. bēam 169, 2; np. bēamas 166, 14; gp. bēama 171, 8.
- Bēam-flēot**, m., *Benfleet* (Essex): ds. -flēote 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.
- bearn**, n., *child, son*: ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. bearn 68, 25; 84, 26. [beran.]
- bearo**, m., *grove, wood*: ds. bearwe 180, 7; as. bearo 167, 16; np. bearwas 167, 20; gp. bearwa 167, 29.
- bēatan**, bēot bēoton bēaten (7), *beat*: ptc. bēatende 140, 20.
- be-baðian** (bi-), (W. II.), *bathe*. 3 sg. bibaðað 168, 26.
- Bebban-burg**, f., *Bamborough* (Northumbria): ds. byrig 103, 5
- be-bēodan**, -bēad -budon -boden (2), 1. *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. -bīode 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — 2. *offer, commit, entrust*: inf. 142, 14; ptc. bebēodende 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.
- be-bod**, n., *command*: as. bebod 116, 20; gp. -boda 31, 27; ap. -bodu 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; -boda 105, 4. [bēodan.]
- be-byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. -byrgenne 79, 14; 3 sg. -byrgeð.

- 175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.
- be-cēapian** (W. II.), *sell*: inf. 76, 19.
- be-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.
- be-clyppan** (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize*: 3 sg. biclyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]
- be-clȳsan** (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison*: pp. beclȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]
- be-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.
- be-dǣlan** (bi-), *separate, deprive of*: pp. bidǣled (w. inst.) 160, 20.
- beðd**, n., *bed*: ds. beðde 3, 2; 90, 7.
- be-diglian** (-dȳglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret*: pp. -digled 69, 18; -dȳglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [digol.]
- be-ēbbian** (W. II.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand*: pp. pl. beēbbade, 24, 25
- be-fæstan** (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust*: inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.
- be-feallan** (7), *fall*: opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.
- be-fēolan** (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. befehlen.]
- be-fōn** (bi-) (7), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover*: imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fōngne 36, 23; bifōngen 174, 5; 178, 10.
- be-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.
- be-foran**, adv., *before*: 33, 18; 130, 26.
- be-frān**, see **be-frignan**.
- be-frignan** (3), *ask*: pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.
- be-gān** (S. 430), 1. *practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with*: inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begū (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7. — 2. *surround*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.
- be-gang**, m., *undertaking, business*: dp. 71, 30.
- bēgen** (bēggen), num. adj., *both*: nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe bütū 17, 3; gyt bütū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.
- be-geondan** (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond*: 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.
- be-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find*: inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.
- be-ginnan** (3), *begin*: pret. 3 sg. began 80, 2; pp. begunnen 101, 10.

be-gyrdan (W. I.), *begird, surround*: pp. begyrdd 36, 10.

be-hāt, n., *promise*: ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.

be-hātan (7), *promise*: 3 sg. -hāt 105, 24.

be-healdan (bi-) (7): 1. *hold, occupy, guard, protect*: 3 sg. bi-healdeð 108, 6. — 2. *behold, look, observe*: inf. bi-168, 9; imp 2 sg. behcald 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.

be-helan (bi-) (4), *conceal*: pp. sg. biholene 171, 1. [Ger. hehlen.]

be-heonan (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of*: -hionan 26, 17.

be-hindan, adv., *behind*: 19, 12; 123, 10.

be-hindan, prep. (w. dat.), *behind*: 148, 4.

be-hōfian (W. II.), *behoove, require*: pret. 3 pl. -hōfiedon 95, 9.

be-hrēosan (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*fall upon*) *cover*: pp. pl. bihrorene 162, 24.

be-hrēowsian (W. II.), *rue, repent of*: 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.

be-hrēowsung, f., *repentance*: ns. 92, 9: gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.

be-hwyrfan (W. I.), *change, convert*: pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.

be-hȳdan (bi-), *hide, conceal*: pp. -hȳdd 3, 4; bihȳded 179, 19; sg. bihȳdde 171, 1.

be-limpan (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.

be-lūcan (2), *lock, lock up, shut in*: imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.

bēn, f., *prayer, petition*: gs. bēne 92, 3; 93, 10; np. bēna 71, 27; ap. bēna 67, 14. [cf. Mod. boon.]

bēnc, f., *bench*: ds. bēnce 156, 8.

bēnd, m. f. n., *bond, fetter*: dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.

be-niman (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.

bēnn, f., *wound*: np. bēne 161, 26. [bana.]

bēodan, bēad budon boden (2), *offer, announce, command*: 3 sg. bēodeð 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.

bēon (bion) (S. 427), *be, exist, become*: inf. 24, 8; bion 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. bēonne 31, 9; bionne 57, 15; 2 sg. byst 71, 23; bist. 96, 24; 3 sg. bið 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. bēo wē 117, 11; 3 pl. bēoð 2, 17; 2, 19; bīoð 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. bēo 35, 23; 2 pl. bēoð 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. bēo 3, 2; bīo 50, 24; 2 pl. bēo gē 93, 24; 3 pl. bion 45, 3. — **eom**, *I am*: 12, 24; 71, 23; eam 115, 15; 2 sg. eart 12, 17; 3 sg. is 2, 12; ys 2, 14; 3 pl. synd 2, 21; synt 2, 5; sindon 31, 7; siendon 29, 11; syndon 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. sie 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; sȳ 3, 3; sig 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. sȳen 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; sȳn 2, 9; sȳn 2, 8; — (with negative) nis (<ne is) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; nys 105, 28. — **wesan**: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. weseð 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. wes 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. wæs 1,

- 2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wæron 1, 4; wærun 14, 14; wæran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wære, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne was) 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.
- beorg** (beorh), m., *hill, mountain*: np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.
- beorgan** (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of*: 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.
- beorgan**, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]
- beorh-stæde**, m., *mound*: ds. 175, 2.
- beorht** (biorht), adj., *bright, shining, glorious*: ns. 114, 9; 146, 15; 163, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 169, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.
- beorhte** (biorhte), adv., *brightly*: 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.
- beorhtniss**, f., *brightness*: ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nyss 129, 12.
- Beornas**, m. pl. *Permians*: np. 39, 11.
- beorn**, m., *man, retainer, hero, chief*: ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.
- beornan**, (born barn), bearn burnon borgen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrneð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.
- bēot** (< *bī-hāt), n., *boast*: as. bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully*, 150, 6; ap. bēot 156, 8.
- bēotian** (W. II.), *boast*: pret. 3 sg. bēotode 158, 23.
- be-pācan** (W. I.), *deceive, entice*: pp. bepāht 90, 22. [fācen.]
- beran**, bær bāron boren (4) *bear*: inf. 35, 27; 36, 5; 149, 12; ger. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.
- be-rēafian** (W. II.), *deceive, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.
- beren**, adj., *of a bear*: as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.
- be-riðan** (1), *pursue, surround, overtake*: pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.
- be-rōwan** (7), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.
- berstan**, bærst burston borsten (3), *burst*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.
- be-rīpan** (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berīpð 79, 8.
- be-scūfan** (2), *shove, push*: inf. 75, 5.
- be-sēon** (-sion) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besio 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.
- be-settan** (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn*: 3 sg. biseteð 183, 16; pp. -seted 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

- be-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl. 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.
- be-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off, deprive*: pp. beslāgen 147, 19.
- be-smitennis**, f., *deflement*: as. -nysse 84, 21.
- be-standan** (6), *stand round, surround, beset*: 3 pl. -standaþ 91, 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.
- be-swīcan** (bi-), -swāc -swicon -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, offend, overcome*: 3 sg. besuicþ 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14; pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.
- be-swīcian** (W. II.), *evade, escape*: pp. sg. beswīcade 62, 13.
- be-tācan** (W. I.), *commit, commend, entrust*: 1 sg. -tāce 84, 26; pret. 3 sg. -tāhte 102, 23.
- bētan** (W. I.), *amend*: inf. 140, 20. [bōt.]
- be-teldan** (bi-), *teald tuldon tolden* (3), *cover, hem in, surround*: 3 sg. biteldeþ 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldaþ 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12; 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger. Zelt.]
- bētera**, see **gōd**.
- bętrung**, f., *betterment, improvement*: ns. 46, 28.
- bęsta**, see **gōd**.
- be-tweoh** (-twih, -twuh, -tuh, -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w. dat.), *between, among*: 60, 4; betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41, 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux 41, 15.
- be-twēonum** (-twēonon, -twýnum, -twýnan), prep. (w. dat.), *between; among*: 113, 3; -twēonon 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; -twýnum 115, 3; 125, 8; -twýnan 135, 22.
- be-týnan** (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end; enclose, imprison*: pret. 3 sg. -týnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1; 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betýned 126, 6; bitýned 179, 20. [tūn.]
- be-þeccan** (bi-) (W. I.), *cover*: pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182, 5. [Ger. decken.]
- be-þringan** (bi-) (3), *beset, encircle*: pp. biþrungen 176, 29. [Ger. dringen.]
- be-urne**, see **be-yrnan**.
- be-wāwan**, -wēow -wēowon -wāwen (7), *blow upon*: pp. pl. biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]
- be-weaxan** (bi-) (7), *over-grow*: pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.
- be-wēpan** (7), *weep over, bewail*: inf. 91, 19.
- be-windan** (bi-) (3), *encircle, surround*: pp. biwunden, 188, 8.
- be-witan** (PP.), *oversee, have charge of, administer*: pret 3 sg. bewiste 100, 25.
- be-witigan** (-witian) (W. II.), *observe*: inf. 168, 11.
- be-wlitān** (1) *look*: pret. 3 sg. -wlāt 145, 4.
- be-yrnan**, -arn -urnon -urnen (3) *run*: pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.
- bi-, bi**, see **be-, be**.
- bidan**, bād bidon biden (1): 1. *abide, remain*: 3 sg. bīdeþ 69, 12. — 2. *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf. 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.
- biddan**, bæd bādon beden (5), *ask, request* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; hyddan 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

- 3 pl. *biddaþ* 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. *biddað* 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. *bidde* 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. *bæde* 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 66, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. *bæde* 12, 8; 46, 12.
- bi-drēosan**, -drēas -druron -drōren (2), (*cause to fall away deprive* (w. instr.)) pp. pl. *bi-drōrene* 162, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]
- bifian** (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble*: ptc. pl. *bifigendan* 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. *bifedon* 5, 15. [Ger. *beben*.]
- big-**, see **bi-**.
- bigan** (biegan, bȳgan) (W. I.), *tend*: 3 sg. *biged* 181, 4. [būgan.]
- bi-genga**, m., *inhabitant*: ns. 170, 9.
- bi-gong** (bī-gang, big-geng), m., *worship*: ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. *bigonges* 65, 26; ds. *bigange* 63, 20; 64, 22.
- bī-leofa** (big-), m., *sustenance, food*: ns. *bigleofa* 85, 13; ds. *bigleofan* 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]
- bile-wit** (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple*: ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. *billig*.]
- bile-witnes**, f., *innocence, purity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nysse 95, 14.
- bill**, n., *sword*: as. *bill* 154, 18; is. *bille* 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. *Bille*.]
- bill-gesliht**, n., *clashing of swords*: gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.
- bindan**, bōnd bundon bunden (3), *bind*: 3 pl. *bindað* 160, 18; opt.
- 3 sg. *binde* 160, 13; pret. 3 sg. *band* 104, 12.
- binnan** (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; *binnon* 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., *binnan* 19, 31.
- bisceop** (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop*: ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 2^a 12; 62, 1; gs. *bisceopes* 100, 3; ds. *biscepe* 29, 1; as. *bisceop* 64, 18; np. *biscepas* 29, 10; ap. *biscepas* 97, 2. [Lat. *episcopus*.]
- bisceop-seðl** (-setl), n., *episcopal residence*: as. *biscop-* 66, 11.
- bisceop-stōl**, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric*: ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; *biscepstōle* 20, 5; as. -stōl 93, 15.
- bismor** (bismor, bysmer), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult*: ds. *bismre* 123, 25.
- bismerian** (W. II.), *mock, deride*: ptc. *bismriende* 123, 25.
- bi-sorgian** (W. II.), *care for, fear*: 3 sg. *bisorgað* 177, 27.
- bī-spell** (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb*: ds. *bigspelle* 3, 19; as. -speli 50, 2; 53, 18; big- 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. *bigspell* 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. *Beispiel*.]
- biter** (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce*: ns. 152, 28; bitter 179, 5; as. *biterne* 53, 22; ap. *bitere* 152, 2. — Supl., as. *biterestan* 114, 7.
- biternes**, f., *bitterness, grief*: ds. -nesse 72, 26.
- bī-wist** (big-), f., *sustenance*: as. *bigwiste* 105, 31. [wesan.]
- bi-wrēon**, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrigon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, envelop*: pret. 3 sg. *biwrāh* 160, 23.

- blæc**, adj., *black*: dp. *blacum* 175, 14.
- blæcung**, f., *turning pale, pallor*: ds. *blacunge* 83, 13.
- blæd** (bléd), f., *blossom, fruit*: gs. blēde 179, 3; np. blēde 166, 14; dp. blēdum 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. blēda 137, 9. [blōwan.]
- blæd**, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor*: ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. blæd 178, 21; 184, 6. [blāwan.]
- blæd-dæg**, m., *prosperous day*: gp. -daga 188, 16.
- blanden-feax**, adj., *grizzly-haired*: ns. 147, 22. [blōndan.]
- blæst**, m., *blaze, flame*: ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.
- blæstan** (W. I.), *blow* (?) : pret. 3 pl. blæston 123, 30.
- Blæcinga-æg**, f., *Blekingen*: ns. 42, 11.
- blēd**, see **blæd**.
- blēo-brygd**, n. (?), *combination of colors*: dp. 175, 10. [bregdan; Mod. blee.]
- blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: 1 sg. blētsige 128, 2. [blōd.]
- blētsung**, f., *blessing*: ds. -unge 74, 12.
- blīcan**, blāc blīcon blīcen (1), *glitter, shine*: 3 sg. blīceð 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. blīce 169, 5. [Mod. blink; Ger. bleichen.]
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. blinda 33, 7; as. blindan 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. blynde 131, 21.
- bliss** (< blīðs), f., *bliss, joy*: gs. blisse 9, 5; ds. blisse 2, 16; blysse 100, 31; 138, 5; as. blisse 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.
- blissian** (blissigan) (W. II.), *re-* *joice*: inf. blissigan 96, 18; ptc. blissigende 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. blissigendum 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. blissode 84, 9.
- blīðe**, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly*: ns. 104, 13; ds. blīðum 100, 3; as. blīðe 12, 19; np. blīðe 12, 23. — Comp., ns. blīðra 154, 2.
- blīðe-mōd**, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly*: ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.
- blōd**, n., *blood*: ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. blōde 145, 11.
- blōdig**, adj., *bloody*: as. blōdigne 154, 10.
- blōndan** (7), *blend, mix, mingle*: pp. geblanden 113, 11; geblōnden 175, 12.
- blōstma** (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit*: np. blōstman 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.
- blōtan**, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: inf. 142, 12.
- blōwan**, blēow blēowon blōwen (7), *bloom, flourish*: inf. 69, 22; ptc. blōwende 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. geblōwen 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book*: ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. bēc 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. bēc 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. bōc 28, 27; 29, 9; np. bēc 86, 6; gp. bōca 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. bōcum 33, 22; ap. bēc 27, 28; 28, 8.
- bōcere**, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe*: ap. bōceras 8, 5.
- bōclīc**, adj., *relating to books*: dp. 87, 8.
- boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 28. [Ger. Bote.]
- bodian** (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach*: ptc. bodiende

- 36, 16; 3 sg. *bodað* 62, 20; pret. 3 sg. *bodade* 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. *bodad* 63, 16.
- bodung**, f., *preaching*: ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.
- bōg** (bōh), m (arm, shoulder), *bough, branch*: ap. *bōgas* 3, 23.
- boga**, m., *bow*: np. *bogan* 152, 27.
- bolster**, m. n., *bolster, pillow*: ds. *bolstre* 13, 4; as. 4, 4.
- bord**, n., (*board*) *shield*: gs. *bordes* 158, 17; as. *bord* 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. *bord* 151, 10.
- bord-weall**, m., *wall of shields, testudo, phalanx*: as. 146, 5; 158, 10.
- bōsm**, m., *bosom*: ds. *bōsme* 147, 4.
- bōt**, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy*: ds. *bōte* 103, 25; as. *bōte* 164, 2.
- brād**, adj., *broad*: ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp, ns. *brādre* 40, 24; *brædre* 40, 23. — Supl., ns. *brādost* 40, 22.
- bræð**, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [bregdan.]
- bræðan** (W. I.), *extend, spread*: inf. 161, 24. [brād.]
- brastllan** (W. II.), *crackle*: ptc. dp. *brastligendum* 80, 9. [Ger. *prasseln*.]
- breahtn**, m., *noise, revelry, music*: ds. *breahtne* 169, 24; gp. *breahtma* 163, 2. [Ger. *Pracht*.]
- brecan**, bræc bræcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth*: 3 sg. *briceð* 182, 19; 3 pl. *brecað* 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.
- bregd**, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit*: gp. *bregda* 69, 8. [bregdan.]
- bregdan**, brægd (bræð) *brugdon* (brūdon) *brogden* (bregden) (3), 1. *brandish, draw*: opt. 2 pl. *bregde gē* 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. *bræð* 154, 10; 154, 18. — 2. *braid, weave*: pp. *bregden* 175, 24; *brogden* 186, 4.
- brego** (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king*: ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. *brego* 184, 25.
- brember**, m., *bramble*: dp. *brembrum* 145, 7.
- brengan** (W. I., cf. *bringan*), *bring*: inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. *bręngð* 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. *bręnge* 51, 17; 64, 14.
- brēost**, n., *breast*: ds. *brēoste* 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. *brēost* 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.
- brēost-cofa**, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind*: ds. *-cofan* 160, 18.
- brēost-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 160, 16.
- Bret-wālas**, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales*: dp. 14, 8.
- brice** (bryce), m., *fragment*: ap. *bricas* 76, 24; 76, 25. [brecan.]
- bricg-weard** (brycg), m., *bridge-guard*: ap. *-weardas* 152, 2.
- bridd**, m., *young bird*: ns. *brid* 173, 8; gs. *briddes* 178, 2.
- brim**, n., *ocean*: ap. *brimu* 148, 15.
- brim-cald**, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold*: as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.
- brim-fugol**, m., *sea-bird*: ap. *-fugas* 161, 24.
- brim-lifend**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: gp. *-lifendra* 150, 6.
- brim-mōnn**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: np. *-mēn* 158, 28; gp. *-mauna* 150, 28.
- bringan** (W. I., cf. *brengan*, S. 407, n. 7), *bring*: 3 sg. *bringð*

- 35, 3; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19; pret. 3 sg. bröhte 1, 15; 6, 13; 8, 8; 3 pl. bröbton 20, 1; 39, 21.
- broc**, n., *injury, affliction, disease*: ds. broce 55, 21; 104, 12; as. broc 54, 26. [breacan.]
- brocian** (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict*: 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.
- bröhte**, see **bringan**.
- brond**, m., *brand; burning, fire*: ns. 172, 19; gs. brondes 175, 1.
- brosnian** (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay*: 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17; pp. gebrosnad 174, 16; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]
- brosung**, f. *decay*: ds. -unge 101, 2; 103, 3
- brōðor**, m., *brother*: ns. 8, 1; brōður 14, 11; brōðer 108 1; gs. brōðor 102, 20; ds. brēðer 119, 12; np. brōðor 12, 28; brōðru 155, 16; ap. brōðor 114, 17.
- brūcan**, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.): inf. 79, 6; 148, 7; 170, 9; 3 sg. brīcð 78, 27; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.
- brūn**, adj., *brown*: ns. 175, 14.
- Brunan-burh**, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?): as. 146, 5.
- brūn-ecg**, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword): as. 154, 19.
- brycg** (bricg), f., *bridge*: as. bricge 151, 22; 151, 26.
- brýd**, f., *bride*: as. brýde 74, 15.
- bryhtm**, m., *glance, twinkling*: ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahm]
- bryne**, m., *burning; fire, flame*: ns. 173, 2; 183, 6.
- bryne-gield**, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice*: ds. -gield 144, 1; as. -gield, 145, 10. [148, 15.]
- Bryten**, f., *Britain*: as. Brytene
- brytta**, m., *distributor, dispenser*: ns. 143, 7; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.] [np. 101, 7.]
- Bryttas** (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons*: np. 101, 7.
- bryttigan** (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share*: inf. 148, 4.
- Bryttisc** (Brittisc), adj., *British*: ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.
- bū**, see **bēgen**.
- būan**, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2): 1. *dwelling* (intr): ptc. dp. būigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13; 3 pl. būgeað 19, 15; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2; 41, 9.—2. *occupy, cultivate* (trans.): 3 pl. būgað 170, 18; pp. sg. býne 40, 21; býnum 40, 20; gebūn 39, 6; gebūd 39, 12.
- bufon** (bufan; < be-ufan), prep., 1. (w. dat.) *above*: 22, 18; 85, 3.—2. (w. acc.) *on, upon*: 83, 19.
- būgan**, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn*: inf. 158, 9; 1 sg. būge 82, 8; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14; 39, 1; 3 pl. 155, 10.
- bune**, f., *cup*: ns. 163, 10.
- Bunne**, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France): ds. Bunnan 17, 25.
- būr**, m., *bover, chamber*: as. būr 14, 13. [būian.]
- burg** (burh), f., *fort, borough, city*: ns. burh 42, 25; gs. byrig 22, 23; ds. byrig 15, 11; 22, 23; as. burg 20, 16; burh 90, 6; 102, 2; dp. 18, 24; 97, 3; 178, 19; ap. burga 18, 27.
- Burgenda**, gp. m., *Burgundians*: Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

- burg-lēode** (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens*: dp. burh- 123, 3.
- burg-ware** (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens*: gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; np. -ware 22, 11.
- burna** (burne, f.), m., *bourn, stream, fountain*: ds. burnan 168, 26.
- būr-þēn** (-þegn), m., *chamberlain*: ds. -þēne 153, 8.
- būte**, conj., *but*: 24, 7; 54, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. (w. dat.), 1. *except*: 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26. — 2. *without*: 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14. — 3. *outside*: 21, 24.
- būton** (būtan), conj., 1. (w. opt.), *unless*: 7, 24; 20, 12; 35, 12. — 2. (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only*: 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.
- būton**, adv., *outside*: 21, 23.
- Buttlog-tūn**, m., *Buttington*: ds. -tūne 21, 1.
- būtū**, see *bēgen*.
- bȳgan** (bicgan) (W. I.), *buy*: imp. 2 pl. bicgað 78, 3.
- bydel**, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister*: gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]
- byden**, f., *measure, bushel*: ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butina < Gr. βυτήνη].
- byldan** (W. I.), *encourage*: opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]
- bȳme**, f., *trumpet*: gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.
- bȳne**, see *būan*.
- byrde**, adj., *of high birth, rank*: Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.
- byre**, m., *favorable opportunity*: as. 153, 8.
- byre**, m., *child, son, descendant*: ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]
- byrgan** (W. I.), *taste, eat*: pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.
- lyrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. byrigenne 75, 24.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb*: ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.
- byrne**, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail*: ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]
- byrn-sweord**, n., *flaming sword*: as. 69, 13.
- byrn-wiga**, m., *mailed warrior*: ns. 163, 10.
- byrðen**, f., *burden*: ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.
- bȳsen** (bīsen), f., *example*: ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]
- bysgian** (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress*: pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.
- bysig**, adj., *busy*: np. bysige 152, 27.
- bysigo**, f., *business, concern, occupation*: dp. bisgum 28, 27.
- bȳsnian** (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example*: inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

cāf, *bold, brave*: as. cāfne 151, 24.
[O. N. ā-kafr.]

cāflice, *adv., boldly*: 154, 9.

camp, *m., fight, battle*: ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]

camp-stēde, *m., battle-field*: ds. 147, 6; 147, 26.

candel (cōndel), *f., candle*: ns. 146, 15; ds. cōndelle 168, 10.

candel-stæf, *m., (candle-staff) candlestick*: as. 3, 3.

canon, *m., sacred canon*: gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]

Cantwara-burg, *f., Canterbury*: ds. -byrig 94, 15.

carc-ern (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), *n., prison*: gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; + ærn.]

car-full (cear-), *adj., careful*: ns. 75, 31.

carlian (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for*: 3 sg. carað 79, 6.

carte, *f., chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]

cāsere, *m., emperor*: ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]

ceald (cald), *adj., cold*: as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 187, 8.

ceallian (W. II.), *call*: inf. 152, 8.

cēap, *m., cattle*: gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]

cēap-stōw, *f., market-place*: dp. 32, 5.

cearu (cearo, caru), *f., care*: ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.

ceaster, *f., fort, town, city*: ds.

ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]

ceaster-ge-ware, *m.* (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), *citizen*: np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.

celled, *adj., curved, hollow, embossed*: as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]

cempa, *m., warrior*: ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. cempa 181, 16; gp. cempa 141, 15. [camp.]

cēne, *adj., keen, bold*: ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēne 159, 15.

cēnlice, *adv., boldly*: 98, 12.

cēnnan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. cēnned 187, 10.

Cēnt, *f.* (S. 284), *Kent*: ds. 17, 28.

ceorl, *m., (churl) freeman* (of the common class), *man*: ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.

cēosan, *cēas curon coren* (2), *choose*: 3 pl. cēosað 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.

cēpan (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.

cīdan (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): pret. 2 sg. cīddesð (dial.) 30, 3; 3 sg. cīdde 32, 13.

cīgan (cīegan, cīgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call*: pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cīgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.

cild, *n., child*: gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.

cild-hād, *m., childhood*: ds. -hāde 87, 9.

cīrice (cyrice, cyrce), *f., church*: ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. cīricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.

cīrlisc, *adj., 'churlish' rustic*: np. cīrlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

cirm, see **cym**.

cirr (cierr, cyrr), *m., turn, time, occasion*: ds. cirre 21, 8; 38, 7.

[Mod. char.]

Cisse-ceaster, *f., 'Cissa's fort,'*

Chichester: ds. -ceastre 22, 11.

clām, see **clēa**.

clæne, *adj., clean, pure*: ns. 11, 4; 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clēnan 74, 21; as. clæne 77, 30; dp. 181, 4; ap. clæne 59, 15.

clæne, *adv., entirely*: 26, 16; 172, 29.

clænnēs, *f., cleanness, purity, chastity*: ds. -nisse 108, 23.

clænsung, *f., cleansing, chastening*: ns. 46, 28.

clāþ, *n., cloth*: ds. clāþe 104, 15.

clēa (clēo), *f., claw*: dp. clām (S. 250, n.), 174, 23.

clēofan, *clēaf clufon clofen* (2), *cleave, split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.

cleopian, see **cliþian**.

clēowen, *n., (clew), ball, globular mass*: ds. clēowne 172, 29.

[Ger. Knäuel.]

cliþian (clyþian, cleopian) (W. II.), 1. *cry out, exclaim*: 3 sg. clypað 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4. —

2. *cry unto, implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiað 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiað 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clipode 110, 14.

[Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]

clādīg, *adj., rocky*: ns. 40, 19.

[cf. Mod. cloud.]

clyþian, see **cliþian**.

clyppan (W. I.), *embrace, accept*: inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]

cnapa, *m., boy, youth*: np. cnapan 89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25.

[Ger. Knabe.]

cnearr, *m., ship, galley*: ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knorr.]

cnēo (cnēow), *n., knee*: ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.

cnēo-mæg, *m., kinsman*: dp. -māgum 146, 8.

cnēoriss, *f., generation, family, tribe, people*: as. -isse 113, 20.

cnihht, *m., boy, youth, young warrior, knight, attendant, disciple*: ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihtes 70, 23; as. cniht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihtas 77, 11; cnyhtas 141, 20.

cnyssan (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssað 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Kuorre.]

cōllian (W. II.), *cool*: 3 sg. cōlaþ 68, 10.

collen-ferð (-ferhð), *adj., proud-minded, fierce*: ns. 162, 18.

[*ewellan, S. 387, n. 3.]

Coln, *f., the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.

corn, *n., corn, grain*: gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23.

corðor, *n., troop, flock, company*: gp. corðra 170, 28.

costian (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt, try, prove*: inf. costi-

gan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. cost-

tianne 117, 21; costienne 118,

21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w.

gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]

costnian, see **costian**.

costnung, *f., temptation*: ns. 2, 18.

coþu, *f., disease*: dp. 103, 22.

cræft, *m., strength, might, virtue, craft, skill, art, pursuit, know-*

- ledge**: ns. 31, 16; ds. cræfte 32, 19; 83, 32; as. cræft 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. cræfta 31, 19; ap. cræftas 54, 1.
- cræftiga** (cræftega), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer*; ns. cræftega 49, 11.
- cræt**, n., *cart, chariot*: ds. cræte 138, 14.
- Crēcas** (Crēacas), m. pl., *the Greeks*: np. Crēacas 28, 6; gp. Crēca 5, 2.
- crēodan** (crēdan), crēad crudon croden (2), *crowd, press, hasten*: pret. 3 sg. crēad 147, 12.
- cringan**, -crong (-crōnc) -crungon (-cruncon) -crungen (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die*: inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 146, 10; cruncon 159, 5.
- Crist**, m., *Christ*: ns. Crisð (dial.) 32, 4, 33, 6; gs. Crīstes 11, 12; ds. Crīste 102, 5.
- crīsten**, adj., *Christian*: ns. 89, 3; np. crīstene 52, 19; crīstena 28, 10; crīstnan 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. crīstenra 75, 3.
- crīsten-dōm**, m., *Christianity*: ds -dōme 95, 21; as. -dōm 96, 6.
- cucu**, see *cwic*.
- cumbol-gehnāst** (gehnād), n., *conflict of banners*: gs. -gehnāstes 147, 26.
- cum-pæder**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 20, 12. [Lat. *compater*.]
- cuman**, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon cumen (4), *come*: inf. 6, 5; ger. cumanne 7, 18; 2 sg. cymst 84, 7; cymest 139, 4; 3 sg. cymð 2, 13; cymed 42, 17; 3 pl. cunað 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. cume 132, 30; cyme 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. cum 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. cōme 84, 29; 3 sg. cwōm 10, 22; cuōm 16, 1; cōm 6, 5; 3 pl. cōmon 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. cōme 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. cumen 10, 16; 19, 25.
- cunnan** (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. cōn 9, 16; 2 sg. canst 54, 19; 3 sg. can 53, 25; 1 pl. cunnon 27, 22; 52, 27; cunnun 64, 13; 3 pl. cunnon 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. cunne 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. cunnen 28, 21; cunnan 31, 23; cunnon 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. cūðe 9, 18; 2 sg. cūðest 79, 26; 3 sg. cūðe 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. cūðe 79, 30; 1 pl. cūðon 28, 4; 3 pl. cūðen 26, 18.
- cunnian** (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience*: (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. cunnað 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. cunnode 142, 2. [cunnan.]
- cūð** (pp. < cunnan), adj., *known, familiar, manifest*: ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. cūðe 137, 26; gp. cūðra 162, 2. [Ger. *kund*.]
- cūðlic**, adj., *known, certain*: Comp., as. cūðlicre 64, 13.
- cūðlice**, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly*: 62, 12; 63, 17.
- cwacian** (W. II.), *quake*: ptc. as. cwacigendan 67, 12.
- cwalu**, f., *killing, murder, death*: ds. cwale 66, 16; 110, 21. [cwelan.]
- Cwāt-brycg**, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. -brycge 23, 2; 23, 9.
- cwealm**, m. n., *death, destruction*,

- pestilence* : ns. 90, 11 ; 93, 7 ;
ds. cwealme 91, 5 ; as. cwealm
93, 11. [Mod. qualm.]
- cwealm-bære**, adj., *deadly* : as.
-bæran 82, 28.
- cweart-ern** (cf. carc-ern), n.,
prison : ds. cwearterne 83, 4 ;
133, 10.
- cwelan**, cwæl cwælon cwolen (4),
die : inf. 82, 31.
- cwellan** (W. I.), *kill* : inf. 144,
15. [cwelan ; Mod. quell.]
- cwellere**, m., *executioner* : np.
cwelleras 115, 2.
- cwēman** (W. I.), *please* (w.
dat.) : ger. cwēmanne 55, 9.
[cuman.]
- cwēn**, f., *queen* : ns. 103, 7.
- Cwēnas**, m. pl. (a tribe of the
Finns) : np. 41, 2 ; 41, 4 ; gp.
Cwēna 41, 1.
- cweorn**, f., *quern, mill* : ns. 34, 24 ;
34, 25 ; as. cweorne 34, 21.
[Goth. qairnus.]
- cweðan**, cwæð cwædon cweden
5), *say, speak* : inf. 46, 26 ;
sg. cweðe 46, 19 ; 2 sg. cwyst
3, 1 ; 3 sg. cwið 32, 25 ; 3 pl.
cwæðað (for cweðað) 108, 15 ;
imp. 2 sg. cweð 83, 20 ; pret. 2
sg. cwæde 84, 20 ; 3 sg. 1, 5 ; 7,
6 ; 3 pl. 4, 5 ; pret. opt. 3 sg.
cwæde 37, 18 ; 3 pl. cwæden 27,
19 ; pp. 117, 15 (*named*) : gecue-
den 36, 26 ; 37, 1. [Mod.
quoth.]
- cwic** (cwicu, cucu, S. 303), adj.,
'quick,' alive : ns. cucu 84, 15 ;
as. cwicne 144, 24 ; 145, 4 ;
cwyne 132, 25 ; gp. cwicra 160,
9.
- cwic-sūsī** (cwyce-), n., *hell-tor-*
ment : gs. cwycesūsles 132, 7 ;
ds. -sūsle 131, 10 ; 137, 19.
- cwide** (cwyde), m., *saying, utter-*
ance : ds. cwyde 82, 15 ; 92, 10 ;
as. cuide 34, 18. [cwēdan.]
- cwide-giedd**, n., *word, utterance* :
gp. -giedda 162, 2.
- cwīld** (cwyld), m. f. n., *destruc-*
tion, pestilence, murrain : ds.
cwilde 23, 17. [cwelan.]
- cwīpan** (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.) :
mt. 160, 9.
- cwyce-sūsī**, see **cwic-sūsī**.
- cȳf**, f., *vessel* : as. cȳfe 75, 4.
[Ger. Kübel.]
- cyle** (ciele), m. (*chill*) *cold* : as.
44, 4 ; 44, 6.
- cyle gicel**, m., *icicle* : dp. 167, 8.
- cyme**, m., *coming* : gs. cymes 99,
31 ; ds. cyme 11, 14 ; as. cyme
166, 26. [cuman.]
- cyne-dōm**, m., *government, king-*
dom : as. 102, 10.
- cyne-gold**, n., *regal gold, diadem,*
crown : ns. 186, 7.
- cyne-hlāford**, m., *royal lord* : as.
141, 1.
- cynelic**, adj., *royal* : ap. -lice 100,
23.
- cyne-ric**, n., *kingdom* : ns. 101,
5 ; gs. kynerīces 28, 27 ; is.
-rice 17, 17.
- cyne-þrym**, m., *kingly majesty* :
as. -þrym 187, 5.
- cyng** (cing), m., *king* : ns. 19, 9 ;
gs. cynges 23, 18 ; cinges 20,
26 ; ds. cyng 25, 6.
- cyning**, m., *king* : gs. cyninges 7,
2 ; 17, 18 ; ds. cyninge 6, 21 ;
as. cyning 14, 11 ; np. cyningas
16, 13 ; cynegas 102, 1 ; gp. cyn-
inga 16, 15.

cynn, n., *kin, race, family, kind*: ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.

cýpe-cniht, m., *boy for sale as a slave*: ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.

cýp(e)-mōnn, m., *chapman, merchant*: np. -mēn 88, 19.

cyr(l)ce, see **cirice**.

cýrm (cierm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm*: ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.

cýrran (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return*: 3 pl. cyrraš 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]

cýrtel, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic*: as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cyrtlas 78, 5.

cýssan (W. I.), *kiss*: ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 161, 19.

cýstlg, adj., *virtuous, charitable*: ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.

cýðan (W. I.), *make known*: inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cýðað 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cýðde 10, 12; 15, 14; cýdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25. [cūð.]

cýððu (cýðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country*: ds. cýððe 71, 10; as. cýððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cýððu 174, 23.

D.

dæd, f., *deed, action*: gp. dæda 11, 22; ap. dæda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.

dæd-betan (W. I.), *make amends, repent*: ptc. np. dædbētende 80, 21.

dæd-bōt, f., *repentance*: gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.

dæg, m., *day*: ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial: gs. dæges and nihtes, *by day and by night*: 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day*: 65, 30; as. lōnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day*: 17, 4; 17, 14.

dæg-hwōmlīc (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily*: ds. -līcum 87, 24.

dæg-hwōmlīce (-hwāmlice), adv., *daily*: 95, 24.

dæg-rēd, n., *dawn*: as. 168, 17.

dægðerlic, adj., *daily, present*: ds. oð ðisum dægðerlīcum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.

dæg-weorc, n., *work of the day*: gs. -weorces 154, 4.

dæl, n., *dale*: np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]

dæġl, m., *division, portion, part*: ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ænigum dæle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þæm dæle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dæl 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dæla 30, 14.

dæġlan (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute*: inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dæġl 48, 10; dæġle 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dæġlon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dæġdon 77, 8; pp. gedæġled 175, 13; pl. gedæġle 70, 20.

dæġl-neomende (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker*: as. 63, 1.

daroð (darað), m., *dart, spear*: as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

- dēad**, adj., *dead*: ns. 43, 2; dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.
- dēad-bære**, adj., *deadly*: ds. -bærum 83, 1.
- deall**, adj., *proud*: ns. deal 174, 12.
- dearr**, see *durran*.
- dēaþ**, m., *death*: ns. 83, 22; gs. dēaþes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēaþe 83, 21; is. dēaþe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēaþ 92, 6; ap. dēaþas 68, 1.
- dēaþ-dēnu**, f., *mortal vale*: as. 179, 17.
- dēaþ-ræced** (-ræced), n., *house of death, grave*: np. 166, 27.
- Defenas** (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire*: dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.
- Defena-scir** (Defna-) f., *Devonshire*: ds. -scire 19, 18.
- delfan**, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig*: inf. 84, 14.
- dēma**, m., *judge*: ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.
- dēman** (W. I.), *deem, judge, determine*: inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmð 52, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.
- dēmm**, m., *injury*: ns. 34, 23.
- Dēne**, m. pl., *Danes*: gp. Dēna 25, 14; dp. Dēnon 153, 16; ap. Dēne 41, 26.
- Dēne-mearc** (Dēna-; -mearce), f., *Denmark*: ns. Dēnamearc 41, 27; ds. Dēnemearc 42, 2; Dēnemearcan 42, 8.
- Dēnisc**, adj., *Danish*: as. on Dēnisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Dēniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Dēniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.
- dennian** (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dennode 146, 12.
- dēnu** (dēne, S. § 208), f., *valley*: np. 166, 3. [77, 17.]
- dēoflic**, adj., *devilish*: ap. -lican
- dēofol**, m n., *devil*: gs. dēofles 2, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.
- dēofol-gyld**, n, *idol*: gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.
- dēofol-gylda**, m., *idolater*: np. -gyldan 82, 3.
- dēofol-sēoc**, adj., *possessed of a devil*: ap. -sēocan 78, 18.
- dēofol-sēocnis**, f., *possession by a devil*: ap. -nyssa 141, 8.
- dēop**, n., *the deep, the sea*: gs. dēopes (dýpan, f.) 24, 20.
- dēop**, adj., *deep*: ns. 109, 5; as. 143, 15.
- dēope**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*: 163, 5. [111, 16]
- dēoplice**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*.
- dēopnis**, f., *depth, abyss*: ds. -nyss 129, 3.
- dēor** (dīor), n, *wild beast or animal* (of any sort): as. dēor 148, 8; np. dīor 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.
- deorc**, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad*: ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.
- dēorling**, see *dýriling*.
- dēor-mōd**, adj., *bold of mind, brave*: ns. 168, 7.
- Deorwente**, f., *the Derwent*: ds. -wentan 65, 29.
- dēor-wurð** (-wirð, -weorð), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored*: ds. -wurðan 104, 16;

- dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.
- Dēre**, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira*: np. 89, 14; 89, 15.
- ðerian** (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. ðereð 34, 10; ðerað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]
- ðiacon-hād** (ðeacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship*: ds. -hāde 88, 17.
- ðiegol** (ðigol), adj., *secret*: ns. ðiegla 32, 21; ðigle 3, 4; gs. ðiegla 31, 4. — Comp., np. ðigelran 31, 20.
- ðimm** (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy*: dp. dymnum 129, 20.
- ðimnis** (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom*: ds. dymnysse 129, 4; 130, 2.
- Dinges** (mēre) gs., (a proper name, or the sea of dashing and noise: dinges): 147, 31.
- ðior**, see **ðēor**.
- disc**, m., *dish*: ds. disce 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.
- discipul**, m., *disciple*: ns. 117, 15, np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.
- dōgor**, n., *day*: gp. dōgra 162, 10.
- dōgor-rim**, n., *numbering of days, time*: gs. -rimes 181, 30.
- ðohtor**, f., *daughter*: ns. 103, 7.
- dōm**, m., *1. doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice*: gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 106, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 18; 150, 17; is. dōme 10, 15. — **2. renown, glory**: as. 153, 16.
- dōm-erna**, n., *judgment-hall*. ds. -erne 140, 26.
- dōm-georn**, adj., *eager for renown*: np. -georne 160, 17.
- dōmlic**, adj., *famous, glorious*: dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.
- dōn** (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place*: inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 120, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 20, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.
- Dorce-ceaster** (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester*: ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.
- draca**, m., *dragon*: dp. 80, 8.
- drēam**, m., *joy, mirth*: is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 160, 28. [Mod. dream.]
- drēccan** (W. I.), *vex, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3 pl. drēhton 23, 27.
- drēnc**, m., *drink*: gs. drēnces 83, 3; ds. drēnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.
- drēng**, m., *warrior*: gp. drēnga 154, 5. [O. N. dreng.]
- drēogan**, drēag dragon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil*: 3 sg. drēogeð 172, 13.
- drēor**, m., *blood*: is. drēore 144, 17. [drēosan.]
- drēorig**, adj., *dreary, sad*: ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; drēorige 79, 15; as. drēorigne (*hyge*) 160, 17;

- np. drēorige** 75, 26; 77, 14. [drēosan.]
- drēorig-hlēor**, adj., *with sad face*: ns. 162, 30.
- drēorignis**, f., *sadness*: gs. -nysse 79, 20.
- drēosan**, drēas druron doren (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 19; 3 pl. drēosað 168, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]
- drihten**, see **dryhten**.
- drinca**, m., *drink*: as. drincan 132, 13.
- drincan**, drōne druncon druncen (3), *drink*: inf. 34, 7; 82, 31; 3 pl. drineað 34, 2; 12, 27; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. drunce 82, 27; 2 pl. druncen 34, 1.
- drohtað**, m., *sojourn, life*: as. 179, 17.
- drohtian**, see **drohtnian**.
- drohtnian** (drohtian) (W. II). *lead one's life, live*: ger. drohtnigenne 96, 8; 3 sg. drohtað 168, 7; pret. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23; 88, 7. [drēogan]
- drohtnung** (drohtung), f., *conduct, condition, life*: gs. drohtunge 35, 11; ds. -nung 88, 16; 99, 25; as. 86, 7.
- drohtung**, see **drohtnung**.
- drūsan** (W. I, drūsan W. II), *droop, drowse, become feeble*: ptc. drūsende 177, 27. [drēosan]
- drȳ** (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer*: ns. 141, 6. [Celt. drui.]
- dryge** (drige), adj., *dry*: ds. on drygum, *on dry ground*, 24, 14; ap. dryge 71, 20.
- dryht**, f., *body of retainers, host, people*: dp. 178, 22. [drēogan.]
- dryhten** (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king*: ns. drihten 9, 28; dryhten 32, 13; gs. drihtnes 146, 16; ds. drihtne 10, 17; drihtene 116, 26.
- drȳman** (W. I.), *rejoice*: ptc. gp. drȳmendra 177, 7. [drēam]
- dryre**, m., *fall, deposit*: ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]
- dugan** (P.P.), *avail*: 3 sg. dēah 150, 27; opt. 3 sg. dyge 40, 20. [Ger. taugen.]
- duguð** (dugod), f.: 1. *body of retainers, host*: ns 162, 26; ds. duguþe 163, 13; gp. duguda 182, 9; duguda wyu, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7. — 2. *benefit, honor, riches*: ds. duguþe 155, 22, gp. dugeda 180, 29. [dugan; Ger. Tugend.]
- dūn**, f., *down, hill, mountain*: as. dūne 121, 16; 142, 9; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum]
- dūn-scræf**, n., *hill-cave*: np. -scrafu 166, 3.
- durran** (P.P.), *dare*: 1 sg. dearr 112, 12; 3 sg. dearr 34, 13; 1 pl. durren 111, 18: opt. 1 sg. durie 100, 10; pret. 3 pl. doirstou 30, 5; pret. opt. 3 pl. doirsten 50, 8.
- duru**, f., *door*: ns 78, 23; 165, 12; ds. dura 31, 11; duru 120, 10; dyru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7; as. duru 14, 15; 64, 7; np. dura 120, 11.
- dūst**, n. *dust*: ds. dūste 82, 22; 104, 16; as. dūst 71, 19; 104, 18.
- dūst-scēawung**, f., *contemplation of the dust*: ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

dwāscan (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out*: 3 sg. dwāsceð 181, 1. [dwāss: dysig.]

dwēllan (dwēllan, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; beled astray, err*: ptc. dwēlligende 91, 26. [cf. Mod. dull.]

Dyflin (Dyflen, Difeiln), *Dublin*: as. 147, 32.

dym-hof, n., *place of concealment*: dp. -hofon 91, 2.

dýre (diere, deore), adj., *dear, costly*: np. dýre 40, 3; 43, 26.

dýrling (deorling), m., *darling, favorite*: ns. 74, 1; ap. deorlingas 55, 7.

dýrstignes, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance*: ds. -nysse 96, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

dysig, adj., *foolish*: ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

dysig, n., *folly*: ds. dysige 52, 26.

dysignes, f., *folly*: ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

dyslic (dysiglic), adj., *foolish*: ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

ēa, f., *river*: ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

ēac (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even*: 8, 11; ge . . . ge ēac, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; nē . . . nē ēac, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; qnd ēac swā, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, swilce (swylce, swelce), *also*,

likewise, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13, 104, 29; ēac gelice (-lýce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase*: ns. (reinforcements) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss*: gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium.]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy*: ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. audags.]

ēadignes, f., *happiness, bliss*: gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēað-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous supply, riches*: ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

eafora (eafera), m., *son, heir*: ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

ēage, n., *eye*: gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball (?)*, *pupil of the eye (?)*: ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight*: 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (ald), adj., *old*: ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather* (ancestor?), 156, 13; ap. ealde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried*,

- honored**, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19. — Supl., as. *ieldesðe* (dial.), *most honored*, 32, 7.
- Ealdan-mynster**, n., *Old-Minster*: ds. -mynstre 102, 8.
- eald-cyððu** (-cýðð), f., *old, former home*: as. -cýððe 177, 10; -cýððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.
- eald-fæder**, m., *forefather*: ap. -fæderas 135, 4.
- eald-féond**, m., *old foe, arch fiend, devil*: gs. -fēondes 179, 2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.
- ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. *geældad* 180, 2.
- ealdor**, m., *life*: as. 182, 2; tō ealdre, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.
- ealdor** (aldor), m., *prince, chief, lord*: ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18; gs. ealdres 151, 1; ds. ealdre 94, 5; 149, 11.
- ealdor-biscep**, m., *chief bishop*: ns. 63, 15.
- ealdor-fōm**, m., *lordship, sovereignty*: as. 170, 19.
- ealdor-lang**, adj., *life-long, lasting*: as. -langne 146, 3.
- ealdor-mōnn**, m., *alderman, chief, ruler, magistrate, chief officer of the shire*: ns. -mōn 10, 10; -mann 63, 29; gs. -mōnnes 20, 6; np. -mēn 32, 15.
- ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: pret. 3 pl. ealgodon 146, 9.
- eall** (all), adj., *all*: ns. 1, 3; 18, 27; as. alne 16, 11; ealle 12, 1; is ealle 18, 14; 59, 1; np. ealle 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; alle 14, 18; ealla 28, 10; gp. ealra 3, 21; 10, 15; eallra 47, 2; dp. eallum 10, 16; as. ealle 2, 10; 10, 13; ealla 28, 9; eall 3, 26; eal 10, 6; 11, 2. — **Adverbial**: gs. ealles, *altogether, quite, entirely*, 185, 9; ealles, ealra swiþost, *most of all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1; ealles for swiðe, *altogether, utterly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) mid (myd) eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is. mid ealle, *withal* (= *and everything*), 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28; as. ealne weg, *all the way*, 39, 8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; ealneg (= ealne weg) 29, 11, ealne dæg, *all the day*, 35, 26; eall swā, *just as*, 136, 16.
- eallunga**, see **eallunga**.
- eallunga** (eallunga), adv., *altogether, entirely*: 51, 3; eallunge 90, 6; eallunga 63, 17.
- Eall wealdend**, m., *Ruler of all*: ns. 98, 23.
- ealo** (ealu), n., *ale*: ns. 42, 29; gs. ealað (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.
- ēa-lond**, n., *island*: ds. -londe 175, 5.
- ēam**, m., *uncle*: ns. 98, 7. [Ger. Oheim.]
- ēar**, n., *ear (of corn)*: ds. ēare 3, 15; as. ēar 3, 15.
- earc**, f., *ark*: ns. 36, 7; 37, 19; gs. earce 36, 1; 36, 4; as. earce 35, 27; 36, 11.
- eard**, m., *dwelling, home, country*: gs. eardes 177, 20; ds. earde 71, 10; as. eard 81, 8; 148, 17; 151, 1. [corðe.]
- eard-geard**, m., *dwelling-place, earth*: as. 163, 1.
- eardian** (W. II.), *dwelt*: inf. 3, 23; 3 pl. eardiað 40, 21; 82, 19; pret. 3 pl. eardodon 41, 30; 77, 11.
- earding** (eardung), f., *habitation*: ap. eardinga 188, 15.

- ēlcōr** (ælcōr), adv., *otherwise*: 65, 18.
- ēldan** (ieldan, yldan) (W. I.), *delay, hesitate*: pret. 3 sg. ēlde 62, 2. [eald.]
- ele**, m., *oil*: ds. 75, 4; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]
- ēl-frēmed** (æl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous*: ns. ælfrēmed 85, 9; ap. ælfrēmede 95, 8.
- ellen**, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal*: ns. 142, 3; ds. mid ēlne 164, 3; on ēlne 181, 29; as. on ellen, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]
- ellen-wōdnis**, f., *zeal, fervor*: gs. -nisse 11, 25.
- elles**, adv., *else*: hwæt . . . elles, *what else*, 36, 6; 56, 13; 70, 22; nān ðing elles, *nothing else*, 85, 14.
- ēln**, f., *ell* (measure): gp. ēlna 39, 24; 40, 15.
- ēl-þēodig** (æl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange*: as. ælþēodigne 122, 7.
- ēl-þēodisc** (æl-), adj., *foreign, strange*: ns. ælþēodisc 113, 9.
- embe**, see **ymbe**.
- emb-gangan** (7), *compass* (trans.): opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.
- emne** (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally*: 59, 12; emn 50, 23.
- emn-lang** (efn-lang), adj., *equally long*: on emnlang prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.
- ēnde**, m., *end*: ns. 34, 23; 50, 22; 67, 1; ds. 49, 17; 60, 4; as. 20, 12; 59, 18; is. 11, 26.
- ēnde-byrdlice**, adv., *in an orderly manner*: 49, 25.
- ēnde-byrdnes**, f., *order*: ns. 9, 23; ds. -nesse 49, 5; as. 9, 6; 34, 11; 48, 6; -nisse 111, 19.
- endemes** (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner*: 82, 6.
- ēndian** (W. II.), *end, bring to an end*: opt. 3 sg. ēndige 168, 2.
- ēndlyfta** (S. 328), num., *eleventh*. is. -lyftan 66, 6.
- ēnge**, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel*: ns. ēnga, 167, 1.
- ēngel**, m., *angel*: ds. ēngle 144, 20; as. ēngel 115, 14; np. ēnglas 60, 3; gp. ēngla 89, 11; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]
- Ēngla-feld**, m., *Englefeld* (Berkshire): ds. -felda 16, 3.
- Ēngla-land**, n., *country of the Angles, England*: ds. -lande 89, 1.
- Ēnglisc**, adj., *English*: gs. Ēngliscra 86, 1; as. Ēnglisc 26, 18; 28, 21; 81, 23; 107, 4; gp. Ēngliscra 24, 29.
- Ēnglisc-ge-reord**, n., *English language*: ds. -reorde 8, 7.
- eno**, see **ono**.
- ēnt**, m., *giant*: gp. ēnta 163, 3.
- ēode**, **ēodon**, see **gān**.
- eodorcan** (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminate*: ptc. eodorcende 11, 4. [Ger. räusperrn.]
- Eofer-wic** (Efer-), n., *York*: as. Eferwic 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]
- Eofer-wic-ceaster**, f., *York*: ds. -ceastre 65, 29.
- eoh**, m. n., *horse*: as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]
- eom**, see **bēon**.
- eorcnan-stān** (eorclan-), m., *precious stone*: dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]
- ēored** (ēorod), n., *company, troop*,

- host**: ap. *ēoredu* 135, 23; 135, 26. [**eoh-rād*.]
- ēored-ciast** (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host*: dp. 176, 13; -cystum 146, 21.
- eorl**, m., *earl*, 1. A Danish title corresponding to the native *ealdorman*: ns. 16, 17; np. *eorlas* 16, 14; 147, 8; gp. *eorla* 16, 17. — 2. Applied to an *ealdorman*: ns. 149, 6; ds. *eorle* 150, 7. — 3. *warrior*: np. 148, 17; gp. 146, 1.
- eornoste**, adv., *earnestly, fiercely*: 158, 14.
- eornostlice**, adv., *earnestly, indeed*: 91, 23; 93, 3.
- eorð-būend**, m., *earth-dweller*: np. *eorðbūigigende* 91, 20.
- eorðe**, f., *earth*: ns. 3, 14; 52, 12; gs. *eorðan* 1, 10; 10, 1; ds. 50, 21; as. 1, 9.
- eorðlic**, adj., *earthly, worldly*: ns. -lica 35, 13; gs. -lican 35, 11; as. -lice 50, 20; dp. 34, 29.
- eorð-scræf**, n., *earth-cave, grave*: ds. -scræfe 162, 31; -scrafe (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.
- eorð-weg**, m., *earth-way*: ds. on *eorðwege*, on *earth*, 171, 9.
- ēow**, **ēower**, **ēowic**, see **Ń**.
- ēower** (iower), poss. pron., *your*: gs. *ēoweres* 82, 13; ds. *ēowrum* 116, 25; as. *ēowerne* 80, 13; 116, 17; *ēower* 61, 11; np. *ēowre* 15, 21; dp. *īowrum* 34, 1; *ēowrum* 61, 12; *ēowerum* 80, 5; ap. *ēowre* 80, 14.
- Ēow-land**, n., *Öland* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 11.
- erce-bisceop**, m., *archbishop*: ds. -bisceope 96, 2; 96, 3.
- erce-hād**, m., *archiepiscopal dignity*: as. 96, 28.
- erlan** (W. I.), *ear, plough*: inf. 40, 17; pret. 3 sg. *ere* 40, 7.
- ermð**, see **yrnð**.
- esne**, m., *servant, man*: ds. *esne* 7, 6. [Goth. *asneis*.]
- esal** (eosol), m, *ass*: ap. *esolas* 143, 6. [Goth. *asilus*.]
- ēst**, f., *favor, grace*: as. 166, 25; 179, 4. [Ger. *Gunst*.]
- ēst-full**, adj., *devout*: ds. -fullum 92, 26.
- Est-land**, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 24.
- Est-mere**, m., *Frische Haff*: ns. 42, 17; as. 42, 16.
- Estum**, dp. m., *the people of Est-land*: 42, 15; 43, 1.
- esul-cweorn**, f., *millstone*: ns. 34, 19.
- etan**, *æt æton eten* (5), *eat*: inf. 113, 16; imp. 2 pl. *etað* 121, 5; opt. 3 sg. *ete* 108, 8; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24; 3 pl. 113, 6.
- ettan** (W. I.), *graze*: inf. 40, 17.
- ēðel**, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory*: ds. *ēðele* 35, 15; 87, 18; 94, 9; as. *ēðel* 28, 9; 150, 31; is. *ēðle* 160, 20. [cf. Mod. *allodial*.]
- ēðel-lond**, n., *native land*: as. 174, 25.
- ēðel-turf**, f., *native turf, country*: ds. -tyrf 176, 9.
- Exan-ceaster** (-cester), f., *Exeter*: gs. -ceastes 19, 20; cesteres 20, 16; as. -ceaster 22, 9; -cester 19, 19.
- exl** (eaxl), f., *shoulder*: as. *exle*

145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26.
[cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time*: ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fācen (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness*: gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fācne, adj., *guileful*: as. 179, 16.

fāder, m., *father*: gs. fāder 168, 14; np. fāderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fāderlic, adj., *fatherly, paternal*: ns. -lice 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated*: ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fāge, adj., *fated, doomed to death*: ns. 153, 6; np. fāge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fāgean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fāgen, adj., *fain, glad, rejoicing*: ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fāger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant*: ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fāgeres 88, 23; is. fāgre 11, 25; np. fāgra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fāgerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fāgrestum 165, 8.

fāgere (fāgre), adv., *beautifully, well*: 150, 1; fāgre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fāgernes, f., *fairness, beauty*: gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fāgnian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fāgnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fāgnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile*: ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fāhð, f., *feud*: as. fāhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know*: inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage*: ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition*: ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, *för föron faren* (6), *go, proceed, travel, march*: inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. farest 117, 13; 3 sg. færð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey*: gs. færeltes 50, 11; færeldes 93, 24; ds. farelte 51, 9.

færinga, adv., *suddenly*: 129, 5; 183, 17. [fær 'fear.']

færlíc, adj., *sudden*: ns. færlíca 91, 24; ds. -licum 91, 13.

færlíce, adv., *suddenly*: 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare*: as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fær-sceaða, m., *sudden or dangerous enemy*: ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey*: ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure*: ns.

- 48, 19; 50, 17; as. *fæstne* 145, 7; np. *fæste* 51, 1; 51, 10.
- fæste**, adv., *fast, firmly, securely*: 10, 7; 36, 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.
- fæsten**, n.: 1. *fort, fortress, fastness*: ds. *fæstene* 18, 5; 21, 3; as. *fæsten* 155, 19. — 2. *fast* (abstinence from food): ds. *fæstene* 81, 18; as. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp. 95, 6.
- fæst-hafof**, adj., *retentive*: ds. -hafofum 87, 13.
- fæstlice**, adv., *firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely*: 30, 12; 65, 3; 151, 30; 157, 18. — Comp., *fæstlicor* 50, 12.
- fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, confirm*: inf. 150, 14.
- fæstnung**, f., *security, safety*: ns. 164, 4.
- fæt**, n., *vessel*: ap. *fatu* 74, 11. [Mod. vat.]
- fætels**, m. n., *vessel*: ap. *fætels* 44, 7.
- fæðm**, m. f., *embrace, grasp*: as. 182, 2; 184, 13.
- fæðm-rim**, n. (*fathom-number*), *fathom measure*: gs. -rimes 166, 8.
- feallan**, feoll feollon feallen (7), *fall*: inf. 98, 17; ptc. *feallende* 93, 8; as. *feallendne* 72, 26; 3 sg. *fyld* (of the course of watu) 41, 18; *fealleð* 162, 10; 3 pl. *feallað* 33, 8; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; 62, 11; 77, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 20; 146, 12.
- feallenlic** (*feallendlic*), adj., *unstable*: ns. 72, 9.
- fealo-hilte**, adj., *fallow-hilted*: ns. 154, 22.
- fealu** (*fealo*), adj., *fallow, pale, yellow, dusky, dark*: ns. *fealo* 172, 21; as. *fealone* 147, 13; np. *fealwe* 167, 23; 175, 29; ap. 161, 23.
- Fearn-hamm**, m., *Farnham* (Surrey): ds. -hamme 19, 4.
- feawe** (fēa; fēawa, due to association with *tela*), adj., pl. tant., *few*: nom. 27, 10; fēawa 18, 6; 26, 17, (w. gen.) 26, 21; dat. fēawum 38, 5; fēaum 54, 11; acc. fēawa 81, 31.
- feccan** (fēcgan, fētian) (W. III.), *feth*: inf. 97, 1; ptc. *fēcende* 104, 28; imp. 2 pl. *fēcceað* 77, 24; pret. 3 sg. *fette* 99, 8.
- fela** (feola, feala, fæla), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); *much, many* (w. gen.): nom. 16, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; feala 71, 10; fæla 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]
- feld**, m., *field, battle-field*: ns. 146, 12; as. *feld* 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.
- felg** (felge), f., *felly*: ds. *felge* 50, 18; 50, 22; np. *felga* 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; *felgea* 51, 11; *felgan* 50, 13; dp. 51, 1 [fēolan.]
- fell**, n., *fell, skin, hide*: as. *fel* 40, 13; dp. 40, 9; ap. *fell* 40, 12.
- feng**, m., *grasp*: as. 172, 18. [fōn.]
- feoh** (fioh, fēo), n.: 1. *cattle*. — 2. *goods, property, money, riches*: ns. 79, 7; gs. *fēos* 15, 13; 43, 12; ds. *fēo* 20, 1; 43, 19; as. *feoh* 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 150, 18; *fioh* 55, 27. [Mod. fee.]

- feoh-gifre**, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious*: ns. 162, 15.
feoh-lēas, adj., *without money*: np. -lēase 23, 12.
feohtan, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight*: inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
feohte, f., *fight, battle*: ns. 152, 20.
fēolan, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate*: pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
fēolheard, adj., *hard as a file*: ap. -hearde 152, 25.
fēond, m., *fiend, enemy*: as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fēynd 98, 24; 151, 30.
feorh (fiorh), m. n., *life*: gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fiore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
feorh-geong, adj., *young in life, youthful*: ns. 180, 8.
feorh-hord, n., *life-hoard, spirit*: ns. 172, 24.
feorh-hūs, n., *life-house, body*: as. 158, 30.
feorm (fiorm), f., 1. *food, provision, goods*. — 2. *use, benefit*: as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
feormian (W. II.), *consume*: 3 sg. feormað 172, 21.
feorr (feor), adv., *far*: feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3. — Supl., firrest 38, 13; fyrrest 51, 11.
feorr, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 109, 9.
feorran (fiorran), adv., *from afar*: 176, 14; fiorran 48, 1.
fēorða, num. adj., *fourth*: ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynнан fēorðan healfes dæges fæce, *within three and a half days*, 138, 19.
fēower, num., *four*: 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
fēower-tig, num., *forty*: 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.
fēower-týne (-tíene), num., *fourteen*: dat. -týnum 11, 28.
fēran (W. I.), *go, travel*: pret. 3 sg. fēre 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
ferhð (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart*: ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
fērian (W. I. II.), *carry, transport*: inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (go?) 155, 4; ptc. fērigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. fērode 102, 7; fērede 162, 28; 3 pl. fēredon 106, 1; pp. gefērod 138, 14.
fers, n. m., *verse*: ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
fersc, adj., *fresh*: np. fersce 41, 4.
ferð-loca (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit, spirit, heart, mind*: ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13).
fetor (feotor), f., *fetter*: dp. fetorum 160, 21.
fēða, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop*: ap. fēðan 152, 5. [findan?]
feðer, f., *feather*: np. feðre 169,

- 27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feðrum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*) 168, 5; 168, 19.
- feðer-hqma**, m., *feather-garb, plumage*: ns. 174, 26.
- fic-trēow**, n., *fig-tree*: as. 121, 5. [Lat. ficus.]
- fierd** (fird, fyrd), f., 1. (*military expedition*): ds. fyrde 156, 16. — 2. (*the national army*): ns. 19, 3; fird 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fierde 18, 24; 19, 21; as. fierd 16, 5; 18, 16. [faran.]
- fierdian** (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on a military expedition*: pret. 3 pl. fierdedon 19, 10.
- fierd-lēas**, adj., *unprotected by the army*: 18, 22.
- fif**, num., *five*: 39, 3; 40, 12; 131, 4; nom. fife 147, 5; dat. fifum 24, 18.
- fifta**, num. adj., *fifth*: ns. 87, 1.
- fiftig**, num., *fifty*: gen. fiftiges (S. 326) 39, 26; dat. fitegum 29, 7.
- fif-týne** (-tēne), num., *fifteen*: 40, 12; -tēne 42, 17.
- findan**, fōnd fundon funden (3), *find, come upon, supply*: 3 sg. findeð 44, 2; 141, 4; pret. 3 pl. 152, 2; pp. 28, 6.
- Finnas**, pl. m., *the Finns*: np. 38, 6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.
- finta**, m., *tail*: ns. 175, 13.
- firas**, pl. m., *men*: gp. fira 178, 26; 183, 21; fyra 182, 7; dp. firum 10, 5; 165, 3.
- firgen-strēam**, m., *mountain-stream, woodland-stream*: as. 168, 19. [Goth. fairguni.]
- fiscað**, see **fiscnað**.
- fiscere**, m., *fisher*: np. fisceras 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fiscnað** (fiscnoð, fiscað), m., *fishng*: ns. 42, 26; ds. fiscaðe 38, 6.
- fiðeru**, pl. n., *wings*: np. fiðru 175, 15; gp. fiðra 55, 7; ap. fiðru 187, 23.
- fiā, fiān** (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow*: gs. fiānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.) fiān 77, 14; 158, 2.
- fiāsc**, n., *flesh*: ns. 70, 22; gs. fiāscas 79, 24; ds. fiāsce 103, 2; as. fiāsc 172, 24; is. fiāsce 174, 5.
- fiāsc-hqma**, m., (*covering of flesh*) body: ns. 69, 16.
- fiāsclic**, adj., *fleshy, corporeal, carnal*: ns. 115, 16; ds. -licre 71, 20; dp. 74, 18.
- fiēam**, m., *flight*: gs. fiēames 91, 1; ds. fiēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155, 11; as. fiēam 151, 29; 167, 18.
- fiēogan**, fiēag flugon flogen (2), *fly* (intr., cf. fiēon): inf. 149, 7; 152, 26; 3 sg. fiēogeð 170, 10.
- fiēon** (fiion), fiēah flugon flogen (2), *flee, escape* (trans. and intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91, 23; 157, 11; fiion 60, 19; fiēogan (S. 384 n. 2) 158, 8; ger. fionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. fiēondum 72, 26; 3 sg. fiēhþ 72, 25; 181, 5; 3 pl. fleoð 116, 12; imp. 2 pl. fiēoð 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5; 104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.
- fiēotan**, fiēat fluton floten (2), *float*: ptc gp. fiēotendra 162, 1.
- fiētt**, n., *floor of the hall*: as. fiēt 162, 8.
- flocc**, m., *flock, company, troop*: dp. 18, 22.
- floc-rāð**, f., *a riding company, troop*: dp. 18, 21.

- floð**, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. *floð* 147, 13.
- floðan**, see *Pryfet*.
- floð-wylm** (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [*weallan*.]
- flot**, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on *flot* (> *Mod. afloat*) 147, 12; 150, 20.
- flota**, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. *flotan* 156, 22; np. *flotan* 151, 20; gp. *flotena* 147, 9.
- floðwan**, *fleow fleowon fleowen* (R.), *flow*: ptc. *fleowende* 151, 13; as. *fleowenda* 87, 14; 3 sg. *fleowð* 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.
- flyht**, m., *flight, escape*: ds. *flyhte* 133, 5; as. *flyht* 161, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.
- flyht-hwæt**, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.
- flyma**, m., *fugitive*: gp. *flymena* 136, 20. [*fleam*.]
- fnæst**, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.
- fōddor** (*fōdor*), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.
- fōdor- þegu**, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [*þegan*.]
- folc**, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. *folces* 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. *folce* 66, 5.
- folc ge feoht**, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.
- folcisc**, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.
- folc-steðe**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -steðe 147, 18.
- fold-āgend**, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.
- folde**, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. *foldan* 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [*feld*.]
- fold-wæstm**, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.
- fold-weg**, m., *way, path (on the earth)*: ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.
- folgian** (*fylgean*) (W. II. III.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. *fylgende* 114, 1; *fyliende* 127, 24; 1 pl. *fylgeað* 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. *folgiað* 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. *fylgen* 64, 14; *fylgeon* 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. *figde* 6, 26; *folgode* 74, 16; 2 pl. *fyligdon* 77, 20; 3 pl. *folgodon* 75, 27; 108, 23; *filigdon* 77, 8.
- folgoð**, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [*folgian*.]
- folme** (*folm*), f., *hand*: ds. *folman* 149, 21; 152, 25; 151, 6; dp. 144, 16. [*fēlan* 'feel'.]
- fōn**, *fēng fēngon fōngen* (7), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. *fōð* 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. *tō rīce fēng*, *came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; *tō þære spræce fēng* 63, 30; *tō wāpnum fēng* 149, 10; 3 pl. *fēngon tōgædere*, *engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.
- for**, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.): 1. (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. — 2. (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — *for ðæm*

- (*ðām*), conj., *for, because, since*: 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; for *ðon* 8, 2; 8, 13; for *ðan* 33, 14; for *ðæm* (*ðām*) *ðe* 20, 5; 27, 16; for *ðy þe* 22, 1; 33, 11; for *ðon þe* 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; for *ðan þe* 74, 17; —for *ðy for this, therefore*, 24, 18; 23, 2; 29, 11; for *ði* 79, 27; 91, 18; for *þig* 141, 23; for *ðon* 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3, —for *hwæm*, *wherefore*, 48, 7; for *hwig* 136, 21; for *hwon* 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. —3. (w. acc.) *for, instead of*: 145, 9.
- for**, adv. (intensive), *very*: 23, 15, 70, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3; *feor* 163, 6.
- for hwām**, 3, 18, note.
- fōr**, f., *journey*: ds. *fōre* 142, 16. [*faran*]
- foran**, adv., *before, in front*: 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10, *foran tō*, 109, 5; *tō foran* 133, 25.
- for-bærnan** (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.), *cause to burn; burn* (trans): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. -bærneð 43, 28; 3 pl. -bærnað 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. -bærne (S. 361) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. -bærndon 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. -bærned 27, 13, 44, 2.
- for-bēodan** (2), *forbid*: inf. 7, 12; pp. as. *forbødene* 179, 5.
- for-beornan** (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. -burnen 104, 23.
- for-beran** (4), *suffer, permit*: 3 sg. -bireð 32, 23.
- for-berstan** (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail*: 3 sg. -birsteð 184, 25.
- for-būgan** (2), *avoid, escape*: pret. 3 sg. -bēah 159, 28.
- ford**, m., *ford*: ds. *forda* (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; as. *ford* 152, 5.
- for dōn** (S. 429), *destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -dyde 66, 2.
- fore**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.
- for-ealdian** (W. I.), *become old*: pp. *forealdod* 52, 15.
- fore-bēacen** (-bēacen), n., *fore-token* dp. 138, 15.
- fore-gangan** (R.), *precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.
- fore-genga**, m., *predecessor, ancestor*: np. -gengan 180, 12.
- fore-gisel**, m., *preliminary hostage*: gp. -gisla 18, 13. [Ger. Geisel.]
- fore-mihtig**, adj., *prepotent*: ns. 170, 20.
- fore-scēawung**, f., *fore-sight, providence*: ns. 48, 13; as. -scēawunga 35, 10.
- fore-sēcan** (W. III.), 1. *say beforehand*: pret. 1 pl. -sēdon 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. -sēde, *aforsaid*, 86, 11; pl. -sēdan 77, 11. —2. *foretell, predict*: pret. 1 sg. -sēde 129, 16; 134, 8.
- fore-spræc**, f., *defence*: ns. 46, 20.
- fore-sprecan** (5) *speak or mention beforehand*: pp. sg. -sprecana 22, 17; -sprecanen 65, 5.
- fore-stæppan** (-steppan), -stōp -stōpon -stapen (6), *precede* (w. dat): 3 sg. -stæpð 91, 14; 3 pl. -stæppað 91, 23.
- fore-tiohhung**, f., *predestination*: ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.
- fore-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for one; defend*: 3 sg. -þingað 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. -þingie 46, 18.

fore-þonc, m., *forethought, fore-knowledge*: ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þonce 49, 8.

fore witan (PP.), *foreknow*: 3 sg. -wāt 49, 1.

fore-witegian (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. -witegode 129, 17; 134, 2.

for-faran (6), *get in front of, obstruct*: pret. 3 pl. -fōron 24, 12.

for-giefan (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive*: ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.

for-gifennis (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness*: ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenysse 130, 21.

for-gongan (7), *go before, precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.

for-grindan, -grōnd -grundon -grunden (3), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume*: pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.

for-gripan (1), *seize, snatch away*: 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.

for-gyldan (-giēldan) (3), *repay, requite, buy off*: inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.

for-gytan (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.

for-gytol, adj., *forgetful*: ns. 87, 13.

for-hæfednis, f., *restraint, abstinence*: as. -nysse 88, 9; 100, 10.

for-heard, adj., *very hard*: as. -heardne 154, 12.

for-hēawan (7), *hew, cut down*: pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.

for-helan (4), *conceal*: inf. 141, 18.

for-hergian (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste*: pp. -hergod 27, 13.

for-hogdnis, f., *contempt*: ds. -nisse 8, 9.

for-hogian (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise*: ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.

for-hradian (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, prevent*: inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.

forht, adj., *afraid*: ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.

forhtian (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtigendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.

forhtung, f., *fear*: ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.

for-hwaga (-hwega), adv., *at least, about*: 43, 13; 43, 18.

for-hycgan (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise*: 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.

for-lætan, -lēt -læton -læten (7), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose*: inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lætende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -læte 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -læte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. læten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.

for-lætnes, f., *remission*: gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

- for-lēosan**, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy* : 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25; 3 sg. 60, 18; 2 pl. 78, 4; 80, 7; 3 pl. 79, 31.
- forma, fyrmost** (S. 314), *supl. adj., first* : 37, 13; forme 74, 13; as. forman 151, 25; — fyrmost : ns. 32, 6; 159, 26; firmest 109, 10.
- for-niman** (4), *take off, destroy* : pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27; 174, 14; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.
- for-riðan** (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.) : inf. 21, 24; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.
- for-rotlan** (W. II.), *rot away, decay* : opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1; pp. -rotad 36, 3.
- for-sacan** (6), *oppose, refuse* : pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. for-sake.]
- for-scrincan**, -scrone -scruncan -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.
- for-scyldigian** (W. II.), *condemn* : pp. -scyldigod 79, 10.
- for-sēarian** (W. II.), *sear, dry up, wither* : pp. -sēarod 52, 16.
- for-sēon** (5), *overlook, despise, reject* : 3 sg. -syhð 67, 14; -sihð 110, 4; 3 pl. -sēoþ 51, 15.
- for-sewennis**, f, *contempt* : ds. -nyse 76, 5 [sēon]
- for-sittan** (5), *delay* : pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 142, 15.
- for-spendan** (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander* : 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.
- for-spyllan** (-spillan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy* : pp. -spylled 136, 25.
- for-spyllednis**, f, *spilling, waste, destruction, perdition* : gs. -nyse 136, 18.
- forst**, m., *frost* : ns. 167, 7; 173, 21; gs. forstes 165, 15.
- for-standan** (6), *understand* : pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.
- for-stelan** (4), *steal away* (trans.) : pret. 3 pl. -stælon 141, 20.
- for-suwian** (-sugian -swugian -swigian; S. 416, n. 5; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.) : inf. 141, 22.
- for-swælan** (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. -swēleð 183, 18; pret. 3 sg. -swælde 1, 11. [swol; Ger. schwil]
- for-swelgan** (3), *swallow up* : pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.
- for-tēogean** (W. II.) *ordain* : pp. pl. -tēode 66, 22.
- for-tredan**, -træd -trædon -treden (5), *tread down* : pret. 2 pl. 33, 28
- forð**, adv., *forth, forwards, onwards, away* : 3, 16; 7, 14; 8, 8; 19, 22; 39, 5; henceforth, 62, 19; forð mid ealle, *forthwith*, 80, 19; and swā forð, *and so on*, 81, 27.
- forð-fēran** (W. I.), *depart, die* : pret. 3 sg. -fēreð 25, 10; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.
- forð-fōr**, f, *departure, death* : ns. 12, 9; gs. -fōre 11, 27; 13, 14; ds. -fōre 12, 4; 12, 15.
- forð-georn**, adj., *eager to advance* : ns. 158, 14.
- forð-genge**, adj., *progressive, successful* : ns. 93, 19.
- for-hollan** (W. II.), *go without,*

- miss, lack* (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.
- for-ðrysmian** (W. II.), *choke suffocate*: pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- forð-sið**, m., *departure, death*: ds. -siðe 87, 20.
- forð-weard**, adj., *enduring*: as. -weardne 184, 26.
- forð-weg**, m., *a way forth, death*: ds. forðwege, 162, 28.
- for-þylman** (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate. consume*: pret. 3 sg. -þylmde 175, 2.
- for-weard**, adj., *forward, fore*: ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.
- for-wegan** (5), *overcome, kill*: pp. forwegen 156, 23.
- for-weornian** (W. II.), *wither* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.
- for-weorðan** (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish*: 1 pl. -wurþað 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorþon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -weorð 25, 9.
- for-wiernan** (-wirnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.
- for-wordenlic**, adj., *perishable*: 72, 8. [weorðan.]
- for-wundian** (W. II.), *wound seriously*: pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.
- for-wurðan**, see **for-weorðan**.
- for-wyrcean** (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct*: inf. 22, 26.
- for-wyrd**, f. n., *fate, destruction*: ds. forwyrd 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.
- for-wyrdan** (W. I.), *perish*: 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.
- fōt**, m., *foot*: gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.
- fōt-māl**, n., *foot-print, space of a foot*: as. 158, 8.
- fōt-swæð**, n., *foot-print*: dp. -swaðum 80, 18.
- fracod** (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked*: dp. 105, 8. [*fra-cūð.]
- fram**, see **frōm**.
- franca**, m, *spear*: ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.
- Francan**, pl. m., *the Franks*: gp. Francena 94, 18.
- France-land**, n., *the country of the Franks*: ds. -lande 104, 30.
- frætwe**, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments*: np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [*fra-tāwe.]
- frætwan** (W. II.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. ge-frætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; ge-frætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.
- frēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord*: ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.
- frēcednis**, f., *danger, harm*: dp. -nyssum 85, 16.
- frēcennes**, f., *danger, harm*: ds. -nesse 114, 16.
- frēne**, adj., *dangerous, perilous*: as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]
- frēcnes** (frācnes), f., *danger, harm*: np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frācnessum 68, 14.
- frēfran** (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer*: inf. 161, 5.
- frēfrend** (ptc.), m., *comforter*: ns. 179, 23.

- frēnde** (frēmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien*: np. frēndan 43, 31; frēnde 117, 12. [frōm; Ger. fremd.]
- frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. frēmað 94, 5. [frōm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]
- frēm-sumlice**, adv., *kindly*: 30, 1.
- frēm-sumnes**, f., *kindness, benefit*: gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -nesse 63, 22.
- frēo**, see **frīo**.
- frēod**, f., *good-will, peace*: as. frēode 150, 18.
- frēolice**, adv., *freely*: 94, 27.
- frēo-mæg**, m., *free kinsman*: dp. 160, 21.
- frēond**, m., *friend*: ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. frvūd 156, 24.
- frēond-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: as. -lēasne 161, 5.
- frēondlice**, adv., *in friendly manner*: 26, 2; 30, 1.
- frēorig**, adj., *cold, chill*: ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]
- frēoðu**, see **frīð**.
- Frēsisc**, adj., *Frisian*: as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 29.
- frētan** (<for-etan), fræt fræton frēten (5), *devour, eat*: pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.
- frēttan** (W. I.), *graze*: pret. 3 pl. frēttan 21, 25.
- fricgean** (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire*: inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- Friesa** (Frīsa, Frȳsa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian*: ns. 24, 27.
- frignan** (frīnan; S. 389, 4, n.), frægn frugnon frugnen (3), *ask, inquire*: ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnað 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. iragen.]
- frimdi** (frimdig), adj., *desirous, petitioning*: ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]
- frīo** (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2), *free*: ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.
- frīð**, m. n. (**frēoðu**, f., S. 271), *peace, security, protection*: gs. frīpes 150, 20; ds. frīðe 155, 4; as. frīð 17, 21; 150, 18; frēoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]
- frōd**, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old*: ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 170, 15; 172, 22; as. 168, 3.
- frōfor** (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation*: ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.
- frōm** (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): 1. *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — 2. *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away*: 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.
- frōmlīce**, adv., *strenuously, promptly*: 178, 1.
- fruma**, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief*: ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [frōm.]
- frum sceaft**, f., *creation*: as. 9, 21.
- frymð**, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation*: ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

- fugelere**, m., *fowler*. np. *fugeleras* 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fugel-timber**, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird*: ns. 173, 9.
- fugol** (fugel), m., *bird* · ns. *fugel* 168, 5; gs. *fugles* 169, 15; np. *fugelas* 1, 7; 3, 23; gp. *fugela* 40, 9; *fugla* 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]
- fūl**, adj., *foul* · Supl., ns. (voc.) *tūluste* 134, 27.
- ful-gān** (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -gæð 52, 23; 79, 9.
- fūlian** (W. II.), *decompose*. 3 pl. *tūliað* 44, 5. [fūl.]
- full** (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.): ns. 69, 8; 72, 13; 174, 13; ds. be *fullan*, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; as. *fullne* 3, 15; ap. *full* 44, 7; *ful* 66, 19.
- full** (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive): *ful nēah, very nearly, almost*, 24, 3; 107, 19; 154, 9; 157, 17; 160, 5.
- full-cræftig**, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.): np. -cræftige 55, 2.
- full-fræmedlice** (ful-), adv., *perfectly*: *ful-* 88, 7.
- full-frēmman** (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect*: 3 sg. -frēmeð 7, 22; opt. 3 sg. -frēmmē 7, 20; pp. -frēmed 48, 15; 76, 20.
- full-hālig**, adj., *very holy*: np. -hālige 55, 2.
- fullian** (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. *fullode* 77, 5.
- fullice**, adv., *fully*: 7, 20.
- fulluht** (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism*: ns. 78, 23; gs. *fulwihte* 66, 6; ds. *fulluhte* 82, 24. [full; wih, 'sacred.']
- fultum**, m., *help*: ds. *fultume* 12, 23; 83, 32; *fultome* 66, 20; as. *fultum* 94, 1. [*full-tēam.]
- fultumian** (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 63, 25.
- fulwiht hād**, m., *baptismal rank, or vow*: ap. -hādas 69, 5.
- ful-wyrcan** (W. I.), *complete*: pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.
- fundian** (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go*: pret. 3 sg. *fundode* 104, 17. [findan.]
- fur-lang**, n., *fur long*: gp. -langa 24, 23. [furh, 'furrow.']
- furðor** (furður), adv., *further*: 6, 14; 6, 20; 28, 22; 157, 11.
- furðum** (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite*: 22, 29; 26, 18; 55, 4; 57, 6; 59, 12; 60, 21; *furðon* 77, 1; 108, 7; 140, 13.
- fūs**, adj., *ready, eager*: ns. 143, 9; 158, 14.
- fyll** (fiell), m., *fall, destruction, death* · ds. *fylle* 98, 11; 102, 24; 178, 1; as. *fyl* 151, 19; 157, 28. [feallan.]
- fylstan** (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.): inf. 157, 29; pret. 3 sg. *fylste* 93, 18; 102, 17. [*full-läst; læstan.]
- fȳr**, n., *fire*: ns. 52, 12; 64, 4; 104, 20; gs. *fȳres* 172, 18; ds. *fȳre* 104, 22; 125, 29; 144, 16; as. *fȳr* 104, 20; is. *fȳre* 64, 28; 183, 17.
- fȳr-bæð**, n., *fire-bath*: ds. -bæðe 180, 12.
- fȳrd-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 27.
- fȳren**, adj., *of fire, fiery*: ns. 125, 30; ds. *fȳrenum* 125, 28; 138, 13.

fýren-lust (fýren-), m., *sinful lust*: np. -lustas 70, 28.

fýrhto, f., *fright, fear, terror*: ds. fýrhtu 11, 16; fýrhto 140, 19.

fýrlen (fýrlen), adj., *distant*: as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]

fýrmest, see **forma**.

fýrn-dagas, pl m., *days of long ago, ancient days*: dp. 184, 27. [Ger. fýrn.]

fýrn-gēar, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years*: dp. 172, 22.

fýrn-ge-sceap, n., *ancient decree*: ns. 177, 19.

fýrn-ge-set, n., *former seat or habitation*: ap. -gesetu 174, 9.

fýrn-ge-weorc, n., *ancient work*: ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.

fýrst (S. 313), suppl. adj., *first, chief*: dp. 40, 4.

fýrst (first, fierst), m., *division of time, time, period, respite*: gs. fýrstes 103, 12; ds. fýrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 5; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]

fýrst-mearc, f., *marked period of time, interval*: ds. -meorce 172, 26.

fýsan (W. I.): 1. *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — 2. *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fýsde 158, 2. [fús.]

G.

gædrian (ge-gædrian, cf. ge-gaderian) (W. II.), *gather*: 3 sg. gædrað 171, 24; gegædrað 174, 15; 182, 27.

gafol, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest*: ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]

gælan (W. I.), *delay, hinder*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gælde 37, 3.

gamenian (W. II.), *play, pun*: pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']

gamol-ferhð, adj., *aged*: ns. 143, 7. [*ga-mæl]

gān, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance*: inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gāst 127, 21; 3 sg. gāð 33, 27; 3 pl. gāð 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gāð 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.

gār, m., *spear*: as. 149, 13; 153, 21; ap. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]

gār-bereud, m., *spear-bearer, warrior*: np. 157, 26.

gār-mitting, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest*: gs. -mittinge 147, 27.

gār-ræðs, m., *spear-encounter, battle*: as. 150, 11.

gærðs, n., *grass, blade*: as. 3, 15; 33, 29.

gārsecg, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 175, 7.

gæst (gäst), m., *spirit*: ns. 70, 20; gs. gastes 11, 14; ds. gæste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 69, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.

gäst-cyning, m., *spiritual king*: ds. -cyninge 143, 23.

gæstlic (gästlic), adj.: 1. *spiritual*: gs. gæstlics (dial.) 87, 5; as. gästlice 72, 2; gp. -lecena 31, 27; ap. -lecan 33, 25. — 2. *ghastly, terrible*: ns. 162, 20; gästlic 133, 14.

- gæstlice** (gæstlice), adv., *spiritually*: gæstlice 61, 1; 109, 1.
- gāte-hæx**, n., *hair of a goat*: ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.
- ge**, conj., and: 43, 4; ge...ge, *both...and*, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer]
- gē**, see ðū.
- geador**, adv., *together*: 175, 3.
- geaful**, m., 1. *fork*. — 2. in pl., *jaws, bird's bill*: np. geafas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]
- ge-āgan** (PP.), *own, possess*: ger. -āgenne 78, 11.
- ge-āhnian** (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of*: pp. geāhnod 135, 11.
- gealla**, m., *gall*: ds. geallan 132, 14.
- ge-æmet(t)igian** (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geæmetige 27, 5. [æmet(t)ig.]
- ge-an-bīdian** (W. II.), 1. *wait, remain* (untr.): inf. -bīdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bīda 139, 15. — 2. *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bīdian 139, 16.
- ge-and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.
- ge-ān-lācan** (W. I.), *unite*: pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 101, 8.
- ge-an-lician** (W. II.), *liken*: pres. 1 pl. geanlicie 3, 18.
- gēar** (gēr), n., *year*: gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19; gp. gēara 160, 22, see **gīo**.
- gearcian** (W. II.), *prepare*: imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]
- geard**, m., *enclosure, dwelling*: dp. in geardum. *at home*, 177, 14.
- gēar-dæg**, m., *day of yore*: dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.
- geare** (gearwe), adv., *readily, well*: 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.
- gearelice**, adv., *readily*: 67, 17.
- ge-ārian** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.
- ge-ærnan** (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]
- gearo-wita**, m., *intellect*: as. -witan 52, 6.
- gearu** (gearo), adj., *yare, ready*: ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]
- gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: pret. 2 sg. gearwode 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.
- ge-ār-wurðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.
- ge-āscian** (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover*: 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.
- ge-āscung**, f., *inquiry*: ds. ge-āscunge 60, 10.
- geat**, n., *gate*: ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.
- geat-weard**, m., *gate-ward, door-keeper*: ns. 6, 9.
- ge-æðele**, adj., *befitting noble descent*: ns. 146, 7.
- ge-āxian**, see **ge-āscian**.
- ge-bādan** (W. I.), *compel, force*: pp. gebāded 147, 10.
- ge-bāre**, n., *gesture, behavior, cry*: np. gebæru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]
- ge-bed**, n., *prayer*: is. gebede 120,

- 29; as. *gebed* 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 95, 5.
- ge-bēodan** (2), *offer*: pret. 3 sg. -bēad 15, 4; 15, 13.
- ge-bēor**, m. (*beer-companion*), *reveller*: dp. *gebēorum* 104, 20; np. *gebēoras* 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.
- ge-beorg** (-beorh), n., *protection, defence*: ds. *gebeorge* 150, 10; 157, 9.
- ge-beorgan** (3), *protect, save*: pp. *geborgen* (impers.) 33, 5.
- ge-bēorscipe**, m., *banquet, entertainment*: gs. -bēorscipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorscipe 9, 17; 84, 5; dp. -bēorscipum 32, 6.
- gebētan** (W. I.), 1. *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. *gebēte* 7, 24; 3 pl. *gebēten* 56, 8. — 2. *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bōt.]
- ge-bīcnian** (cf. *bēacnian*) (II.), *betoken, indicate*: pp. *gebīcnod* 110, 9.
- ge-bīdan**, -bād -bīdon -bīden (1): 1. *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bīdeð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 144, 19. — 2. *endure, experience*: pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.
- ge-biddan** (5), *pray*: 1. (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. *gebæd* 125, 12. — 2. (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.
- ge-bīegan** (-bīgan -bīȝan) (W. I.), *bow, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 5; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīȝð 33, 19; pret. 3 sg. -bīȝde 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīȝden 90, 1; pp. -bīȝed 33, 10; -bīȝed 92, 12; pl. -bīȝede 82, 23; -bīȝede 131, 21. [būgan.]
- ge-bīgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.
- ge-bilde**, adj., *bold, confident*: ds. *gebildum* 83, 11. [beald.]
- ge-bind**, n., *combination, commingling*: as. 161, 1; 162, 4.
- ge-bīndan** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. -bīndað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bundenra 134, 27.
- ge-bīsnung**, f., *example*: dp. 87, 12.
- ge-blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.
- ge-blissian** (-blyssian) (W. II.), 1. *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; ptc. -blyssigende 129, 4. — 2. *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blissad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.
- ge-bod**, n., *command*: ns. 116, 25; 167, 17; ds. *gebode* 123, 15. [bēodan.]
- ge-bræc**, n., *breaking, crashing*: ns. 158, 28. [breacan.]
- ge-brædan** (W. I.), *broaden, become extended*: pp. pl. -brædda 34, 14.
- ge-brædian**, see **ge-brēdian**.
- ge-brēdian** (-brēadian) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore*: pp. *gebrēdad* 178, 2; pl. *gebrēdade* 185, 20.
- ge-bregd**, n., *change, vicissitude*: ns. 167, 6. [biegdan.]
- ge-brēowan**, -brēaw -bruwon -browen (2), *brew*: pp. *gebrowen* 43, 1.
- ge-brīngan** (-brēngan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring*: inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -brēngð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.
- ge-brocian** (W. II.), *afflict*: pp. *gebrocod* 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. *gebrocoded* 23, 16.

ge-brosnodlic, adj., *corruptible*: ns. 72, 9.

ge-brōðor (-ðru -ðra), m., pl. tant., *brothers*: np. 148, 1; ge-brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30; ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np. 150, 8.

ge-būd, see **būan**.

ge-būn, see **būan**.

ge-byrgan (W. I.), *buy*: 3 pl. -byrgað 55, 24.

ge-býgan, see **ge bīegan**.

ge-byrd, n, *birth, rank, condition*: as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.

ge-byrgan (W. I.), *taste*: opt. 3 sg. gebyrge 174, 7.

ge-byrian (W. I., S. 400, n. 2), 1. *happen*: 3 sg. gebyreð (impers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — 2. *pertain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69, 31. [Ger. gebühren.]

ge-býsnian (W. II.), *give good example*: pret. 3 sg. gebýsnode 100, 9.

ge-bytle, n, *building, dwelling*: np. gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.

ge-camp, m., *fight, battle*: ds. gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78, 10.

ge-cēosan (2), *choose, elect*: pret. 3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19; 152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*) 10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25; np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.

ge-ciegan (.cigan -cýgan) (W. I.), *call, name, invoke*: 3 sg. -cýgð 180, 29; pp. -cýged (S. 408, 3) 98, 8; pl. -cýgede 93, 20; -cýgedede 89, 17.

ge-cierran (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), 1. *turn, change, convert, direct* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. gecyr

71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg. -cyrrada 92, 9; pl. -cyrrade 2, 8; 81, 3. — 2. *turn (one's self), go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran 91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29; opt. 3 sg. -cyrrre 67, 7; 92, 6; 3 pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg. -cyrde 75, 18.

ge-cigan see **ge-ciegan**.

ge-clānsian (W. II.), *cleanse*: pret. 3 sg. -clānsode 141, 8; pp. -clānsod 83, 17.

ge-clingan, -clong -clungon -clungen (3), *cling, adhere, compress*: pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.

ge-cnāwan (7), *know, understand*: inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54, 19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnāwð 32, 29; pret. 3 pl. -cnāwon 32, 28.

ge-cneord-lācan (W. I.), *be zealous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 87, 12.

gē-cneordlice, adv., *diligently*: 76, 7.

ge-cnyrdnis, f., *diligence, earnestness, study*: ds. -nysse 97, 7; as. 92, 3; dp. 86, 3.

ge-cringan (3), *cringe, yield, fall*: pret. 3 sg. gecrong 162, 26; ge-cranc 157, 14; 159, 27.

ge-crīstnian (W. II.), *christianize, catechise*: pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.

ge-cuman (4), *come together, assemble*: inf. 92, 24.

ge-cwēme, adj. (*becoming*), *acceptable, pleasing*: ns. 92, 15. [Ger. bequem.]

ge-cýgan, see **ge-ciegan**.

ge-cynd, f. n., *nature, kind, generation*: ns. gecynde (S. 267, n. 4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20; 80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

- 109, 11; as. *gecynd* 56, 17; 173, 25.
ge-cynd-bōc, f., *Genesis*: ns. 109, 10.
ge-cynde, adj., *natural*: ns. 55, 5.
ge-cyrran, see **ge-cierran**.
ge-cyrrednis, f., *conversion*: gs. -nysse 88, 8; 102, 1; ds. 88, 3; 88, 5.
ge-cyðan (W. I.), *make manifest, show*: inf. 134, 4; 156, 11; imp. 2 sg. -cýð 116, 24; pret. 3 sg. -cýðde 73, 3.
ge-cyðnis, f., *manifestation, testament*: ns. 108, 12; 108, 14; ds. -nisse 109, 2; ap. -nissa 112, 6.
ge-dafen (cf. *ge-dēfe*), adj., *fit, becoming*: ns. 72, 22. [Mod. *deft, daft*.]
ge-dafenian (-dafnian) (W. II.), *best, suit* (impers. w. dat.): 3 sg. *gedafenað* 89, 11; pret. 3 sg. *gedafnode* 108, 25; *gedeofanade* (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. *gadaban*.]
ge-dāl, n., *division, separation*: as. *lices gedāl, dissolution, death*, 187, 22.
ge-dælan (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)*: pret. 3 sg. -dædde 162, 30.
ge-dēfe (cf. *ge-dafen*), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition*: Comp. ap. *gedēfran* 127, 14. [Goth. *gadōbs*.]
ge-deofenian, see **ge-dafenian**.
ge-deorf, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty*: dp. 86, 2.
ge-dihthan (W. I.), 1. *compose, dictate, write*: pret. 3 sg. -dihthe 97, 6; 105, 27. — 2. *direct, order*: pret. 3 sg. 110, 24; 111, 18. [Ger. *dichten*.]
ge-dōn (S. 429), 1. *do, act*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dæde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — 2. *cause to be* (trans.): 3 sg. -dēð 46, 4; 52, 11; 55, 5; 63, 1; 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7 (intr.). — 3. *put into such and such a condition*: inf. 115, 4. — 4. *reach, arrive at*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24; 21, 19; 23, 2.
ge-dreccan (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble*: pp. pl. *gedrehte* 103, 27; 133, 2.
ge-drēfan (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict*: 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29; pp. -drēfed 34, 7; 79, 1; pl. -drēfde 52, 2; -drēfede 133, 2.
ge-drēfednis, f., *trouble*: gs. -nysse 92, 21.
ge-drēosan (2), *fall, fail*: pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 13; pp. pl. -drorene 71, 25.
ge-drincan (3), *drink up*: pret. 3 sg. *gedranc* 83, 11.
ge-drōfenlic, adj., *troublesome*: 72, 9.
ge-dryht, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company*: ns. 177, 7; 186, 17.
ge-drync, n., *drinking, carousing*: 43, 8; 43, 11.
ge-dwol-mōnn, m., *erring man, heretic*: np. -mēn 111, 26; gp. -manna 81, 16.
ge-dwolsum, adj., *misleading, erroneous*: ns. 111, 24.
ge-dwyld, n., *folly, error*: gs. -dwyldes 82, 13; ds. -dwyld 103, 10. [dwol.]
ge-dyrst-læcan (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

- sume pret. 2 sg. -læhtest 136, 21.
- ge-ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: inf. 150, 31.
- ge-earnian** (W. II.), *earn, deserve*: inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.
- ge-earnung**, f, *desert, merit*: ds. -unge 92, 3; as. 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.
- ge-ēaþ-mōdian** (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.
- ge-ēawan**, see **ge-ēowan**.
- ge-ed-cwycian** (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive*: pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.
- ge-ed-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: 3 sg. -nīwað 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.
- ge-ed-stapellian** (W. II.), *re-establish, restore*: imp. 2 sg. -staðela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staðelodest 76, 27.
- ge-efen-læcan** (W. I.), *imitate*: ger. geefenlæcenne 95, 4.
- ge-ende-byrdan** (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange*: pp. -endebyrd 111, 17; as. -endebyrdne 88, 18.
- ge-ēndian** (W. II.), **1.** *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geēndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geēndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geēndode 34, 29; pp. geēndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — **2.** *come to an end, die*: inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geēndað 60, 2.
- ge-ēndung**, f., *ending, end*: ds. geēndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.
- ge-ēowan** (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show*: 3 sg. -ēowð 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.
- ge-fædera**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 90, 18.
- ge-fadlan** (W. II.), *arrange*: inf. 111, 23.
- ge-fāgian** (W. II.), *variegate, embroider*: pp. gefāgōd 71, 19.
- ge-fær**, n., *going, journey*: ns. 180, 1.
- ge-faran** (6): **1.** *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gefōre 42, 3. — **2.** *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — **3.** *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. gefōr 17, 9; 25, 12.
- ge-fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, fix*: pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.
- ge-fēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification*: ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.
- ge-fēalīc**, adj., *joyous, pleasant*: ns. 182, 25.
- ge-fēccan** (-fēcgan -fētian) (W. III.), *fetch, take*: inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.
- ge-fēgan** (W. I.), *join*: imp. 2 sg. gefēg 76, 23; pp. gefēged 175, 27.
- ge-feoht**, n., *fight, strife, battle*: ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.
- ge-feohtan**, -feahrt -fuhton -fohten (3), **1.** *fight*: pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

- 17, 16. — 2. *gain by fighting*, win : inf. 153, 16.
- ge-feon** (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.): ptc. gefeonde 12, 11; 65, 25; 116, 4; 128, 5; imp. 2 sg. -feoh 119, 1.
- ge-fēra**, m., *companion, comrade*: ds. -fēran 161, 7; np. -fēran 15, 22; dp. 15, 19; ap. -fēran 65, 26.
- ge-fēran** (W. I.), *travel* (trans.): inf. 119, 8.
- ge-fēre**, adj., *accessible*: ns. 165, 4. [faran.] [ns. 35, 13.]
- ge-fēr-scipe**, m., *companionship*: **ge-feterian** (W. II.), *fetter, bind*: pret. 3 sg. -feterode 141, 12.
- ge-fetian**, see **ge-fēccan**.
- ge-fexod** (-feaxod), adj., *haired, having hair*: np. -fexode 88, 24.
- ge-fillednys**, f., *completion, fulfilment*: ns. 108, 13.
- ge-firnian** (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.): pret. 1 sg. -firnode 119, 4; 2 sg. -dest 119, 6.
- ge-flīeman** (-flīman) (W. I.), *put to flight*: pret. 3 sg. -flīemde 17, 14; 19, 5; 3 pl. -don 17, 3; 19, 30; 22, 11; pp. -flīymed 147, 9; pl. -flīemde 16, 20; 22, 21.
- ge-flīman**, see **ge-flīeman**.
- ge-flīt**, n., *contention, strife*: ds. -flīte 135, 14. [flītan; Ger. Fleiss.]
- ge-fōn** (R.), *take, seize*: 3 sg. gefēhð 132, 5; hlýst gefēð, *listens*, 170, 4.
- ge-forþian** (W. II.), *accomplish*: pp. geforþod 158, 22.
- ge-fræge**, adj., *famous*: ns. 165, 3. [frigan.]
- ge-fræge**, n., *report, hearsay*: is. mīne gefræge, *as I have heard say*, 171, 7.
- ge-fremian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. ge-fremman), *perform*: 3 sg. -fremeað 96, 22.
- ge-fremman** (W. I.), *perform*: ger. fremmenne 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. -fremmað 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. -fremede 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. -don 81, 6; pp. -fremeð 48, 14.
- ge-freoge** (-frige), n., *information*: dp. 166, 8. [frigan.]
- ge-frēolsian** (W. II.), *set free, deliver*: 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15; 3 sg. -frēolseð 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.
- ge-freoðian** (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), *protect, favor*: imp. 2 sg. gefreoða 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.
- ge-frignan** (3), *learn by inquiry, hear*: pp. gefrignen 165, 1.
- ge-fullian** (cf. gefulwian) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. gefullode 83, 30; np. gefullod 95, 19; pl. gefullode 95, 14.
- ge-fultumian** (W. II.), *help*: pp. -fultumod 8, 15.
- ge-fulwian** (cf. gefullian) (W. II.), *baptize*: pp. gefulwad 66, 7; 66, 12.
- ge-fylce**, n., *army, troop, division*: dp. gefyleium 17, 3; gefylcum 16, 12. [folc.]
- ge-fylgan** (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.): inf 177, 6.
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.), *fell, cut down*: pp. gefylled 148, 11; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.): 1. *fill* (w. gen.): pp. pl. gefylða 27, 15. — 2. *fulfil, complete, perform*: 2 pl. -fyllað

- 94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fyllē 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 110, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fyllēd 103, 1; pl. -fyllēde 128, 8. [full.]
- ge-fylsta**, m., *helper*: ds. -fylstan 88, 17.
- ge-fylstan** (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14.
- ge-fyrn**, adv., *formerly*: 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 104, 13.
- ge-gaderian** (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderað 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.
- ge-gædrīan**, see **gædrīan**.
- ge-gān** (cf. gān), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.
- ge-gangan** (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.
- ge-gærwan**, see **ge-gearwian**.
- ge-gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.
- ge-glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. geglēngde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glēnged 10, 23.
- ge-gōdian** (W. II.), *endow*: pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]
- ge-gremian** (W. II.), *enrage*: pp. -grēmod 153, 25; pl. -grēmode 158, 29. [grēm.]
- ge-gripan**, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize*: pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.
- ge-gyddian** (W. II.), *sing, utter*: pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.
- ge-gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: np. gegyrelan 70, 27.
- ge-hādian** (W. II.), *ordain*: inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.
- ge-hāl**, adj., *whole*: ns. 111, 12.
- ge-hātan** (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hālēð 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hāle 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hāledest 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hālede 85, 16.
- ge-hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pp. gehālgod 91, 3: pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.
- ge-hātan**, -hēt -hēton -hāten (7), **1.** *promise*: 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — **2.** *name*: pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 80, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.
- ge-hāt-land**, n., *promised land*: gs. -landes 11, 11.
- ge-hāwian** (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre*: pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.
- ge-healdan**, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (7), *hold, protect, maintain, observe*: 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hēoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.
- ge-healtsumnis**, f., *captivity*: ds. -nysse 136, 29.
- ge-hefigian** (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress*: pp. gehēfigad 170, 14.
- ge-hēgan** (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly)*: inf. 182, 8.
- ge-helpan** (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.
- ge-hēnde** (adv.), *prep., near* (with dat.): 158, 27.

ge-hēran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hergian (W. II.), *capture* (*by harrying*) : pp **gehergod** 22, 2.

ge-hieran (-hȳran -hīran -hēran) (W. I.), *hear, obey*; inf 3, 25; 34, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hȳranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5, pte. -hȳrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hȳrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hȳred 67, 14, 3 pl. -hȳrad 2, 13, 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -hēr 115, 19; -hīere (S. 410, n. 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hȳrad 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hȳre 2, 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hȳron 70, 4, 2 pl. -hȳran 3, 7; 3 pl. -hȳren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hȳrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hȳrde 9, 23.

ge-hilt, n., *hilt* : dp. 144, 15.

ge-hiran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hiwiān (W. II.), *form, fashion* : 3 sg. -hīwād 49, 26.

ge-hlēapan (7), *leap* (upon a horse). *mount* pret 3 sg. -hlēop 155, 14.

ge-hlēotan (2), *cast or draw lots* : pret 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.

ge-hlystan (W. I.), *listen* : pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.

ge-hnāgan (W. I.), *humble, cast down* : pret. 3 sg. gehnāde 122, 12. [hnigan.]

ge-hola, m., *protector* : gp. geholena 161, 8. [helan.]

ge-brēosan (2), *fall, perish*. 3 sg. gebrist 33, 28.

ge-broden, see **hrēodan**.

ge-hwā, pron., *each* (S. 347) : gs. -gehwæs 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. gehwām 162, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. gehwone 171, 26; 186, 8; gehwane 181, 9.

ge-hwaunon, adv., *from every quarter* 100, 26.

ge-hwær, adv., *everywhere* : 90, 12.

ge-hwæðer, pron., *both, either* : ns. 178, 4; as. -hwæðre 16, 7, -hwæðere 17, 5; 152, 29.

ge-hwele, see **gehwile**.

ge-hwerfan, see **ge-hwyrfan**.

ge-hwile (ge-hwȳle, ge-hwele), *each, every* (pl., all) ns. ānra gehwȳle, *each one*, 67, 5; ds. ānra gehwillecum 119, 10; heora frēonda gehwillecum 104, 28; hiera... gehwilecum 15, 3; as. gehwylene 7, 16; ānra mauna gehwylene 67, 2; is. ūhtna gehwylce 160, 8; np. gehwilec 91, 13; 91, 20.

ge-hwyrfan (-hwierfan, -hwerfan) (W. I.), *turn, change, convert* : 2 sg. -hwyrfest 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -hwyrfe 11, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. 10, 20; pp pl. gehwyrfe 77, 27; 116, 7 : gehwerfe 120, 13.

ge-hȳdan (W. I.), *hide, conceal, guard* : 3 sg. gehȳt 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. gehȳdde 192, 31.

ge-hygd, f. n., *nunc., thought, purpose* : ns 182, 19; dp. 181, 4.

ge-hyhtan (W. I.), *have hope, trust*. int. 69, 26.

ge-hȳran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hyrdan (W. I.), *oppress* : pret. 3 sg. gehyrde 71, 12. [heard.]

ge-hȳrnes (-hiernes), f., *hearing* : ds. -nesse 11, 2.

ge-hȳrsumian (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat.) : imp 2 pl. -hȳrsumiaS 94, 4.

ge-īcan, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īet, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īecan (-īcan -ȳcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to* inf. -īcan 130, 15; pp. geīct 3, 8. [ēac.]

- ge-læccan** (W. I.), *seize, catch*, take: pret. 3 sg. *gelæhte* 90, 23; 91, 2.
- ge-lædan** (W. I.), *lead*: 3 sg. *gelæt* 131, 7; 3 pl. *gelædað* 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. *-lædde* 10, 11; 3 pl. *-læddon* 16, 6.
- ge-læred** (pp.), *adj., learned*: np. *gelærede* 29, 10; -edan 33, 21. — Supl. ap. *gelæredestan* 10, 13.
- ge-læstan** (W. I.): 1. *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. *-læstest* 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. *-læste* 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-læste* 149, 15. — 2. *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. *leisten*.]
- ge-laðian** (W. II.), *invite, summon*: pret. 2 sg. *-laðodest* 84, 17; pp. *-laðod* 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. *ein-laden*.]
- ge-laðung**, f., (*invitation*), *church, congregation*: ns. 84, 26; gs. *-laðunge* 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.
- ge-læafa**, m., *belief, faith*: ns. 69, 31; ds. *-læafan*, 36, 22; 62, 16; 63, 5; as. 4, 9; is. 181, 24.
- ge-læaffull**, *adj., believing*: ns. *-leaffula* 100, 1; gp. *-læaffulra* 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.
- ge-læaffulnes**, f., *belief, faith*: as. *-nesse* 69, 23.
- ge-læccan** (W. I.), *lay*: pp. *gelēd* 103, 4.
- ge-lēfan**, see **ge-liefan**.
- ge-lēndan** (W. I.), 1. *come to land, come, go*: pp. *gelēnd* 20, 14. — 2. *endow with lands*: pret. 3 sg. *gelēnde* 87, 23. [land.]
- ge-lēofan**, see **ge-liefan**.
- ge-leornian** (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg. *-liornode* 28, 30; 3 sg. *-leornode* 8, 5; *-leornade* 9, 4; 3 pl. *-don* 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. *-liornod* 27, 28; *-leornad* 63, 17.
- ge-leſtan** (W. I.), *hinder, prevent*: pret. 3 sg. *geleſte* 154, 20.
- ge-lic**, *adj., like, resembling, same*: 1. ns. 45, 16; as. *gelican* 60, 21. — 2. (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. *gelice* 186, 3 (or adv. ?). — Supl., ns. *gelicost* 104, 2; *gelicast* 175, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.
- ge-lic**, n., *similarity*: gs. *gelices* 178, 17.
- ge-lica**, m., *equal*: ns. 87, 11.
- ge-lice**, *adv., in like manner*: 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.
- ge-lician** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. *-licode* 90, 3.
- gelicenes**, f., *likeness*: ns. 173, 3; as. *gelȳcnysse* 135, 2; 137, 8.
- ge-liefan** (-lȳfan -lēfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc, dat., or gen.): inf. *-lȳfan* 45, 2; *-lēfan* 69, 29; *-lēofan* 120, 3; ger. *-lȳfanne* 62, 2; ptc. *-lȳfende* 77, 4; 1 sg. *-liefē* 27, 4; *-lēfe* 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. *-lēofon* 126, 31; 3 pl. *-liefen* 30, 22; *liefon* 127, 4; *-lȳfon* 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. *-lȳfde* 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. *-lȳfed* 75, 25; pp. *-gelȳfed*, *filled with belief, believing*, *adj.*, 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.
- ge-lif-fæstan** (W. I.), *make alive, quicken*: pret. 3 sg. *gelif-fæste* 109, 25.
- ge-limpan**, -lōmp -lumpon -lumpen (3), *happen*: inf. 121, 23; pret. *-lamp* 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.
- ge-limplic**, *adj., fitting, suitable*:

- is. -limplice 9, 12; dp. gelimplicum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.
- ge-lōgian** (W. II.), *lay, deposit*: pret. 3 sg. -lōgode 102, 8; 3 pl. -don 103, 20.
- ge-lōme**, adv., *often, repeatedly*: 68, 4.
- ge-lōmlician** (W. II.), *become frequent*: inf. 68, 8.
- ge-lustfullian** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95, 16.
- ge-lustfullice**, adv., *willingly*: Comp., gelustfulliceor 63, 19.
- ge-lȳfan**, see **ge-liefan**.
- ge-lȳfed** (-lēfed, pp.), adj., *weak, infirm*: gs. gelȳfdre 9, 4. [lēf; Mod. left (hand).]
- ge-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *illumine, give sight to*: pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 141, 8.
- ge-lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, break, tear*: pp. gelȳsed 123, 11.
- ge-māglic**, adj., *importunate*: dp. 92, 13; 92, 18.
- ge-māgnys**, f., *importunity*: ns. 92, 15.
- ge-māh** (ge-māg), adj., *malicious, wicked*: ns. 185, 23.
- ge-māelan** (W. I.), *speak*: pret. 3 sg. -mælde 156, 25; 157, 8.
- gēman**, see **gieman**.
- ge-māna**, m., *intercourse; joining* (of weapons): gs. gemānan 147, 17.
- ge-mæne**, adj., *common*: 78, 20; 78, 22; 78, 24. [Ger. *gemein*.]
- ge-mænelice**, adv., *in common, generally*: 81, 17. [7, 13.
- ge-mære**, n., *boundary, border*: as. ge-maðel, n., *talking, interview, harangue*: gs. -maðeles 136, 13.
- ge-mearc**, n., *boundary, limit*: gs. -mearces 143, 25.
- ge-mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, designate*: 3 sg. -mearcað 170, 7; pp. -mearcad 176, 6.
- ge-met**, n., *measure*: ds. gemete, 3, 7; is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23; as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.
- ge-met**, adj., *meet, fit*: ns. 144, 5.
- ge-mētan** (W. I.), *meet with, find*: 2 sg. -mētest 115, 21; 2 pl. -mētað 121, 4; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30; pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15; 16, 2; 104, 17; 3 pl. -on 78, 1; 120, 7; -mȳtton 138, 6; pp. gēmētt 85, 13; gemēt 85, 10; 94, 9; 120, 16.
- ge-mēteng** (gemēting), f., *meeting, assembly*: dp. 32, 8.
- ge-metgian** (W. II.), *moderate, temper, restrain, regulate*: 3 sg. -metgað 52, 11; opt. 3 sg. -metgige 30, 20; 31, 2.
- ge-metgung**, f., *measure, regulation, order*: as. -metgunge 48, 6; ap. -metgunga 48, 11; 49, 7.
- ge-metlice**, adv., *moderately*: 12, 1.
- ge-miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa 102, 25; 120, 20.
- ge-molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: 3 sg. -molsnað 69, 12; pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.
- ge-mong**, n., *crowd, throng*: ds. in gemonge (prep. w. dat.), *among*, 174, 11.
- ge-mōt**, n., *meeting, assembly, council, concourse, encounter*: ns. 159, 4; gs. gemōtes 147, 27; as. 155, 24; 182, 6.
- ge-munan** (PP.), *remember, call to mind, be mindful of*: 1. (w. acc.): inf. 70, 4; 91, 25; 1

- sg. *geman* 30, 5; 3 sg. *gemon* 161, 11; 163, 6; imp. 2 sg. *gemyne* 62, 15; 71, 22; *gemune* 119, 20; 2 pl. *gemunað* 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. *gemunde* 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. *gemundon* 155, 21. — 2. (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. *gemun* 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. *gemyne* 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. *gemunde* 156, 20.
- ge-mundbyrdan** (W. I.), *protect*: pret. opt. 3 sg. *gemundbyrde* 6, 12.
- ge-mynd**, f. n., *memory*: ds. -mynde 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; as. -mynd 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.
- ge-myndgian** (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember*: pret. 3 sg. -myndgude 11, 3.
- ge-myndig**, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 160, 6.
- ge-myntan** (W. I.), *have in mind, intend*: pret. 3 sg. -mynte 93, 13; pp. *gemynt* 104, 7.
- gēn** (gēna, gien, giena), adv., *yet, still, even*: 64, 17; 65, 30.
- ge-nēadian** (W. I.), *compel*: inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. *genēadad* 95, 23; *genēded* 60, 28.
- ge-neahhe** (ge-nehe), adv., *enough, frequently, often*: 162, 3; *genehe* 158, 2.
- ge-nēa-lāecan** (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. -lāecende 130, 25; -lēcende 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. -lāhton 102, 21.
- ge-nēat**, m., *companion*: ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. Genosse.]
- ge-nehe**, see **ge-neahhe**.
- ge-nēosian** (W. II.), *visit, ap-* *proach*, (trans.): inf. 125, 29; 3 sg. -nēosað 177, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ode 135, 5.
- ge-nērian** (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve*: 3 sg. -nēreð 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. -nērede 15, 26; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. 21, 13; *genērode* (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.
- ge-nihtsum**, adj., *sufficient, abounding*: ap. -sume 78, 9.
- ge-nihtsumian** (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. *genihtsumað* 78, 26; 3 pl. -iað 124, 15.
- ge-nihtsumlice**, adv., *sufficiently*: 82, 1; 87, 24.
- ge-nihtsumnes**, f., *sufficiency*: ns. 72, 16; gs. -nysse 78, 27.
- ge-nīman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take*: imp. 2 pl. *genimað* 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. *genime* (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. *genāme* 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.
- ge-nip**, n., *mist, cloud, darkness*: ap. *genypu* 138, 20.
- ge-nīpan** (1), *become dark*: pret. 3 sg. *genāp* 163, 12.
- ge-niðerian** (-nyðerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn*: pp. *geniðerod* 76, 14; *genyðerod* 135, 16.
- ge-niðerung** (-nyðerung), *debasing, wickedness*: ap. -nyðerunga 141, 3.
- ge-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: pp. *genīwad* 161, 27; 185, 8.
- ge-nōh** (ge-nōg), adj., *enough*: ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 86, 9; *genōg* 45, 7.
- ge-notian** (W. II.), *use, consume*: pp. as. *genotudne* 19, 9.

- geofon**, n., *sea, ocean*: gs. geof-ones 169, 8.
- ge-ofrian** (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer*: pret opt. 3 pl. geofrodon 80, 22.
- geogoð** (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth*: ns. 87, 17; gioguð (*young persons, collect*) 28, 17; ds. geoguðe 161, 12; iugoðe 98, 3.
- geomor**, adj., *sad*: ns. 71, 28; as. geomran 169, 29; 183, 3. [Ger. Jammer.]
- geomor-mōd**, adj., *of sorrowful mood*: np. -mōde 177, 12; 179, 13.
- gēomrung**, f., *lamentation, moaning*: ds. -unga 71, 8; as. -unge 134, 26.
- geond** (giond), prep. (w. acc.), *throughout* (place and time): giond 26, 3; 26, 5; geond 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.
- geond-faran** (6), *traverse*: 3 pl. -farað 167, 16.
- geond-hweorfan** (3), *pass over, traverse*: 3 sg. -hweorfeð 161, 28.
- geond-lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon, lācen (7), *play over, traverse*: opt. 3 sg. -lāce 167, 19.
- geond-lýhtan** (W. I.), 1. *illumine* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. -lýhte 135, 3; pp. pl. -lýhte 129, 4. — 2. *shine over or upon* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -lýhte 129, 7.
- geond-scēawian** (W. II.), *overlook, survey*: 3 sg. -scēawað 161, 29.
- geond-sēndan** (W. I.), *send abroad*: pp. -sēnd 135, 24.
- geond-ðencean** (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon*: 1 sg. -þence 162, 7; 3 sg. -ðenceð 163, 5.
- geond-wītan** (1), *look over* (trans.): 3 sg. -wīteð 172, 14.
- geong** (giong, iung), adj., *young*. ns. 143, 28; giong 177, 14; gioncga 16, 18; ap. geonge 67, 3; iunge 100, 11.
- geonglic**, adj., *youthful*: dp. 87, 16.
- ge-openian** (W. II.), *open*: imp. 2 sg. -opena 84, 29; pp. pl. -openede 115, 2.
- georn** (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest, desirous*: np. giorne 26, 11; (w. gen.) ns. georn 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; np. georne 151, 21.
- georne**, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely*: 55, 10; 152, 1. — Comp, geornor 185, 1. — Supl., geornost 70, 4.
- geornfull**, adj., *eager, desirous*: ns. 158, 7; np. geornfulle 132, 21; (w. gen.) 68, 18.
- geornfullice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly*: 35, 8. — Comp., geornfullicor 88, 13.
- geornfulness**, f., *eagerness, zeal*: ds. -nesse 11, 21; 36, 30; -nysse 100, 20.
- geornlice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively*: 31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29. — Comp., geornlicor 63, 25; 64, 18.
- ge-or-trūwian** (W. II.), *despair of, distrust*: opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige 92, 7.
- ge-rācan** (W. I.), *reach, obtain*: inf. 18, 19; 22, 6; pret. 3 sg. 153, 29; 154, 14.
- ge-rād**, adj., *trained, prudent*: as -rādne 56, 18.
- ge-rādan** (7 and W. I.), *counsel, advise*: 2 sg. -rādest 150, 15.

- ge-ræde**, n., *trappings*: dp. 155, 15.
ge-rēafian (W. II.), *seize*: 3 pl. gerēafiað 32, 20.
ge-reccan (W. I.), *relate, explain, count*: int. 86, 11; ger. -reccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -reçe 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -rehte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -rehte 94, 12.
ge-recednis, f., *narration*: ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.
ge-rēfa, m., *reeve*: ns. 24, 26.
ge-rēnian (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn*: pp. gerēnod 154, 17.
ge-reord, n., *speech, language*: ds. -reorde 106, 2.
ge-reordung, f., *refection, meal*: as. -reordunge 75, 29.
ge-restan (W. I.), *rest*: inf. 12, 7.
ge-rihtan (W. I.), *correct*: inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.
ge-rihte, n., *law*: ap. gerihta 84, 11.
ge-riht-lācan (W. I.), *direct, correct*: ptc. -lācende 102, 4; pp. pl. -lāhte 92, 13.
ge-rīpan (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap*: pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.
ge-risenlic, adj., *proper, suitable*: ap. -lice 8, 3. — Comp., as. -licre 64, 14.
ge-risenlice, adv. *suitably, fittingly*: Comp. -lecor 65, 11.
ge-rȳman (W. I.), 1. *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — 2. *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]
- ge-rȳne**, n., *secret, mystery*: np. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]
- ge-sælig**, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed*: ns. -sæliga 177, 9; np. -sælige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sæhgran 45, 3. [sæl; Ger. selig.]
- ge-sæliglic**, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. -sæliglica 26, 5.
- ge-sæliglice**, adv., *happily*: 86, 3; 87, 10.
- ge-sælſ**, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity*: gp. gesælſa 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesælſa 56, 16.
- ge-sārgian** (W. II.), *trouble, afflict*: pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.
- ge-scēadlice**, adv., *discriminatingly, wisely*: 38, 25.
- ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise*: ns. 59, 8; -scēadwīsa 54, 8.
- ge-scēadwisnes**, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom*: ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nysse 100, 16.
- ge-sceaft**, f., 1. *creature, creation*: ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafte 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — 2. *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceap**, n., 1. *creation*: ds. gesceape 11, 8. — 2. *destiny*: ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceapenis**, f., *creation*: ds. -nisse 109, 12.
- ge-scēndan** (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound*: pret. 3 sg. -scēnde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceond.]
- ge-sceððan** (6), *harm, injure* (w.

- dat.:** pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1; 3 pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. schaden.]
- ge-scieppan** (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scēop) -scōpon (-scōpon) -sceapen (-scepen -scæpen) (6), *create, make*: pret. 3 sg. * -scōp 169, 28; 171, 28; -scēop 48, 8; 54, 4; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 72, 12; 81, 27; pl. -scæpene 24, 7.
- ge-scinan** (1), *illuminate* (trans.): 3 sg. 169, 8.
- ge-scindan**, see **ge-scēndan**.
- ge-scipian** (W. II.), *provide with ships*: pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.
- ge-scyldan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: opt. 3 sg. -scyld 94, 7; pp. -scylded 171, 11.
- ge-scyldnis**, f., *protection*: as. -nysse 75, 5.
- ge-scyrran** (W. I.), *clothe, equip*: pp. as. -scurpedne 65, 22. [sceorp.]
- ge-scyrrpla**, m., *garment*: np. -scurplan 70, 26.
- ge-sēcan** (W. I.), *seek*: inf. 6, 3; 46, 29.
- ge-seccan** (W. III.), *say, tell*: pret. 3 sg. -sæde 153, 7; pp. -sæd 105, 13.
- ge-seglian** (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 12.
- ge-segnian** (W. II.), *cross oneself*: pret. 3 sg. -segnode 13, 3. [segn.]
- ge-selda**, m, *hall-companion, comrade, retainer*: ap. geseldan 161, 30.
- ge-seġlan** (W. I.), *give up, yield*: pret. 3 pl -sealdon 155, 9.
- ge-sēman** (W. I.), *reconcile*: inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]
- ge-sēon** (-sion), -seah -sāwon (-sægon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider*: inf. -sion 27, 21; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18; 3 sg. 9, 7; 3 pl. 77, 12; pp. gesegen 10, 16; 13, 13; gesawen 63, 13; gesewen 64, 1.
- ge-set**, n. *seat, habitation*: np. gesetu 163, 9; ap. 174, 24; 179, 18; 180, 11.
- ge-seġnis**, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree*: ds. -nysse 81, 28; as. 81, 21; dp. 112, 10; ap. -nyssa 75, 16; 100, 20.
- ge-seġtan** (W. I.), **1.** *set, place, appoint*: pret. 3 sg. gesette 9, 13; 88, 17; 97, 2; pp. gesetted 9, 3; pl. -sette 30, 28. — **2.** *compose, write*: pret. 3 sg. 13, 10; pret opt. 3 sg. -sette 81, 16.
- ge-sēðan** (W. I.), *confirm*: pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]
- ge-sewenlic**, adj., *visible*: np. -lica 48, 3.
- ge-sīclian** (W. II.), *sicken*: pp. gesicclod 104, 1. [sēoc.]
- ge-siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 38, 14; 38, 18; 39, 3.
- ge-sihð** (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, prescure*: ns. 85, 5; ds. -sihðe 13, 9; 91, 18; -syhðe 137, 27; as. -sihðe 76, 5; 78, 14; 121, 1; -syhðe 68, 22.
- ge-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12; pp. gesungen 89, 21.
- ge-sion**, see **ge-sēon**.

- ge-sittan** (5), *occupy*: inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.
- ge-slēan** (6), *gain by fighting, win*: pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.
- ge-smyrrian** (W. II.), *anoint*: inf. 130, 23.
- ge-somnian** (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.
- ge-somnung**, f., *collection, assembly*: gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.
- ge-sprec**, n., *interview, counsel*: as. 63, 6.
- ge-standan** (6), **1.** *stand*: inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stōnde 30, 12. — **2.** *come upon*: pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.
- ge-stabelian** (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm*: pret. 1 sg. -stapelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.
- ge-stæððig**, adj., *steadfast*: ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ge-steall**, n., *establishment, foundation*: ns. 163, 26.
- ge-stigan** (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stigest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stūh 144, 6.
- ge-stillan** (W. I.), **1.** *be still, cease*, (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — **2.** *restrain, stop* (trans.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.
- ge-stīran** (-stīeran -stýran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]
- ge-strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.
- ge-strēon**, n., *possession, property*: np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.
- ge-strýnan** (-strienan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain*: 3 pl. gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]
- ge-sund**, adj., *sound, whole, safe*: ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.
- ge-sundfull**, adj., *sound, whole*: ns. -ful 101, 4.
- ge-sundfullice**, adv., *safely*: 94, 13.
- ge-sundlice**, adv., *safely*: Supl., -licost 51, 13.
- ge-swæs**, adj., *gentle*: dp. 82, 15.
- ge-sweorcian** (3), *become dark, sad*: opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.
- ge-swican**, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swýcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.
- ge-swinc**, n., *toil, effort, hardship*: gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.
- ge-swīns**, n., *harmony, melody*: ns. 169, 27.
- ge-swustor** (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters*: ap. geswustra 107, 18.
- ge-swutelian** (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest*: 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

- ge-synto**, f., *prosperity*: as. 63, 23.
gēt, see **giet**.
ge-tācan (W. I.), *teach, show*: 1 sg. getæce 142, 10.
ge-tācnian (W. II.), *betoken, signify*: pret. 3 sg. -tācnode 111, 3; 3 pl. -don 111, 6; pp. -tācnod 34, 21.
ge-tācnung, f., *signification, token, type*: ns. 108, 12; ds. -tācnunge 111, 13; as. 110, 20.
ge-tæl, n., *number, order, narrative*: ds. gete 88, 9; as. getæl 11, 1.
ge-teld, n., *tent, tabernacle*: ns. 110, 22; ds. getelde 111, 10; as. 103, 11.
ge-tellan (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon*: pp. geteald 81, 9.
ge-tengan (W. I.), *hasten*: pret. 3 sg. getengde 83, 3.
ge-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*, 3 sg. -tēh 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. -tuge 131, 28; 3 sg. -tēh 137, 22; pp. pl. getogene 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.
ge-tēorian (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted*: pret. 3 sg. getēorode 71, 11; pp. getēorod 124, 16.
ge-timbre, n., *structure, building*: ap. -timbro 65, 27.
ge-timbrian (W. II.), *build*: inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. -timbreð (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. -timbrode 66, 10; 87, 22.
ge-timian (W. II.), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. -timode 104, 9.
ge-tiðian (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -tiðað 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. tiðodon 99, 21; pp. -tiðod 99, 23.
ge-toht, n., *battle*: ds. getohte 152, 21.
ge-truma, m., *troop, (military) division*: as. -truman 16, 15; 16, 17.
ge-trymman (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm*: ptc. -trymmende 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. -trymede 115, 20; 3 sg. -trymde 98, 13.
ge-tȳn (W. I., S. 408, 4), *instruct*: pp. getȳd 87, 10.
ge-ðæf, adj. (with gen.), *favoring; confessing*: 30, 17.
ge-þafian (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to*: inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. -ðafende 32, 22; 3 sg. -þafað 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. -þafige 132, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. -ðafode 90, 19.
ge-þafung, f., *permission, assent*: ds. -þafunge 75, 17; as. 63, 29.
ge-þanc, m. n., *thought, purpose*: as. 136, 22; 149, 13.
ge-þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. -þancie 154, 29.
ge-þeaht, f. n., 1. *thought, purpose*: ds. geþeahte 49, 14. — 2. *council, deliberation*: as. 63, 7; 63, 11.
ge-þeahtere, m., *councilor*: np. -þeahteras 64, 16.
ge-ðencean (W. I.), *think, take thought*: inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.
ge-ðeodan (W. I.), *join, associate*: inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. -ðeodde 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. -don 95, 26.
ge-ðeode (-ðīode), n., *language*: gs. -ðeodes (*nation*) 44, 1; as. -ðeode 39, 19; -ðīode 27, 18; 28, 7; gp. -ðeoda 28, 4.

- ge-þeodnis**, *f.*, association: ds. -nisse 8, 10.
- ge-þicgean** (5), *take, receive*: inf. 15, 4.
- ge-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for*: pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.
- ge-ðingð** (ge-ðingðu), *f.*, dignity, rank, office: ds. -ðingðe 90, 15; as. -ðincðu 101, 13. [ðingan.]
- ge-þōht**, *m.*, thought: ds. -þōhte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.
- ge-þolian** (W. II.), *permit, allow*: inf. 149, 6.
- ge-þrang**, *n.*, press, tumult: ds. geþrange 159, 2.
- ge-þrýðan** (W. I.), *strengthen, arm*: pp. geþrýðed 182, 1. [þrýð.]
- ge-ðungen** (pp.), *adj.*, grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished: ns. 90, 6; 170, 21; 187, 20; ap. -ðungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -ðungnestan 23, 26. [ðeon.]
- ge-þwære**, *adj.*, concordant, at peace: ns. 57, 10.
- ge-ðwærian** (W. II.), *make concordant*: 3 sg. -ðwærað 52, 12.
- ge-ðwær-læcan** (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -læhton 82, 15.
- ge-þwærnes**, *f.*, agreement, concord, peace: as. -nesse 68, 25.
- ge-ðyld**, *n. f.*, patience: gs. -ðylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]
- ge-þyldig**, *adj.*, patient: ns. 162, 12.
- ge-þyldlice**, *adv.*, patiently: 54, 25.
- ge-uferian** (W. II.), *exalt*: pp. geuferod 90, 20.
- ge-unnan** (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.
- ge-un-trumian** (W. II.), *weaken, make ill*: pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.
- gē-wadan** (6), *go, advance*: pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.
- ge-wægan** (W. I.), *weigh down, distress*: pp. pl. gewægde 21, 5.
- ge-wald** (-weald), *n.*, power, control: as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.
- ge-wæpulan** (W. II.), *arm*: pret. 3 sg. -wæpnode 83, 9.
- ge-wealdan** (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, controllable, inconsiderable, small: adj., 19, 21.
- ge-wēman** (W. I.), *entice, bring over*: inf. 99, 22.
- ge-wemman** (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -wemde 141, 6; pp. pl. -wemmede 125, 20.
- ge-wemmednis**, *f.*, defilement: ds. -nyse 85, 9.
- ge-wemming**, *f.*, defilement: ds. -wemminge 135, 15.
- ge-wendan** (W. I.), *return, go*: pret. 3 sg. -wende 75, 31; 84, 8.
- ge-weorce**, *n.*, 1. *work, labor*: np. 163, 3; is. -weorce 60, 9. — 2. *military work, fortification*: ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.
- ge-weorðan** (-wurðan), *-wearð* -wurdon -worden (3), 1. *happen, come to pass, become, be*: inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurpað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

- þē** and **hym**, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (impers. w. reflex. acc.) **swā swā hine silfne gewyrð**, *according to his own decree*, 112, 8.
- ge-weorðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.
- ge-wician** (W. II.), *encamp, dwell*: 3 sg. -wicað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg. -wicode 18, 17; pp. -wicod 22, 30.
- ge-wilnian** (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen. and acc.): opt 3 sg. -wilnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode 76, 17; 88, 13.
- ge-wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unge 32, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.
- ge-win-dæg**, m., *day of strife*: np. -dagas 186, 14.
- ge-winn**, n., *struggle, strife, battle*: ns. 42, 29; 167, 4; gs. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.
- ge-winnan** (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain*: inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wunnon 98, 22.
- ge-wiss**, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.
- ge-wissian** (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.
- ge-wisslice**, adv., *certainly*.
- ge-wita**, m., *witness*: ns. 92, 22.
- ge-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail*: 1 pl. -witað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wȳtað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewit 142, 5; 2 pl. -witað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewite 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die*: 3 sg. gewitt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.
- ge-witenlic**, adj., *transitory*: 72, 10.
- ge-witennis**, f., *departure, death*: gs. -witenesse 11, 27.
- ge-witnian** (W. II.), *punish, chastise*: inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -witnode 56, 6.
- ge-witt**, n., *intelligence, understanding*: gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.
- ge-wlitgian** (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.
- ge-wrecan** (4), *avenge*: inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.
- ge-writ**, n., *writing, letter, scripture*: gs. -writes 11, 12; as. gewrit 28, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ten 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.
- ge-wriðan** (1), *bind*: pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.
- ge-wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.
- gewuna**, m., *habit, custom*: ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.
- ge-wundian** (W. II.), *wound*: pret 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.
- ge-wunelic**, adj., *customary*: 76, 6.
- ge-wunian** (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live*: inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

- 2. wont, be accustomed:** pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.
- gewyldan** (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue:* pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]
- ge-wyre(e)an** (W. I.), *work, make, create:* inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. ge-worht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworct 20, 11.
- ge-wyrdan** (W. I.), *injure, destroy:* inf. 165, 19.
- ge-wyrdelic**, adj., *historical:* dp. 74, 8.
- ge-wyrht**, f. n., *work, deed, desert:* dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.
- ge-wyrman** (W. I.), *warm:* pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.
- ge-wyrpan** (W. I.), *recover (from injury or disease):* pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.
- ge-wyrtian** (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume:* pp. ge-wyrtad 183, 20.
- ge-yrsian** (W. II.), *be angry with* (w. dat.): inf. 92, 19.
- gieddian** (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak:* pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.
- giedding**, f., *utterance:* ap. gieddinga 184, 6.
- giefan** (gifan, gyfan), *geaf gēafon giefen* (5), *give:* ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.
- gief-stōl**, m., *seat of a lord (giving gifts), throne:* gs. giefstōlas 161, 21.
- gifu** (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift:* ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefe 187, 29; as. gife 8, 16; 10, 10; giefe 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.
- gielp** (gilp, gylp), m. n., *boasting, arrogance, pride:* ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.
- gielpān** (gylpan) {3}, *boast* (w. gen.): inf. gylpan 147, 21.
- gielt** (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin:* ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 1; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.
- giēman** (gȳman, gēman) (W. I.), *care for, observe, regard* (w. gen.): 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēmdē 11, 20; gȳmdē 106, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳmdē 74, 21.
- giēmen** (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility:* gs. giēmenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.
- giēt** (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still:* giēt 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; æfre gȳta 148, 10.
- gif**, conj., *if:* 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.
- giġernes**, f., *greediness:* gs. -nesse 7, 1.
- giġre**, adj., *greedy:* ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.
- giġu**, see **giefu**.
- gilp**, see **gielp**.
- gilt**, see **gielt**.
- gimm** (gymm), m., *gem:* ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.
- gim-stān** (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem:* np. -stānas 76, 22;

- 111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 76, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.
- gin-fæst** (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal*: dp. 141, 29.
- gīo** (gēo, giu, gȳu, īu, īo), adv., *formerly, before, of old*: 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; īu ær 77, 11; ðā gȳu, *already*, 88, 8; gȳt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; īo 71, 23; 71, 24; gēara iū, *long ago*, 160, 22.
- gīsel** (gȳsel), m., *hostage*: ns. gȳsel 157, 29; ds. gīse 15, 6; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]
- git**, see **gū**.
- gīt**, see **gīet**.
- gītsian** (W. II.), *desire*: ptc. dp. gītsigendum 80, 31.
- glæd**, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining*: ds. glædum 168, 11; gladum 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.
- glædlice**, adv., *gladly*: 12, 16.
- glæd-mōd**, adj., *glad-hearted*: ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.
- glæm**, m., *gleam, splendor*: ns. 173, 26.
- glæs**, n., *glass*: ns. 175, 18.
- glēaw**, adj., *wise, prudent*: ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.
- Glēaw-ceaster**, f., *Gloucester*: ds. -ceastre 106, 5.
- glēaw-mōd**, adj., *wise, sagacious*: ns. 184, 28.
- gleng**, m. (f.), *ornament*: np. glengeas 70, 26; ap. glengas 72, 7.
- glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: 3 sg. glengeð 186, 8.
- glēowian** (W. II.), *be merry, jest*: ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.
- glidan**, glād glidon gliden (1), *glide*: inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.
- gliw** (glīg, glēo), n., *glee, mirth*: ds. gliwe 169, 29.
- gliw-stæf**, m., *joy*: dp. gliwstafum, 161, 29.
- gnornian** (W. II.), *mourn, lament*: inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnornigende 71, 29.
- God**, m., *God*: gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.
- gōd**, adj., *good*: ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 63, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp., *bettera* (bettera), ns. 54, 3; bētra 53, 12; bētere 34, 19; bētre 34, 28. — Supl., ns. bētsta 39, 25; is. bētstan 10, 22; np. bētstan 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.
- gōd**, n., 1. *benefit*: ds. goode 53, 1; as. goed 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — 2. *goods, possessions*: dp. 10, 29.
- God-bearn**, n., *Son of God*: gs. -bearnas 187, 18.
- god-cund**, adj., *divine*: gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.
- god-cundlic**, adj., *divine*: gs. -lican 32, 18; as. -lice 50, 20.
- god-cundlice**, adv., *divinely*: 8, 15.
- god-cundnis**, f., *divine nature, divinity*: gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nyse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.
- gōd-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 188, 11.

- Godmundinga-hām**, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
- god-spell**, n., *gospel*: ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
- god-spellere**, m., *evangelist*: ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
- god-spellic**, adj., *evangelical*: ds. -spellican 81, 27.
- god-sunu**, m., *god-son*: ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
- god-wębb**, n., *purple (cloth)*: as. godwęb 71, 19; ds. -wębbe 77, 12.
- gold**, n., *gold*: gs. golde 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
- gold-fæt**, n., *golden vessel*: ds. -fate 175, 21.
- gold-hord**, n. m., *treasure*: as. 76, 20.
- gold-smið**, m., *goldsmith*: np. -smiðas 77, 30.
- gold-wine**, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord*: ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
- gōmol**, adj., *old*: ns. 170, 15; gōmel 174, 4. [*ga-mæl.]
- gōng** (gang), m., *path, course*: as. gang 68, 27; gōng 169, 8.
- gongan** (gangan, gengan) (7, S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march*: inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gongende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangende 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
- Got-land**, n., 1. *Jutland*: ns. 41, 20; 41, 29.—2. *Gothland* (island in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
- grædelice**, see **grædiglice**.
- grædig**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 182, 22; as. grædigne 148, 8.
- grædiglice**, adv., *greedily*: grædelice 79, 7.
- græg**, adj., *gray*: is. grægan 143, 5; as. græge 148, 8.
- gram**, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel*: np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.
- grama**, m., *anger, wrath*: gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
- grānung**, f., *groaning*: ns. 80, 11.
- græs-wōng**, m., *grassy plain*: ds. -wōnge 167, 27.
- Græcisc**, adj., *Greek*: ns. 87, 4.
- grēne**, adj., *green*: np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
- grēot**, n., *gravel, sand, earth*: gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
- grētan** (W. I.), *greet*: inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.
- grimm**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
- grimme**, adv., *grimly*: grymme 181, 23.
- grindan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
- grið**, n., *peace*: as. 150, 14. [O. N. grið.]
- grōwan**, grēow grēowon grōwen (7), *grow*: opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
- grund**, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world*: ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
- grundlunga**, adv., *from the foundation, completely*: 82, 21.
- gryre-lēoð**, n., *song of terror*: gp. -lēoða 158, 18.
- gū-dæd** (iu-dæd), f., *former deed*: gp. -dæda 184, 13.

guma, m., *man, hero*: ns. 146, 18; 161, 22; np. guman 152, 11; gp. gumena 147, 27.

gūð, f., *battle*: gs. gūþe 155, 17; ds. 147, 21; 149, 13; 155, 12; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. gon-falon.]

gūð-freca, m., *warrior, valiant one*: ds. -frecan 177, 12.

gūð-hafoc, m., *war-hawk*: as. 148, 8.

gūð-plega, m., *war-play, battle*: ns. 151, 9.

gūð-rinc, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 25.

gyden, f., *goddess*: ap. gydena 6, 15. [god.]

gyft (gift, gjeft), f, 1 (technically) *marriage payment, dowry*. — 2. (in the pl.) *marriage*: dp. 74, 9; 74, 10. [Mod. gift.]

gyfi, n., *food*: as. 179, 11.

gyfu, see **giefu**.

gyldan (gieldan) (3), *pay, requite*: inf. 40, 12; 144, 30; 3 sg. gylt 40, 11; gilt 61, 7; 3 pl. gyldað 40, 8.

gylden, adj., *golden*: ns. 129, 6; ds. gyldenum 76, 9; dp. gyldnum 37, 2.

gylp, **gylpan**, see **gielp**, **gielpān**.
gylp-word, n., *boastful word*: dp. -wordum 158, 7.

gylt, see **gielt**.

gýman, see **gieman**.

gýme-lēast (gieme-lēast, -lēst), f., *neglect*: ds. -lēaste 75, 11.

gým-stān, see **gim-stān**.

gým-wyrhta, m., (*gem-wright*), *jeweller*: np. -wyrhtan 77, 31.

gyrd, f., *rod, twig*: gp. gyrda 77, 21; ap. gyrd 77, 22.

gyrdan (W. I.), *girl*: pret. 3 sg. gyrd 65, 19; 143, 5.

gyrela, m., *robe, dress, garment*: dp. 88, 3.

gyrn, m. f., *sorrow, misfortune*: is. gyrne 179, 11.

gyrnān (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive*: 3 sg. gyrneð 181, 7. [georn.]

gyst (giest), m., *guest, stranger*: np. gystas 152, 3.

gyt, see **ðū**.

gýt, **gýta**, see **giēt**. [27.]

gýtsere, m., *miser*: ns. 78, 25; 78.

gýtsung, f., *avarice*: gs. gýtsunge 78, 30. [gitsian.]

H.

habban (W. III.), *have*: inf. 6, 7; 26, 15; ger. habbanne 55, 12; hæbbeune 70, 17; 1 sg. hæbbe 105, 16; 2 sg. hafast 62, 12; 156, 26; hæfst 105, 15; 3 sg. hafað 63, 18; hæfð 3, 9, 7, 7; 1 pl. habbað 27, 3; 2 pl. 61, 15; opt. 1 sg. hæbbe 63, 17; 3 sg. 2, 2; 3, 6; 31, 2; 3 pl. hæbben 28, 18; pret. 3 sg. hætde 5, 4; 6, 10; 3 pl. hæfdon 14, 19 (see næbban).

hād, m., *condition, rank, office*: gs. hādes 34, 12; ds. hāde 28, 23; 32, 24; as. hād 90, 21; np. hādas 26, 11; gp. hāda 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]

hādor, adj., *bright, clear*: as. 172, 15. [Ger. heiter.]

hādre, adv., *clearly* (light or sound): 169, 5; 186, 21.

hādung, f., *ordination*: ds. -unge 91, 4.

hafenian (W. II.), *raise, lift up*. pret. 3 sg. hafenode 150, 21; 159, 12. [hebban.]

- hafoc**, m., *hawk*: as. 149, 8.
- hæftan** (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive*: pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.
- hæfting**, f., *captivity*: as. hæftinga 133, 27.
- hægel** (hægl, hagol), m., *hail*: ns. hægl 167, 9; gs. hægles 165, 16; is. hagle 161, 25.
- hægl-faru**, f., *hail-storm*: as. -fare 163, 21.
- hæl**, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured*: ns. 72, 15; 103, 2; 104, 5; ds. hælum 53, 21; np. hāle 67, 10; 158, 25.
- hæl** (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation*: ns. 134, 12.
- Hælend** (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ*: ns. 113, 1; ds. Hælende 68, 11; Hælendum 117, 24; as. Hælende 69, 24.
- hælettan** (W. I.), *greet, salute*: pret. 3 sg. hællette 9, 14.
- hæleð** (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior*: ns. hæle 162, 20; 184, 11; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9; 157, 13; gp. hæleða 147, 2; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]
- hālga**, m., *saint*: np. hālgan 130, 11; gp. hālgena 88, 9; 130, 9.
- hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.
- Hālgo-land**, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway): ns. 41, 8.
- hālig**, adj., *holy*: ns. 10, 2; hāliga 115, 11; gs. hālgan 34, 12; ds. hālgan 34, 10; as. hālig 10, 18; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13; hālegra 35, 8.—Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.
- hālignes**, f., *holiness, religion*: gs. -nesse 65, 6; 65, 17.
- hælo** (hælu), f., *salvation*: ns. 54, 1; gs. hæle 95, 23; ds. hæle 98, 12; as. hæle 130, 15; hælo 64, 20.
- hals** (heals), m., *neck*: ns. 175, 16; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]
- hālsian** (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore*: 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10; 90, 18. [hāl.]
- hālsung**, f., *entreaty*: ds. -unge 137, 17.
- hālweðe**, adj., *salutary*: ns. 72, 15; ap. 13, 10.
- hām**, m., *home*: ds. hāme 158, 25; hām (S. 237; n. 2) 30, 8; 186, 1; ap. hāmas 146, 10;—adv., hām 9, 9; 10, 21; 75, 29.
- hamor**, m., *hammer*: gp. hamora 146, 6.
- Hām-tūn-scīr** (-scȳr), f., *Hampshire*: ds. -scīre 14, 2; 23, 22.
- hām-weard**, adv., *homewards*: 22, 9.
- hām-weardes**, adv., *homewards*: 19, 12.
- han-crēd**, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night): ds. -crēde, 84, 11.
- hand**, see **hond**.
- hand-bred**, n., *palm of the hand*: dp. 101, 17.
- hand-ge-weorce**, n., *handiwork*: ds. -weorce 80, 30.
- hand-plega**, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting*: gs. -plegan 147, 2.
- hār**, adj., *hoary, gray, old*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25; hāra 162, 29.
- hara**, m., *hare*: ns. 5, 16.
- hærfest**, m., *harvest, autumn*: ds. -feste 22, 22; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

hæð, f., *behest, command*: gs.

hæðe 143, 4; ds. 75, 31; 77, 22;

93, 6. [hātan.]

haso, adj., *dark, dusky*: ns. haswa 169, 11.

haso-pād (hasu-), adj., *having a gray coat (of an eagle)*: as. -pādan 148, 6.

haswig-feðre, adj., *dusky-feathered*: ns. -feðra 170, 14.

hæt, adj., *hot, fervid*: ds. hātan 75, 6; np. hāte 181, 22.

hātan, heht hēt (hätte) hēton

hāten (7), 1. *order, command*:

1 sg. hāte 26, 2; 3 sg. hāteð

26, 1; pret. 3 s. heht 10, 12; 11,

1; 65, 26; 143, 7; hēt 10, 14;

64, 19. — 2. *name*: 3 sg. hæt 41,

24; 42, 22; 1 pl. hātað 17, 29;

48, 12; 3 pl. 6, 16; 40, 2. — Pas-

sive hātte (S. 367, n.), *be called*,

'*light*': 3 sg. 5, 2; 41, 8; 86,

15; — pp. 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8;

36, 2; pl. hātene 42, 10.

hāte, adv., *hotly*: Supl., hātost 172, 12.

hāt-heort, adj., *hot of heart, passionate*: ns. 162, 13.

hāt-heorte, f., *hot heart; anger*: ds. -heortan 128, 4.

hātian (W. II.), *hate*: inf. 47, 1; 3 sg. hatað 47, 1; imp. 2 pl. hatiað 61, 13; opt. 3 sg. hatige 47, 3.

hætu (hæto), f., *heat*: ns. 165, 17.

hæðen, adj., *heathen*: ns. 101, 21;

hæþena 102, 25; np. hæþene 89,

4; 151, 3; hæþman 16, 13; gp.

-enra 82, 23; dp. 101, 24.

hæðen-gyld, n., *idolatry*: ns. 82, 20

hæðen-gylda, m., *idolater*: ns. 82,

25; 82, 30; np. -gyldan 82, 14;

dp. -gyldum 82, 6.

hæðen-scipe, m., *heathendom,*

idolatry: ds. 82, 5; 82, 9; as.

95, 26.

Hæðum (æt Hæðum), *Haddesby*

(now *Schleswig*): ns. æt Hæðum

41, 24; dat. (of) Hæðum 42, 3;

(tō) 41, 29.

hē, hēo, hit, 3d pers. pron. (S.

333, 334), *he, she, it*; pl. *they*.

Masc. ns. hē 1, 1; gs. his 1, 5;

ds. him 1, 1; as. hine 2, 3; 6, 2;

refl. 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26. — Fem.,

ns. hēo 10, 12; hio 7, 16; ds.

hire 10, 12. — Neut., ns. hit 1, 8;

his 3, 24. — Plural, nom. hīe 14,

18; hī 30, 6; hȳ 12, 20; hēo 9

6; gp. hīra 15, 3; hira 21, 17;

hȳra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hiora

18, 3; dp. him (refl.) 2, 17;

heom 98, 23; ap. hīe 15, 21; hī,

1, 1; (refl.) hī 55, 20; hēo 65, 8.

hēaf, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation*:

ns. 72, 23.

heafela (heafola), m., *head*: np.

heafelan 186, 6.

hēafod, n., *head*: gs. hēafdes 124,

25; ds. hēafde 124, 23; as. hēa-

fod 13, 4; 62, 8; 161, 20; is.

hēafde 170, 4; ap. hēafdu 6, 7.

hēafod-burh, f., *chief city, me-*

tropolis: ns. 95, 2.

hēafod-menn, m., *chief man*: ap.

-menn 99, 20.

hēah (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high*: ns.

163, 14; hēa 180, 22; hēah (adv.?)

166, 2; hēa (adv.?) 166, 11; gs.

nēan 142, 10; 144, 8; ds. hēan

48, 9; 53, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 6;

as. hēahne 104, 18; hēanne 162,

29; 169, 2; 178, 21; hēane 32,

20; 61, 4; hēa 143, 17. — Ccmp.,

ns. hērra 166, 7; ds. hērran 28,

- 23; as. *hýrran* 66, 13; np. *híer-ran* 24, 6. — Supl., ns. *hēhste* 50, 14; gs. *hiehstan* 32, 17; *hēhstan* 130, 13; ds. 53, 1.
- hēah-cýning**, m., *high king; God*: ns. 169, 19; 180, 21.
- hēah-diacon**, m., *archdeacon*: np. -*diaconas* 69, 3.
- hēah-ēngel**, m., *archangel*: ns. 130, 28; ds. -*ēngle* 130, 19.
- hēah-fæder**, m., *patriarch*: ds. -*fædere* 107, 17; np. -*fæderas* 131, 9; dp. 129, 11.
- hēah-ge-rēfa**, m., *high reeve, chief officer*: ns. 90, 23; ds. -*gerēfan* 83, 4; 83, 27.
- hēah-mōd**, adj., *proud*: ns. 169, 2.
- hēah-seld** (-setl), n., *high seat, throne*: ds. -*setle* 183, 1; as. -*seld* 186, 21.
- hēah-setl**, see **hēah-seld**.
- hēah-þungen** (S. 383, n. 3), (pp.) adj., *highly prospered; of high rank*: np. -*þungene* 43, 5.
- healdan**, *hēold hēoldon healden* (7), *hold, possess, preserve, regard, observe*: inf. 20, 13; 18, 27; 149, 14; (w. gen.) 150, 20; 151, 22; 178, 29; ger. *healdanne* 62, 6; -*enne* 112, 3; opt. 2 sg. *healde* 62, 17; 3 sg. 160, 14; pret. 1 sg. 132, 24; 2 sg. *hēolde* 84, 21; 3 sg. 25, 14; 3 pl. *hīol-don* 27, 20; pret. opt. 1 pl. *hēol-dan* 68, 24; 3 pl. *hēoldon* 149, 20.
- healf**, f., *half, part, side*: as. *healfe* 24, 20; is. *healfe* 21, 3; ap. *healfe* 21, 4; 22, 28; ds. on *heora healfe*, on *their own part only*, 18, 15; gp. on *healfa gehwām*, on *every side*, 172, 9; 176, 24.
- healf**, adj., *half*: ds. *healfum* 81, 9; np. *healfe* 18, 26; — as. *healf gēar* 43, 6; ds. *ōðrum healfum læs þe, a year and a half less than*, 25, 15; gs. *bynnan fēorðan healfes dāges fæce* (see *fēorðan*) 138, 19.
- hēalīc**, adj., *high, exalted, glorious*: ns. 103, 14; ds. -*līcum* 81, 20.
- heall**, f., *hall*: ns. 64, 5; ds. *healle* 156, 9.
- healt**, adj., *halt, lame*: ap. *healte* 131, 21.
- hēan**, adj., *low, mean, abject, depressed, humbled*: ns. 160, 23; 184, 11; ds. *hēanan* 78, 22. [Ger. *Hohn*.]
- hēanlīc**, adj., *ignominious*: ns. 151, 3.
- hēannis**, f., *height; highness, excellence*: ns. 66, 15; as. -*nesse* 187, 2.
- hēap**, m., *heap, crowd, multitude*: dp. 176, 24.
- heard**, adj., *hard, severe, cruel, intrepid, brave*: ns. (w. gen.) 153, 17; gs. *heardes* 147, 2; 157, 30; ds. *heardum* 55, 21. — Comp., 159, 15. — Supl., 122, 10.
- heardlice**, adv., *stoutly, bravely*: 157, 25.
- heardnis**, f., *hardness*: as. -*nyisse* 91, 11.
- hearm**, m., *harm, injury, grief*: gp. *hearma* 156, 18.
- hearm**, adj., *harmful, hostile*: gp. *hearmra* 180, 16.
- hearpe**, f., *harp*: ds. *hearpan* 6, 4; 9, 7; as. 9, 7.
- hearpere**, m., *harper*: ns. 5, 1; gs. *hearpere* 5, 10; ds. *hearpere* 5, 5; 6, 1.

- hearpian** (W. II.), *harp*: inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. *hearpode* 5, 14; 7, 4.
- hearpung**, f., *harping*: ds. -unga 6, 8; 6, 24; 7, 7.
- hearra**, m., *lord*: ns. 155, 29. [Ger. Herr.]
- hēarsum** (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.
- heabērian** (W. II.), *restrain*: 3 sg. *heabērað* 49, 4.
- heaðo-lind**, f., *war-linden, shield*: ap. -linde 146, 6.
- heaðo-rōf**, adj., *famed in battle, valiant*: gs. -rōfes 173, 1.
- hēawan**, hēow hēowon hēawen (7), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. *hēawað* 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.
- hebban**, hōf hōfon hafēn (hæfen) (6), *heave, raise, lift up*: 3 sg. *hefeð* 109, 2; 3 pl. *hebbað* 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. *hebbað* 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.
- hefīg**, adj., *heavy, oppressive*: dp. *hefegum* 33, 19. — Comp., np. *hefigran* 161, 26.
- hefigian** (W. II.), *oppress*: pp. *hefgad* 11, 29.
- hefignes**, f., *heaviness, weight*: as. -nessc 30, 5.
- hefig-time**, adj., *oppressive, irksome*: ns. 107, 3.
- helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 59, 15. [Ger. hehlen.]
- hell**, f., *hell*: ns. 131, 22; gs. *helle* 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.
- helle-sūsl**, n., *hell-torment*: ds. -sūsle 110, 22.
- heġlic**, adj., *hellish*: ds. -an 129, 3.
- hell-sceaða**, m., *hell-fiend*: np. *heġsceaðan* 155, 5.
- heġl-waran** (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell*: np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.
- help**, f., *help*: as. *helpe* 160, 16.
- helpan**, *healp hulpon holpen* (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. *helpe* 46, 18.
- hēo**, see **hē**.
- heofon** (heofone, f.), m., *heaven*: ns. 124, 30; gs. *heofenes* 3, 23; *heofones* 49, 22; *heofenan* 74, 2; 80, 5; *heofonan* 101, 11; as. *heofon* 10, 2; (or pl.) *heofenan* 109, 14; gp. *heofena* 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. *heofonas* 11, 14; 115, 25.
- heofon-cýning**, m., *King of heaven*: gs. -cýninges 144, 27.
- Heofon-feld**, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.
- heofon-hrōf**, n., *roof or vault of heaven*: ds. *heofunhrōfe* 171, 4.
- heofonlic**, adj., *heavenly*: ns. 10, 17; *heofenlic* 85, 3; *heofenlica* 136, 12; gs. -lican 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -lican 35, 15; as. -lice 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.
- heofon-rīce**, n., *kingdom of heaven*: gs. -rīces 9, 25; 165, 12.
- heofon-tungol**, n. m., *star of heaven*: dp. 166, 11.
- hēofung**, f., *lamentation, grieving*: ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.
- heolstor** (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover*: ns. *heolster* 160, 23; is. *heolstre* 179, 19.
- heolstor-cofa**, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb*: np. -cofan 166, 28.

- heonon**, adv., *hence*: 157, 10.
heonon-weard, adj., *hence-ward, passing away*: ns. 72, 28.
heord, f., *guardianship, keeping, care*: ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.
heoro-drëorig, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death*: gs. -drëoriges 172, 20. [heoro 'sword'; drëosan.] [5, 15.
heort (heorot), m., *hart, stag*: ns.
heorte, f., *heart*: gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.
heorð-ge-nēat, m., *hearth-companion; retainer*: np. genēatas 155, 29.
heorð-werod, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers*: as. 150, 3.
heow, n. (?), *haw, enclosure*: dp. 65, 8. [haga.]
hēr, adv., **1.** *here*: 27, 21; 28, 3. — **2.** *in this year*: 14, 1; 16, 1.
here, m., *army* (the Danish army): ns. 16, 1; gs. herges 147, 8; ds. herige 23, 3; as. here 16, 6; is. herige 18, 14; np. hergas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]
here-flȳma, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle*: ap. -flȳman 146, 23.
here-geatu, f., *war-equipment, arms*: as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]
here-hȳð, f., *war-spoil, booty*: as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.
here-lāf, f., *remainder of an army*: dp. 147, 24.
herenis, f., *praise*: ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.
here-toga, m., *leader of an army; chief*: ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]
here-wic, f. n., *dwelling*: np. 71, 25.
hergað, m., *harrying, plundering*: as. 19, 29; 20, 13.
hergian (W. II.), *narry, ravage, plunder*: 3 pl. hergiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hergode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehergod 22, 2. [here.]
herian (herigean) (W. I.), *praise*: inf. herigean 9, 25; 1 sg. herige 137, 18; 1 pl. heriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hergað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]
herig (hearh), m., (*idolatrous*) *temple, sanctuary*: ds. herige 65, 25; as. herig 65, 27; ap. hergas 65, 7.
herigendlice, adv., *praiseworthyly*: 87, 7.
heriung (herung), f., *praise*: ds. herunge 76, 13.
hērsumian, see **hȳrsumian**.
hettend (S. 286), m., *enemy*: np. hettend 146, 10; hettende 180, 16.
hicgan, see **hycgan**.
hider (hieder), adv., *hither*: 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hider 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.
hider-cyme, m., *coming hither, advent*: as. 179, 22.
hīeran (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), **1.** *hear*: pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — **2.** *hear, obey* (w. dat.): inf. hȳran 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — **3.** *belong*: 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.
hierde (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard*: ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hirdum 33, 28; hyrdon

- 141, 19; ap. hierdas 37, 14; hyr-
das 120, 8. [heord.]
- hierde-bōc**, f., *pastoral treatise*:
ns. 28, 28.
- hiere-mōan**, m., *follower, subject*:
np. -mēnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5;
dp. 33, 5. [hieran.]
- hige**, see *hyge*.
- higian** (W. II.), *hie, hasten, strive*: inf. 35, 14.
- hild**, f., *battle, war*: ds. hilde 149,
8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.
- hilde-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 147,
16; 154, 25.
- hindan**, adv., *from behind, behind*:
21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.
- hindan-weard**, adj., *hindward*:
np. 175, 16.
- hinder-weard**, adj., *backward, slow*: ns. 176, 2.
- hiord** (heord), f., *herd, flock*: ns.
33, 27.
- hirde-**, see *hierde-*.
- hierde-lic** (hirde-, hyrde-), adj.,
pastoral: gs. hirdelecan, 30, 4;
32, 9.
- hīrēd** (<hīw + rēd), m. n., *family, household*: ds. hīrēde 77, 5. [Ger. Heirat.]
- hīrēd-mōnn**, m., *retainer*: np.
-mēn 157, 25.
- hit**, see *hēo*.
- hīw** (bēo; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue, appearance*: gs. hīwes 89, 6;
hīwes 138, 22; ds. hīwe 52, 13;
119, 1; 175, 29; hīwe 135, 18;
is. hīwe 175, 9; 175, 20.
- hladan**, hlōd hlōdon hladen (6),
load; draw water, 'lade,' imbibe:
inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.
- hlæder**, f., *ladder*: as. hlædre 30,
11.
- hlāf**, m., *loaf, bread*: as. 113, 6;
116, 21.
- hlāford** (<hlāf + weard), m., *lord, master, ruler*: ns. 15, 17; 156,
19; ds. hlāforde 38, 1; 101, 6;
159, 21.
- hlāford-lēas**, adj., *without a lord*:
ns. 157, 15.
- hlāw**, m. n., *mound, hill, moun-
tain*: np. hlāwas, 166, 4.
- hlēapan** (R.), *leap*: pret. 3 sg.
hlēop 65, 20.
- hlēo** (hlēow): 1. n., *protection, shelter*: as. 178, 4; 180, 4. — 2.
m., *protector, lord*: ns. 151, 22.
- hleouian** (hlinian, hlynian) (W.
II.), *lean, incline, slope*: 3 sg.
hleonað 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. hlyn-
igen, *recline* (at a feast), 32, 6.
- hlēoðor**, n., *sound, harmony, song*:
ns. 187, 27; gs. hlēoðres 169, 21;
169, 27; gp. hlēoþra 165, 12.
- hlēoðor-cwide**, m., (audible) *ut-
terance, command*: as. 178, 29.
- hlēoðrian** (W. II.), *cry aloud, proclaim, sing*: 3 pl. hlēoðriað
183, 25.
- hlūfigan** (W. II.), *tower, rise high*:
inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. hlūfað 166, 2;
166, 11.
- hlīhhan** (hliehhan, hlyhhan) (6),
laugh: inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg.
hlōh 154, 3.
- hlinc**, m., *declivity, hill*: np.
hlincas 166, 4.
- hlisa**, m., *fame, renown*: ns. 104,
29; gs. hlisan 55, 27; as. 55, 12.
- hlisfullice**, adv., *with renown, fa-
mously*: 102, 10.
- hlot**, n., *lot*: as. 113, 3.
- hlōð**, f., *band, troop*: dp. 18, 21.
- hlūd**, adj., *loud*: ns. 133, 14; ds.

- hlüddre 83, 27; is. hlüde (or adv.) 144, 18.
- hlūtor** (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure*: ns. hlūttor 171, 14; ds. hlūttrum 74, 11; as. hlüter 34, 2; is. hlūt-
tre 13, 6; ap. hlūtor, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]
- hlyn**, m., *sound*: ns. 169, 25.
- hlynian**, see **hleonian**.
- hlyst**, f., *listening*: as. 170, 4.
- hnæppan** (W.I.), *rest upon, strike*: opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.
- hof**, n., *court; dwelling*: ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]
- hogian** (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve*: imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8; 101, 12; (w. gen.) 153, 20; 3 pl. -on 153, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15; pp. gehogod 144, 2.
- hold**, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful*: ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]
- holm**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 162, 29.
- holm-pracu**, f., *wave-tumult; sea*: as. -þrace 169, 5.
- holt**, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood*: gs. holtes 149, 8; 167, 22; 180, 4.
- holt-wudu**, m., *forest, grove*: ds. -wuda 171, 2.
- hōn**, hēng hēngon hōngen (7), *hang* (trans.): pp. gehōngen, laden, 166, 17; pl. gehōngene 167, 20.
- hōnd** (hand), f., *hand*: ns. hand 101, 2; ds. hōnda 12, 18; 13, 12; handa 154, 5; as. hōnd 62, 8; hand 137, 6; on gehwæpre hōnd, on both sides, 16, 7; 17, 5; 152, 29; dp. 61, 12; handum 79, 22; 149, 4; handon, 149, 7.
- hōngian** (W. II.), *hang* (intr.): inf. hangian 36, 8; 3 pl. hōngiað 51, 2.
- hopian** (W. II.), *hope*: opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.
- hord**, n. m., *hoard, treasure*: as. 146, 10.
- hord-cofa**, m. (*treasure-chamber*). *breast, heart*; as. -cofan 160, 14.
- hordian** (W. II.), *hoard*: 3 sg. hordað 78, 31; 79, 1.
- horn**, m., *horn*: np. hornas 169, 24.
- hors**, n., *horse*: ns. 103, 31; as. 149, 2; gp. horsa 21, 6; dp. 21, 25; horsan 40, 7; ap. hors 43, 18.
- hors-hwæl**, m., *walrus*: dp. 39, 20.
- hors-þegn**, m., *horse-thane; an officer of the royal household*: ns. 23, 25; 25, 11.
- hosp**, m., *contempt, insult*: ds. hospe 75, 19.
- hrā** (hrāw, hræ, hræw), m., *corpse*: ns. 173, 1; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiwi.]
- hræd**, adj., *rapid, quick*: ds. hrædum 133, 5; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]
- hrædlīce** (hradlīce), adv., *quickly, soon*: 2, 19; 37, 12; 64, 6; 67, 7; 78, 6; 115, 16; hradlīce 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.
- hræd-wyrde**, adj., *quick, hasty of speech*: ns. 162, 13.
- hræfn** (hræmm), m., *raven*: as. 148, 5; np. hræmmas 152, 23.
- hrægel** (hrægl), n., *garment*: ds. hrægle 43, 28; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]
- hrān**, m., *reindeer*: gs. hrānes 40, 12; ap. hrānas 40, 4.
- hraðe** (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

- quickly, soon* : 55, 18; *raše* 120, 9; 137, 12; 150, 9. — Supl., *radost* 15, 3.
- hrā-wērlig**, adj., *weary in body* : ns. 184, 11.
- hrēam**, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation* : ns. 72, 23; 133, 14; 152, 23.
- hrēman**, see **hrȳman**.
- hrēmīg**, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. *hrēmīg* 169, 16; np. *hrēmige* 185, 20; *hrēmige* 148, 3.
- hrēmīn**, see **hræfn**.
- hrēmman** (W. I.), *hinder* : opt. pret. 3 sg. *hrēmde* 76, 11.
- hrēo** (*hrēoh*), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe* : ns. 160, 16; *hrēoh* 167, 7; 172, 20; as. *hrēoge* 117, 21; gp. *hrēora* 166, 24.
- hrēodan** *hrēad*, *hrudon* *gehroden* (2), *adorn* : pp. 167, 28.
- hrēofia**, m., *leper* : ap. *hrēofian* 131, 22; 141, 8. [*hrēof*, 'rough.']
- hrēohnes**, f., *roughness* : ds. -nesse 117, 5.
- hrēosan**, *hrēas* *hruron* *hroren* (2), *fall* : inf. 161, 25; ptc. *hrēosende* 163, 18; 3 pl. *hrēosað* 167, 9.
- hrēowan** (2), *rue, repent of* : inf. 57, 9.
- hrēowsung**, f., *repentance* : ds. -unge 80, 21.
- hrēpian** (W. II.), *touch, treat* : 3 sg. *hrēpað* 81, 10; pret. 3 sg. *hrēpode* 104, 5.
- hrēran** (W. I.), *stir* : inf. 160, 4. [Ger. *rühren*.]
- hrēðer**, m. n., *heart, thought* : gp. *hrēþra* 162, 19.
- hrīm**, m., *rime, hoarfrost* : ns. 167, 9; gs. *hrīmes* 165, 16; as. *hrīm* 161, 25 : is. *hrīme* 162, 24.
- hrīm-ceald**, adj., *rime-cold* : as. -cealde 160, 4.
- hrīnan**, *hrān* *hrinon* *hrinen* (1), *touch, smite* : pp. 64, 8.
- hring**, m., *ring, circle* : ds. (or is.) *hringe* 176, 27; as. *hrineg*, *border*, 142, 10; dp. 36, 12; ap. *hringas* 35, 28; *ornaments*, 151, 17.
- hring-locan**, m., *corslet* (formed of rings) : ap. -locan 154, 1.
- hrīð**, f. (?), *snow-storm* : ns. 163, 18.
- hrōf**, m., *roof* : gs. *hrōfes* 104, 21; ds. *hrōfe* 10, 2; 53, 3; 54, 6; 144, 8.
- hrōfes-ceaster**, f., *Rochester* : ds. -ceastre 20, 3; 23, 20.
- hrūse**, f., *earth* : gs. *hrūsan* 160, 23; as. 163, 18.
- hrycg**, m., *ridge, back* : ns. 33, 10; 33, 13; as. 33, 19.
- hrȳman** (*hrīeman*, *hrēman*) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.) : inf. *hrēman* 147, 16; ptc. *hrȳmende* 127, 17.
- hryre**, m, *fall, death* : ns. 34, 9; 165, 16; gs. *hryres* (?) 160, 7; ds. 187, 16. [*hrēosan*.]
- hrȳðer** (*hrīðer*, *hrīð*), n., *cattle* : gp. *hrȳðera* 40, 5. [Mod. *rother* *beasts*; Ger. *Rind*.]
- hrȳðig**, adj., *storm-beaten, snow-covered* (?) : np. *hrȳðge*, 162, 24.
- hū**, adv., *how* : 2, 10; 12, 28; 26, 5; 51, 16.
- Humber**, f., *the Humber* : ds. 26, 17; 26, 20.
- hund**, m., *dog* : as. *ð*, 16; np. *hundas* 5, 9.
- hund**, num., *hundred* : 19, 16; 40, 1; 41, 21; 121, 13; ap. *hunde* 17, 27.
- hund-feald**, adj., *hundredfold* : as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

- hund-ættatig**, num., *eighty*: 93, 7.
hund-nigontig, num., *ninety*: 84, 1.
hund-twelftig, num., *hundred and twenty*: gs. -twelftigas (S. 326) 18, 1.
hungor (hunger), m., *hunger, famine*: ns. 186, 15; gs. *hungres* 75, 9; ds. *hungre* 110, 22; as. *hunger* 110, 20; is. *hungre* 21, 7; ap. *hungras* 68, 7.
hunig, n., *honey*: ns. 42, 26.
hunig-swēte, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous*: ds. -swēttre 87, 15.
hunta, m., *hunter*: np. *huntan* 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.
huntoð (huntað), m., *hunting*: ds. *huntoðe* 38, 6.
huru, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about*: 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.
hūs, n., *house*: ds. *hūse* 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. *hūs* 9, 10; 64, 6; np. *hūs* 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.
hūsl, n., *housel, eucharist*: gs. *hūsles* 12, 15; as. *hūsl* 12, 14; 12, 17.
hūsl-gang, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist*: ns. 78, 24.
hwā, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., 1. (interr.) *who, what*: ns. *hwā* 54, 3; 65, 10; *buā* 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; *hwæt* 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. *hwæs* 54, 5; ds. *hwām* 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. *hwæt* 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; —ds. *tō hwām, wherefore*, 116, 12; for *hwām* 48, 7; is. *hwī*, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; *hwȳ* 48, 7; 60, 9; for *hwī* 53, 25; for *hwȳ* 53, 20; 60, 8; for *hwon* 124, 18; for *hwan* 127, 21; 162, 6; —*hwæt*, interr., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. — 2. (indef.) *anyone, anything*: ns. *hwā* 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; *hwæt* 54, 16; *swā hwā swā, whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. *hwām* 30, 6; 54, 16; as. *hwæne, some one*, 149, 2; *hwæt* 54, 9; *swā hwæt swā, whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; *tō ðæs hwon, however*, 93, 14.
hwæl, m., *whale*: ns. 39, 23; gs. *hwales* 40, 9; *hwæles* 40, 10; 40, 15; np. *hwalas* 39, 23.
hwæl-hunta, m., *whale-fisher*: np. *huntan* 38, 12.
hwæl-huntað, m., *whale-fishing*: ns. 39, 25.
hwanan, see **hwonnan**.
hwænne, see **hwonne**.
hwær (hwār), adv., 1. (interr.) *where, wherever*: 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. — 2. (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere*: 29, 13; *wel hwær, nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; *swā hwær swā, wheresoever*, 101, 16.
hwæt, see **hwā**.
hwæte, m., *wheat*: as. 3, 15.
hwæt-hwugu (-hwegu), 1. pron., *something*: as. 9, 15; 37, 5. — 2. adv., *somewhat*: 51, 19.
hwæðer, pron. adj. (S. 342), 1. (interr.) *whether, which of two*: as. *hwæðerne* 45, 13; *hwæðer* 39, 2. — 2. (indef.) ds. *bī swā hwæðerre efes swā, on whichever side*: 18, 21.
hwæðer, conj. adv., *whether*: 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.
hwæðre (hwæðere), adv., *how*

- ever, nevertheless* : 8, 12; 9, 19; 11, 29; 172, 25; hwæpere 63, 5; 119, 19.
- hwearfian** (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. hwearfiende 50, 5; 3 sg. hwearfað 50, 5; 3 pl. hwearfiað 50, 9.
- hwelc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwēne**, see **hwōn**.
- hwēol**, n., *wheel* : ns. 6, 23; 50, 11; gs. hwēoles 51, 9; np. hwēol 50, 9.
- hweorfan**, hwearf hwurfon hworfen (3), *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 162, 19; 3 sg. hwerfð 50, 11; 3 pl. hweorfað 182, 15; imp. 2 pl. hweorfað 118, 11.
- hwider** (hwæder), adv., *whither* : 116, 5; 162, 19; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22.
- hwirfan** (hwirfan, hwyrfan) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. hwyrfende 128, 1; 2 sg. hwyrfest 117, 8; imp. 2 sg. hwyrf 127, 25; pret. 3 sg. hwirfde 121, 3; 3 pl. hwirfdon 121, 27.
- hwil**, f., *while, time* : ds. hwile 78, 5; as. ðā hwile ðe, *the while that*, *while*, 6, 12; 7, 4; 19, 7; 28, 19; ealle hwile, *all the while*, 159, 7; ealle ðā hwile þe, *all the while that*, 43, 7; ds. ððre hwile . . . ððre hwile, *at one time . . . at another time*, 50, 19; dp. hwilum, *sometimes*, 43, 4; 46, 9; 53, 6; hwilum . . . hwilum 28, 29; 41, 2; 49, 23; hwilon 31, 25; (once) 107, 14; 108, 1.
- hwilc** (hwylc, hwelc), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, 1. (interr.): 91, 18; hwylc 12, 15; 53, 6; 53, 11; 59, 3; ds. hwilcere 88, 25; hwylcum 3, 19; as. hwylc 10, 10; np. hwilce 50, 3; hwylce 50, 4; hwelce 26, 3; hwelc 27, 7. — 2. (indef.): ns. swā hwelc swā, *whosoever*, 15, 2.
- hwil-wende**, adj., *temporary, transitory* : ap. -wendan 78, 12.
- hwil-wendlic** (wīl-, -endlic), adj., *temporary, transitory* : ns. hwil-wendlic 59, 17; gs. wilwendlices 62, 18; as. -līcan 101, 12; dp. wilwendlecum 62, 17.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwil-wendlice**, adv., *temporarily* : 78, 7.
- hwirfan**, see **hwirfan**.
- hwit**, adj., *white* : gs. hwites 88, 23; as. hwīt 148, 7; np. 175, 16.
- hwōn**, n., *trifle* : adv. **hwōn** (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat* : hwōn 38, 17; hwēne 40, 23.
- hwōnan** (hwanan), adv., *whence* : 10, 15; 56, 20; hwanan 136, 1.
- hwōnlice**, adv., *moderately, slightly* : 101, 13.
- hwōnne** (hwanne, hwænne), adv., *when*, 1. (interr.): 69, 12; 168, 12; hwænne 151, 15. — 2. (indef.): nū hwōnne, *just now*, 53, 4; hwænne, *at any time*, 2, 8.
- hwōpan** (R.) (*boast*), *threaten* : inf. 185, 10.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwyrfan**, see **hwirfan**.
- hycgan** (hicgan; S. 416, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve* : inf. hicgan 149, 4; opt. 3 sg. hycge 160, 14.
- hȳd**, f., *hide* : ns. 39, 22; ds. hȳde 40, 10.

hyge (hige), m., *mind, heart*: ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.

hyge-gæls, adj., *hesitating, slow, sluggish*: ns. -gælsa 176, 2. [gælan.]

hyht (hiht), m., *hope*: ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.

hyhtlice, adv., *joyfully*: 167, 28.

hyldo, f., *grace, favor*: ns. 144, 31. [hold.]

hȳnan (hēnan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell*: inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]

hȳran, see *hieran*.

hyrde, see *hierde*.

hyrne, f., *corner*: ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]

hyrned-nebb, adj., *having a horny beak*: as. -nebban 148, 6.

hȳrsumian (hērsūmian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsūmiað 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiað 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsūmedon 26, 7.

hyse, m., *young man, warrior*: ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.

I.

ic, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I*: ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4.—Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twēga) 143,

22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2.—Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.

idel (ȳdel), adj., *idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate*: ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. idles 8, 17; ds. idelum 96, 23; as. idlan 65, 14; np. idlan 70, 26; idlu 163, 3; on idel, adv., *in vain*, 79, 1.

idig (?), adj., *greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.

ieldra, see *yldra*.

ierming (earming), m., *poor, wretched one*: gp. ierminga 34, 18.

ieðian (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate*: ptc. ieðegende 35, 16.

iggað (igað, igeop, igott), m., *eyot, small island*: ds. igeoðe 75, 9; as. iggað 19, 7.

ig-lond, n., *island*: ns. 165, 9; ds. iglande 93, 17; as. igland 22, 7; np. igland 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.

ilca (ylca), pron. (S. 339), *the same*: ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.

Ilfig, the *Elbing*: ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.

in, prep., *in, into*: 1. (w. dat.): 8, 1; 160, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31.—

2. (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18.—Adv., *in* (on): 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.

in-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor*: as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.

inca, m., *scruple, offence, ill-will*: ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

- incer**, dual poss. pron., *of you two*: as. incre 77, 20.
- in-cund**, adj., *inward*: ds. incundan 96, 20.
- in-dryhten**, adj., *very noble*: ns. 160, 12.
- in-dryhto**, f., *honor, glory*: dp. 172, 1. [94, 23.]
- in-fær**, n., *entrance*: as. 91, 10;
- in-ge-hið** (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose*: as. 111, 4.
- in-ge-ðone**, m n., *thought, mind*: as. 30, 11; is. -ðonce 30, 2.
- in-gong**, m., *entrance*: gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gonge 11, 10; as. -gong 12, 27.
- in-gongan** (R.), *go in*: ptc. -gongende 62, 7.
- innah**, 1. prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within*: w. acc. 23, 7. — 2. adv.: 172, 3.
- innan-bordes**, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home*: 26, 9.
- inne**, adv., *within, inside, in*: 12, 12; 12, 14, 18, 5; 43, 3.
- intinga**, m., *cause, sake, occasion*: ns 9, 6
- in-tō** (cf. in and tō), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against*: 84, 15; 106, 5.
- in-weard**, adj., *inward, earnest*: ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv., *within*, 138, 6.
- in-weardlice**, adv., *inwardly, deeply*: 74, 17.
- in-wit** (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness*: ns. 69, 8.
- in-wit** (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign*: ns inwitta 147, 23.
- io**, see **gīo**.
- iovan** (ēowan, īewan) (W.I.), *show, expound*: inf. 37, 7.
- Īra-land** (Īr-land), n., 1. *Ireland*: ds. Īrlande 104, 30. — 2. (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.
- īren** (isen, isern), n., *iron*: 157, 17.
- irnan**, see **yrnan**.
- is** (ys), see **bēon**.
- īs**, u., *ice*: ds. īse 99, 6.
- īsen** (ȳsen, isern, īren), adj., *iron, made of iron*: ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.
- iu**, see **gīo**.
- īūdēas**, n. pl., *the Jews*: dp. 119, 21.
- īūdēisc**, adj., *Jewish*: np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.
- iugoð**, see **geogoð**.
- lung**, see **geong**.

L.

- lā**, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.
- lāc**, n., *present, offering, sacrifice*: ds. lāce 111, 10; as. lāc 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]
- lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport*: 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.
- lāce**, m., *leech, physician*: ns. 53, 21; ds. lāce 46, 15; np. lācas 31, 28; lāceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lācas 31, 21.
- lāce-dōm**, m., *medicine, remedy*: ns. 76, 14.
- lācnian** (W. II.), *treat with medical skill; cure*: inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19.

- lædan** (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring*: inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lædest 133, 9; 3 sg. læt 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. læde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lædde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.
- Læden** (Lēden, Lȳden), *adj., Latin*: ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lēdene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Læden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.
- Læden-bōc** (Lȳden-), *f., Latin book*: dp. 108, 9.
- Læden-ge-ðeode** (-ðeode), *n., Latin language*: gs. -ðeodes 28, 24; as. -ðeode 28, 22.
- Læden-ware**, *pl. m., Latin people; Romans*: np. 28, 8.
- læf**, *f., remnant, remainder*: ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða læf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. læfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō læfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes læfe 71, 18; swōles læfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes læfe 174, 18; fȳres læfe 174, 22; dp. hamora læfum, *leavings of hammers; swords*, 146, 6.
- læfan** (W. I.), *leave*: pret. 3 sg. læfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.
- lagu** (lago), *m., sea, lake, water*: as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]
- lagu-flōd**, *m., ocean-flood, sea*: gp. -flōda 167, 19.
- lagu-lād**, *f., ocean-way, sea*: as. -lāde 160, 3.
- lagu-strēam**, *m., ocean-stream, sea, river*: np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.
- Læ-land**, *n., Laaland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 7.
- lām**, *m., loam, clay*: is. lāme 184, 12.
- læn**, *n., loan*: ds. lāne 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]
- land**, see **lond**.
- land-ār**, *f., possessions in land*: ap. -āre 78, 3.
- læne**, *adj., granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable*: ns. 163, 24; gs. lænan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. lænne 172, 23; np. læne 52, 6.
- lane** (lȳne, lȳnu), *f., lane, street*: ap. lȳnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.
- Langa-land**, *n., Langeland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 6.
- langian** (W. II.), *cause longing* (impers. w. acc. of pers.): inf. 71, 13.
- langsum**, *adj., long, lasting a long time*: gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.
- langung**, *f., longing, grief*: ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.
- lār**, *f., lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice*: ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.
- lār-cwide**, *m., precept, instruction*: dp. 161, 15.
- læran** (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort*: inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. læranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lærende 36, 20; 1 sg. læra 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lærð 32, 12; læreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lærað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lære 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 26; 62, 2; pp. læred 63, 14; gelæred 8, 14.
- læreow** [O. N. lōro, lēreow]

- m.**, *teacher*: ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. *lārēowes* 33, 3; as. *lārēow* 80, 13; np. *lārēowas* 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. *lārēowa* 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. *lārēowas* 93, 21.
- lārēow-dōm** (*lārīow-*), *m.*, *instruction*; gs. *-dōmes* 31, 10; *lārīow-* 31, 18; ds. *lārīowdōme* 32, 12; as. *-dōm* 31, 15.
- lārīg**, *m.*, *edge, border* (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.
- lās**, *comp. adv.*, *less*: 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; þē *lās*, *the less*, 51, 20; þē (*þȳ*, *þī*) *lās*, *conj.*, *lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; þȳ *lās* 30, 6; 115, 1; þī *lās* 76, 10.
- lāssa**, *comp. adj.*, *less*: ns. 30, 23; *lāsse* 140, 12; ds. *læssan* 34, 28; 59, 10; as. *lāsse* 35, 1; *læssan* 46, 9. — *Supl.*, *lāst* ns. 3, 21; *lāsta* 43, 16; *lāsste* 64, 10.
- lāst**, *see lāssa*.
- lāst**, *m.*, *track, footprint*: ds. on *lāste*, *behind*, 163, 13; 180, 15; as. on *lāst lēcgan*, *follow*, 146, 22; ap. *lāstas lēcgan*, *go*, 142, 6.
- lātan**, *leort lēt lēton lāten* (7), *let, allow, leave*: inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. *lēt* 55, 21; 3 pl. *lātað* (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. *lēt* 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.
- late**, *adv.*, *late, tardily, slowly*: 60, 6; 176, 4. [*lāpes* 167, 2.
- lāp**, *n.*, *injury, misfortune*: gs. *lāð*, *adj.*, *loathly, hateful, hostile*: ds. *lāðere* 152, 7; np. *lāðe* 152, 3; gp. *lāðra* 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — *Comp.*, as. *lāðre* 150, 29.
- lāð-ge-niðla**, *m.*, (*hostile*) *persecutor, foe*: ns. 166, 29.
- lāð-lic**, *adj.*, *loathsome*: ns. *-lico* 70, 21.
- lāðð** (*lāððu*), *f.*, *injury, offence, malice*: dp. 185, 10.
- lāwede**, *adj.*, *unlearned, lay*: ns. 93, 4; ds. *lāwedan* 100, 15; -um (for -an) 108, 25. [*Mod. lewd.*]
- lēaf**, *n.*, *leaf*: np. 166, 18.
- lēaf-scead**, *n.*, *leafy shade*: ds. *-sceade* 172, 8.
- leahtor**, *m.*, *moral defect, offence, crime*: ds. *leahtre* 136, 4; ap. *leahtras* 76, 16; 181, 1. [*lēan*, 'to blame.']
- lēan**, *m. n.*, *reward, gift, favor*: ds. *lēane* 178, 16; gp. *lēana* 57, 8; 145, 12. [*Ger. Lohn.*]
- lēanian** (W. II.), *reward, recompense* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 57, 2.
- lēas**, *adj.*, **1.** *loose, free from, bereft of* (w. gen.): np. *lēase* 163, 2; dp. 180, 29. — **2.** *false, deceptive*: ns. 112, 15; np. 7, 16; ap. 112, 19.
- lēasung**, *f.*, *deception, falsehood*: gs. -unge 8, 16; ap. -unga 141, 24.
- lēccan** (W. I.), *irrigate, lave*: 3 pl. *lēccap* 167, 13. [*liccian*, 'to lick.']
- lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay, put*: imp. 2 sg. *lēge* 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. *lēgge* 161, 19; — inf. *lāstas lēcgan*, *go, journey*, 142, 6; pret. 3 pl. on *lāst lēgdon*, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [*licgan.*]
- lēfan**, *see lēfan*.
- Lēga-ceaster**, *f.*, *Chester*: ns. 21, 20.
- leger**, *n.*, *lying; illness*: ns. 167, 5; ds. *legere* 43, 29. [*licgan.*]
- lēncten**, *m.*, *spring*: ds. *lēnctenne* 173, 27. [*Mod. lent.*]
- lēo**, *m.*, *lion*: acc. sg. *lēon* 5, 16. [*Lat. leo.*]

- lēod**, f., 1. *a people, nation*: ds. lēode 90, 9. — 2. pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people*: np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]
- lēod-bisceop**, m., *bishop (of a district)*: np. -biscopas 81, 15.
- lēod-fruma**, m., *first among a people, prince, king*: as. -fruman 177, 4.
- lēod-scipe**, m., *people, nation, country*: ds. -scipe 185, 10.
- lēof**, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved*: ns. 08, 0; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēotes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.
- lēoflic**, adj., *pleasant*: as. 180, 15.
- lēogan**, lēag lugon logen (2), *lie, utter falsely*: pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.
- leoht**, adj., *light, not heavy; easy*: ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.
- lēoht**, adj., *light, bright, clear*: is. lēohte 181, 24.
- leoht** (līoht), n., *light, brightness*: ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. līohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.]
- leoht-læst**, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns.
- leohtlic**, adj., *light, of little weight or importance*: dp. 110, 18.
- lēoma**, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light*: ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.
- leornere**, m., *learner, disciple, scholar*: gs. leorneres 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.
- leornian** (liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: 3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg. leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.
- leorning-cniht**, m., *disciple*: ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.
- leornung** (liornung), f., *learning*: gs. -unge 36, 30; ds. liornunga 23, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.
- lēoð**, n., *song*: gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.
- lēoð-cræft**, m., *poetic skill or art*: as. 8, 14.
- leoþ-sung**, n, *song, poem*: gs. -sanges 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.
- leoðu-cræftig**, adj., *skilful of limb*: as. 174, 14.
- lētānia** (lētānia), m. f., *litany*: dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litanīa.]
- Levita** (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae*: 6, 24.
- libban** (lybban, lifgan) (W. III, S. 415), *live*: inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfgende 134, 2; gs. lifgendan 84, 31; ds. 09, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.
- lic**, n., *body, corpse*: ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. lice 75, 26; as. lic 75, 23; ap. lic 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]
- licettan** (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend*: 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

- licgan**, læg lægon (lāgon) legen (5), 1. *lie, lie dead*: inf. 159, 22; ptc. licgende 104, 8; 118, 15; 3 sg. lij 17, 10; 43, 2; 103, 6; ligeð 156, 17; 3 pl. licgað 44, 5; pret. 2 sg. lāge 135, 19; 3 sg. 15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29; lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — 2. *extend, run* (of land and stream): 3 sg. lið 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42, 16; 3 pl. licgað 40, 19; pret. 3 sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. lāge 38, 8.
- lic-hōma** (-hama), m., *body*: ns. -hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31, 21; 88, 23; ds. -hōman 33, 14; 52, 3; as. lychaman 130, 23. [Ger. Leichnam.]
- lic-hōmlīc** (-hamlīc), adj., *bodily*: ds. -licre 11, 29; lichamlīcere 85, 9.
- lic-hōmlīce**, adv., *corporally*: 61, 1.
- lician** (W. II.), *like, please* (w. dat.; personal and impers.): inf. 183, 3; 3 sg. licað 119, 11; 3 pl. liciað 7, 23; opt. 3 sg. licige 122, 30; 1 pl. lician 68, 30; pret. 3 sg. licode 123, 4.
- lic-mōnn**, m., *pall-bearer*: gp. lic-manna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79, 16.
- lic-reſt**, f., *sepulchre*: ds. -reſte 103, 12.
- lid**, n., *ship*: gs. lides 147, 4; 147, 11. [liðan.]
- lid-mōnn**, m., *sailor, pirate*: np. -men 152, 16; gp. -manna 154, 20.
- lifan** (lifan lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit*: pret. 1 pl. lēfdon 27, 9. [lēaf.]
- lif**, n., *life*: ns. 30, 18; gs. lifes 8, 10; 12, 27; as. lif 11, 26; 34, 29.
- liffer**, f., *liver*: as. lifre 7, 2.
- liflic**, adj., *pertaining to life*: ds. 80, 15.
- lig** (lēg), m., *flame, fire*: ns. 166, 18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20; is. lige 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger. Lohe.]
- lig-bryne**, m., *burning of flames, burning*: ds. 185, 5.
- lig-þracu**, f., *violence of flames*: ds. -þræce 172, 28; 177, 29.
- lihtan** (W. I.), *alight (from a horse)*: pret. 3 sg. lihte 150, 2.
- lihtan** (lȳhtan) (W. I.), *shine*: 3 sg. lȳhteð 171, 18; lihteð 185, 15. [lēoht.]
- lim**, n., *limb, bodily member*: dp. 104, 6; leomum 187, 20; ap. leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.
- limen**, f., *the Limen* (river or estuary in Kent): gs. Limene 17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.
- lind**, f., (*linden*), *shield*: as. linde 157, 8; ap. linde 152, 16.
- lindes-ig**, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in Lincolnshire): ds. -ige 103, 8.
- Lindis-farn-ēa** (-farena-ēa), f., *Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne*: gs. 103, 1.
- liſs** (< liðs), f., *favor, delight*: gp. liſsa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.
- litel**, see **lȳtel**.
- lit-hwōn**, adv., *little*: 105, 3.
- liðe**, adj., *mild, gentle*: as. liðne 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde; Mod. lithe.]
- lixan** (W. I.), *shine, glitter*: inf. 168, 13; 3 sg. lixeð 166, 12; 175, 8; 175, 17; 3 pl. lixað 186, 6.
- locc**, m., *lock (of hair)*: ns. loo 124, 23; np. loccas 124, 25; ap. 125, 2.

- lōcian** (W. II.), *look*: ptc. lōci-ende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg. lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. lōcie 50, 20; pret. 3 sg. lōcode 118, 22; lōcude 14, 17.
- lof**, m., *praise, glory, song of praise*: ds. lofe 89, 22; as. lof 12, 29; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3; 114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]
- lofian** (W. II.), *praise*: 3 pl. lofiað 176, 25.
- lof-sang**, m., *song of praise*: as. 137, 24.
- lōnd** (land), n., *land, country*: ns. land 38, 4; gs. lōndes 15, 14; ds. lōnde 11, 10; 18, 29; lande 1, 4; as. land 1, 14; 3, 12; lōnd 22, 5; np. land 42, 10; gp. lōnda 165, 2.
- lōnd-wela**, m., *earthly possessions*: ap. -welan 182, 20.
- lōng** (lang), adj., *long*: ns. lang 18, 1; 33, 4; ds. langum 102, 5; np. lange 24, 4; 39, 26.—Comp., ns. lēngra 18, 1; 39, 24.
- lōnge** (lange), adv., *long*: 7, 5; 17, 4; 29, 10; lange 104, 8.—Comp., lēng 51, 20; 71, 8; lēngc 43, 5.—Supl., lēngest 14, 4; 19, 8.
- lōnglice** (lang-), adv., *long*: langlice 79, 22.
- losian** (W. II.), *be lost, escape*: opt. 3 sg. losige 105, 20; pret. 3 sg. losade 7, 16.
- lot-wrēnc**, m., *deception, fraud, wile*: ap. -wrēncas 49, 23. [lutan.]
- lūcan**, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock, interlock, close up* (trans. and intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3 pl. 151, 14.
- lufian** (lufigean) (W. II.), *love*: inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10, 25; 1 sg. lufige 35, 25; 3 sg. lufað 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. lufiað 61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. lufode 71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. lufodon 27, 8; pp. gelufod 74, 17; as. gelufedan 75, 11.
- lufice**, adv., *lovingly*: 26, 2.
- luf-týme**, adj., *benevolent*: as. 93, 14.
- lufu**, f., *love*: ds. lufan (S. 279, n. 1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. lufe 7, 11; 35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.
- Lunden-burg**, f., *London*: ds. -byrg 19, 23; -byrig 20, 2; 22, 18; 23, 4.
- lust**, m., *lust, desire, pleasure*: dp. 74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.
- lustlice**, adv., *willingly*: 46, 29.
- lyb-cræft**, m., *skill in the use of drugs and of poison*: ds. -cræfte 113, 11.
- lyft**, m. f. n., *the air*: ns. 52, 12; ds. under lyfte 166, 18; on lyfte, on high, aloft, 169, 13; 176, 28; under lyft 168, 20; is. lyfte 167, 11. [Ger. Luft.]
- Lýge**, f., *the Lea*: ds. Lýgan 22, 18; as. 22, 15.
- lyge-word**, n., *lying word, lie*: dp. 184, 4.
- lyre**, m., *loss*: ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]
- lýsan** (W. I.), *release, deliver*: inf. 150, 16. [lēas.]
- lystan** (W. I.), *list; cause pleasure or desire* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. lyste 6, 2.
- lýt** n., *little, small number, few*: as. 161, 8.
- lyteglan** (W. II.), *dissemble, feign*: inf. 152, 3.

lytel (litel), adj., *little, small*: ns. 135, 17; ds. litlum 110, 16; as. lytel 60, 9; lytle 27, 16; is. lytle 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lytle 41, 6. (See *læssa*.)
lytlian (W. II.), *lessen, diminish*: 3 sg. lytlað 159, 16.

M.

mā (mā), comp. adv., *more*: 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; — noun (adj.) indecl., nom. 155, 20; acc. 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.

māden (mægden), n., *maiden*: ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mædenes 74, 21; as. mæden 104, 10.

mæg, m., *kinsman*: ns. 15, 16; 71, 21; 101, 10; (son) 143, 8; ds. mæge 145, 2; np. mægas 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mægum 15, 18; mægum 43, 3; 98, 4.

magan (PP., S. 424), *may; be able*: 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meaht 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mæge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 19; 53, 20; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meahte 29, 5; 3 sg. meahte 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; mehte 39, 3; 3 pl. meahton 27, 17; mehton 19, 14; mihton 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meahte 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; mehte 18, 19; mihte 40, 25; 3 pl. meahten 24, 8; 46, 25.

mægen, n., *main, strength, might, valor, virtue*: ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (miracles) 117, 16.

mægen-þrymm, m., *great strength, majesty, glory*: gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymme 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.

magister, m., *master*: ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]

mæglic, adj., *belonging to kinsmen*: 74, 4.

mago (magu), m., *son, man*: ns. (voc.) 144, 26; 163, 8.

mægð, f., *kin, tribe, province, nation*: ns. 44, 4; ds. mægðe 66, 20; 86, 14.

mægð-hād, m., *virginity, purity*: gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.

magu-þegn, m., *thane, vassal, retainer*: np. -þegnas 162, 9.

mæl, n., *time, occasion*: ap. mæla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]

mælan (W. I.), *speak, announce*: pret. 3 sg. mælde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.

mān, n., *evil, sin*: gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein eid.]

mænan (W. I.), *mean, intend*: pret. 3 sg. mænde 48, 2.

mancus, m., *mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.

mān-dæd, f., *evil deed*: gp. -dæda 11, 21; ap. -dæde 181, 2.

mān-fræmmend (ptc.), m., *evil-doer*: dp. -fræmmendum 165, 6.

mānfullice, adv., *sinfully*: 91, 27.

manian (mōnian) (W.II.), *ad-monish, exhort, warn*: inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manað 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mōnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.

manig, see **mōnig**.

mænigeo, see **mēnigu**.

manig-feald, see **mōnig-feald**.

mann, see **mōnn**.

manna, m. (?), *mauna*: ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]

mann-cwealm, m., *mortality, pestilence*: ns. 90, 8.

māra, see **micel**.

māran (W.I.), *make famous, glorify, honor*: 3 pl. mārað 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemāred 8, 2.

māre, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. 99, 16; 146, 14; gs. māres 99, 25; as. māran 75, 4; np. māre 78, 16. —Supl., ns. mārost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Māre, Märchen.]

mārsian (W.II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify*: 2 sg. mārsast 92, 21; 3 pl. mārsiað 186, 19.

martyr, m., *martyr*: gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]

mārð, f., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 137, 29; gp. mārða 181, 17; ap. mārþa (*famous things*) 111, 2.

Maser-feld, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry*: ds. -felda 102, 19.

mæsse, f., 1. *mass*: as. mæssan 84, 12. — 2. *festival day*: ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]

mæsse-prēost, n., *mass-priest*: ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.

mæsse-rēaf, f., *mass-robe*: dp. -rēafum 96, 25.

mæst, see **micel**.

mæte, adj., *intermediate, inferior*. Comp., np. mætran 50, 26. — Supl., np. mætestan 51, 4; 51, 6.

mæð, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor*: ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. mæðe 59, 4.

mæðel, n., *popular assembly*: ds. mæðle 183, 24.

mæþellian (W.II.), *address, harangue, speak*: pret. 3 sg. mæþelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.

mæðel-stede, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. 155, 24.

māþþum-gyfa (māþþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord*: ns. 163, 8.

māþum (māþþum), m., *gift, treasure*: gp. māþma 27, 15.

mē, see **ic**.

meagol, adj., *mighty, emphatic*: dn. 176, 26. [magan.]

meaht, **meahte**, see **magan**.

meaht (miht), f., *might, power*: as. meaht 165, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.

meahtig (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful*: ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; meahta 178, 7.

mearcian (W.II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design*: 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.

meaerh (meaer), m., *horse*: ns. meaer 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.

meaerim-stān (marm-), m., *marble-stone*: ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]

meaerþ, m., *marten*: gs. meaerðes 40, 12.

mec, see **ic**.

mēce, m., *sword*: as. 164, 23;

- 156, 31; gp. *mēca* 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.
- mēd** (meord), f., *meed, reward*: ns. 94, 2; gs. *mēde* 53, 14; as. *mēde* 92, 10; meorde (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.
- med-micel** (-mycel), adj., *moderately great; limited, small*: ds. -miclum 8, 6; 64, 11; as. -mycel 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. -myccelum 67, 6.
- medo** (medu, meodo), m., *mead*: ns. 43, 1; ds. meodo 156, 7; as. medo 42, 28.
- medomlice** (medumlice), adv., *moderately, worthily*: 32, 10.
- med-trymnes** (-trumnes), f., *infirmity, illness, disease*: as. -nesse 31, 24; 53, 28.
- mele-dēaw**, m. n., *honey-dew* (?), *mildew*: gs. -dēawes 174, 6.
- mēn**, see **mōnn**.
- mengan** (W.I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate*: pret. 3 sg. *mengde* 132, 14; pp. *gemenged* 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. *gemengde* 124, 26.
- mēnig**, see **mōnig**.
- mēnigu** (mēniu, mēnigeo, mēnigeo), f., *multitude*: ns. *mēnegu* 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; *mēnigeo* 27, 15; *mēnigeo* 133, 28; as. *mēnigu* 3, 29; *mēngu* 179, 21.
- mēnnisc**, n., *folk, race, people*: ns. 89, 2.
- mēnnisc**, adj., *human*: ns. -isce 54, 11; ds. -iscum 103, 10; ap. -isce 130, 29.
- mēnniscnes**, f., *human condition; incarnation*: ds. -nesse 11, 12; -nisse, 108, 13; -nysse 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.
- meodo**, see **medo**.
- meodu-heall** (medu-), f., *mead-hall*: ds. -healle 161, 4.
- meolc**, f., *milk*: as. 42, 27.
- meord**, see **mēd**.
- Mēore**, *Möre* (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.
- mēos**, n., *moss*: gs. *mēoses* 99, 9.
- Meotod**, see **Metod**.
- Mēran-tūn**, m., *Merton* (Surrey): ds. -tūne 14, 12.
- mēre**, m., *mere, lake, sea*: ds. *mēre* 42, 22; as. *mēre* 147, 31; np. *mēras* 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]
- mēre-flōd**, m., *sea-flood, sea*: ns. 166, 21.
- Mere-tūn**, m., *Merton* (?), or *Marden* (?) (Wilts.): ds. -tūne 17, 2.
- Mēres-īg**, f., *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. -īge 22, 14.
- mergō**, see **myrgō**.
- mētan** (W.I.), *meet, find*: 3 pl. *mētað* 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. *mētte* 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. -on 15, 11.
- metan**, mæt mēton meten (5), *mete, measure, compare*: ger. *metanne* 52, 6; 2 pl. *metað*, 3, 7; pp. *gemeten* 3, 8.
- mēte**, m., *meat, food*: ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. *mētum* 88, 10.
- mēte-liest** (lȳst), f., *want of food*: ds. -lieste 21, 5.
- metgian** (W.II), *assign in due measure*: 3 sg. *metgað*, 54, 7.
- Metod** (Meotod), m., *Creator, Lord*: ns. 143, 11; gs. *Meotodes* 9, 26; *Metodes* 144, 17; ds. *Metode* 154, 3.
- met-trum** (med-), adj., *infirm, ill*: np. -trume 103, 22

mēðe, adj., *weary*: gp. mēðra 179, 23. [Ger. mīde.]

micel (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great*: ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; micla 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. miclan 17, 28; micelre 11, 25; ds. mycelum 140, 19; micclum 4, 10; as. miclne 21, 6; micle 16, 5; 19, 1; mycele 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), micle 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; micle 80, 29; miccle 94, 2; 150, 29; np. micla 59, 10; dp. myccelum 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), miclum 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. mycele 3, 23. — Comp., māra, ns. 28, 3; māre 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. māran 63, 21; ap. māran 43, 5. — Supl., mæst, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. mæst 181, 7; mæstan 8, 6; 43, 14; mæste 154, 31; is. mæste 186, 20; np. mæstan 39, 26; gp. mæstra 18, 23.

micelnes, *greatness*: gs. -nesse 31, 11; ds. -nyse 92, 8; as. -nesse 60, 29.

mid, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): 1. (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; myd eallum, *altogether*, *entirely*, 130, 24; mid ealle, *with all else*, *withal*, 17, 26 (see ealle); mid þȳ, *when*, 12, 10; mid þī 120, 12; mid þȳ þe, *when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; mid þām, *with that*, *thereupon*, 140, 20; mid þām þæt, *from the fact*

that, *because*, 23, 18; mid þām þe 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. — 2. (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.

midd, adj., *middle*: ds. middre 174, 8; as. midde 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. — Supl., np. midmestan 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.

middan-geard (-eard), m., *earth*, *world*: gs. -geardes 11, 7; 36, 9; -eardes 81, 9; as. -geard 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -gearde 58, 2; 59, 16.

middan-geardlīc (-eardlīc), adj., *worldly*: ap. -eardlice 95, 7.

middel, adj., *middle*: Supl., dp. midlestan (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.

middel (midel), n., *middle*: ds. midle 167, 14.

Middel-tūn, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -tūne 18, 8; 19, 25. **midde-neaht** (-niht), f., *midnight*: as. 12, 13.

midde-weard, adj., *mid-ward*, *middle of*: ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.

miht, see **meaht**.

mihte, see **magan**.

mīl, f., *mile*: ds. mīle 43, 13; gp. mīla 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. mīlia.]

milde, adj., *mild*, *merciful*: ns. milde 112, 16; ds. mildan 187, 28; as. mildne 67, 9.

mild-heort, adj., *mild-hearted*, *merciful*: ns. 61, 11; -heorta 92, 17. — Supl., ns. myldheortesta 131, 6.

mild-heortnis, f., *mild-heartedness*, *mercy*: gs. -nyse 130, 22; ds. -nesse 54, 26; as. -nyse 80, 28; 92, 18; -nesse 116, 22.

- miltz**, f., *mercy*: gs. miltse 6, 19; 160, 2; gp. miltsa 68, 18; 73, 2.
- miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (w. dat.): inf. 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 sg. miltsað 80, 29; opt. 3 sg. miltsize 47, 4; pret. 3 sg. miltsode 80, 28.
- miltzung** (mildsung), f., *mercy*: ns. 93, 11; mildsung 47, 4; gs. -unge 83, 29; ds. 80, 16.
- mīn**, poss. pron., *my, mine*: gs. mīnes 151, 1; mīnes ðonces, adv., *by my will*, 32, 15; ds. mīnum 28, 30; 159, 21; is. mīne 171, 7; np. mīne 12, 24.
- mine**, m, *mind, purpose, remembrance, favor*: as. minne 161, 4. [Goth. muns; Ger. Minne.]
- mirce** (myrce), adj., *murky, dark, evil*: ap. 181, 2.
- miscian** (W. II.), *mix, apportion*: 3 sg. miscað 54, 7.
- mis-dæd**, f., *misdeed*: np. -dæda 110, 15.
- mis-faran** (6), *go astray, transgress*: 3 pl. -farað 33, 4.
- mislic**, adj., *various*: dp. 28, 26; 103, 22; ap. mislice 68, 6; misleca 48, 11.
- missenlic**, adj., *various*: np. -lice 162, 22.
- mis-wendan** (W. I.), *pervert*: pp. pl. miswende 80, 2.
- miðan**, mǫð miðon miðen (1), *conceal* (with gen.): pret. 1 sg. 30, 3. [Ger. meiden.]
- mōd**, n., *mood, mind, courage, pride*: gs. mōdes 30, 13; 31, 20; ds. mōde 27, 25; 50, 19; as. mōd 7, 21; 12, 19; is. mōde 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; np. mōd 8, 9.
- mōd-cearlig**, adj., *sorrowful of heart*: ns. 160, 2.
- mōdelic**, adj., *proud, splendid*: ap. -lico 70, 13; 71, 3.
- mōd-geþanc**, m., *purpose of mind*: as. 9, 26.
- mōdig**, adj., *resolute, brave, proud, haughty*: ns. 69, 7; mōdi 154, 3; as. mōdigan 98, 18; np. mōdige 151, 28.
- mōdignis**, f., *pride, haughtiness*: gs. -nyse 136, 21.
- mōdor** (mōder), f., *mother*: ns. 79, 15; mōder 84, 27; gs. mēder (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; as. mōdor 74, 19; np. mōdru 91, 21.
- mōdrige**, f., *maternal aunt*: gs. mōddrian 74, 3. [mōdor.]
- mōd-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 162, 6; as. -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.
- mold-ærn**, n., *grave*: ds. -ærne 184, 21.
- molde**, f., *mould, earth, land, world, country*: gs. moldan 71, 18; ds. 69, 11; 174, 6; as. 104, 26; 165, 10.
- mold-græf**, n., *grave*: dp. 183, 10.
- molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: pp. molsnad 184, 21.
- mōna**, m., *moon*: gs. mōnan 78, 21.
- mōnað**, m., *month*: ds. mōnðe 41, 12; as. mōnað 17, 12; 43, 3; gp. mōnða 167, 15; ap. mōnað (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 26; mōnðas 97, 10.
- mōn-dryhten**, m., *liege lord*: as. 161, 18.
- mōnig** (manig, mænig), adj., *many, many a*: ns. 146, 17; mōni 157, 3; as. manigne 157, 7; mōnig 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; np.

- mōnige** 8, 11; 21, 10; **mēnige** 95, 13; **manega** 59, 9; 86, 6; **gp.** **mōnigra** 8, 9; **dp.** **mōnegum** 11, 11; **manegum** 3, 24; **mānegum** 56, 16; **ap.** **manega** 48, 11.
- mōnig-feald** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *manifold, various*: **dp.** **manig-** 28, 26; **mēnig-** 86, 2; 110, 25; **ap.** **manigfeald** 55, 10; **mēnigfealde** 78, 28.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (**W.II.**), *multiply*: **pp.** **pl.** **gemōnigfealdode** 67, 19.
- mōnig-fealdlic** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *adj., various*: **ns.** **manig-faldlic** 49, 15.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (**mēnig-**), *adv., in the plural number*: **mēnig-** 110, 11.
- mōnn** (**mōn**, **mann**, **man**), **m.**, *man*: **ns.** **mōn** 9, 14; **mōnn** 34, 13; **gs.** **mōnnes** 35, 18; **mannes** 6, 18; **ds.** **mēn** 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; **as.** **mōn** 7, 17; 8, 14; **mōnnan** (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; **mannan** 47, 1; **np.** **mēnn** 28, 1; **mēn** 5, 8; **gp.** **mōnna** 8, 9; 28, 18; **dp.** 5, 13; **ap.** **mēn** 10, 13; 21, 23. — *Indef.*, *one*, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.
- mōnn-cynn** (**mann-**), **n.**, *man-kind*: **gs.** **-cynnes** 10, 3; 179, 23; **mōn-** 11, 8; 144, 5; **as.** **manncynn** 74, 20.
- mōn-pwære**, *adj., gentle, gracious*: 60, 25.
- mōr**, **m.**, *moor*: **ns.** 40, 26; **gs.** **mōres** 40, 31; **ds.** **mōre** 40, 26; **as.** **mōr** 41, 2; **dp.** 40, 21; **ap.** **mōras** 41, 4.
- morgen** (**mergen**), **m.**, *morning*: **ns.** **mergen** 118, 14; **ds.** **on morgenne** 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; **as.** **on mergen** 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; **on ðerne mergen** 98, 22.
- morgen-tīd**, **f.**, *morning-time*: **as.** 146, 14.
- mōtan** (**PP.**), *may, have opportunity, must*: 2 **sg.** **mōst** 150, 9; 3 **sg.** **mōt** 170, 9; 1 **pl.** **mōton** 72, 29; 3 **pl.** 36, 27; 49, 5; *opt.* 1 **sg.** **mōte** 94, 8; 3 **sg.** 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; *pret.* 3 **pl.** **mōston** 151, 31; *pret. opt.* 1 **sg.** **mōste** 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 **sg.** 45, 13; 3 **pl.** **mōston** 152, 4.
- mund**, **f.**, *hand*: **dp.** 176, 21. [*cf.* *Ger.* *Vor-mund*.]
- munt**, **m.**, *mountain*: **np.** **muntas** 165, 21; **dp.** 5, 14. [*Lat.* *mons*.]
- munuc**, **m.**, *monk*: **ns.** 107, 1; **dp.** **munecum** 69, 4; 93, 22. [*Lat.* *monachus*.]
- munuc-hād**, **m.**, *monkhood, monastic rank*: **gs.** **-hādes** 93, 4; **as.** **-hād** 10, 27.
- munuclīc**, *adj., monastic*: **ds.** **-licre** 99, 25; **-lican** 88, 16.
- munuclīce**, *adv., monastically*: 100, 15.
- munuc-līf**, **n.**, *monastic life; monastery*: **ap.** 87, 20.
- murnan**, **mearn** **murnon** — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (*w. prep. for*): *inf.* 157, 23; *pret.* 3 **pl.** 152, 13.
- mūð**, **m.**, *mouth*: **ds.** **mūðe** 11, 8; 84, 23; **as.** **mūð** 83, 9.
- mūða**, **m.**, *mouth of a river, estuary*: **ns.** 17, 28; **ds.** **mūþan** 18, 4; 24, 14; **as.** 24, 12; **on Lymene mūþan** 17, 27; **on Temese mūðan** 18, 7.
- mycel**, *see micel*.
- mylen-scearp**, *adj., ground sharp*: **dp.** **-scearpum** 147, 1. [*mylen* 'mill'.]

- myndung**, f, *admonition*: ns. 35, 12.
- mynegung**, f., *admonition*: ds. -unge 94, 6.
- myngian** (myngian) (II.), *admonish, exhort*: 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.
- mynster**, n., 1. *monastery*: ds. mynstre 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23. — 2. *minster, cathedral*: as. 101, 10. [Lat. monasterium.]
- mysterlic**, adj, *monastic*: ap. -lice 100, 19.
- mynster-mōnn**, m, *monk*: np. -men 103, 9.
- Myrce** (Mierce, Merce), m. pl, *the Mercians, Mercia*: np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.
- myrcels**, m., *mark*: ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]
- mýre**, f., *mare*: gs. mýran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]
- myrgō** (myrhō, mergō), f., *mirth, joy*: ds. mergōe 6, 1; myrhōe 74, 2.
- nādre**, f, *adder, serpent*: gs. nādran 179, 14.
- nāfde**, **nāfdon**, see **nabban**.
- nāfre**, adv., *never*: 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.
- nafu**, f., *nave*: ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.
- nāgel**, m., *nail*: dp. nāglum 132, 16.
- nāgled-cnearr**, m., *nailed ship*: dp. 147, 30.
- nāh** (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.), 1 sg. *have not*: 112, 18.
- nāht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nā-hwær**, adv., *nowhere; in no case*: 84, 22.
- nā-hwæðer** (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), 1. pron., *neither*: ns. nāþer 140, 12; as. rōwðer 31, 23. — 2. Conj., *neither*: nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nūwðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāþer nē . . . nē 132, 2.
- nālæs** (nāles, nālles, nāls, < nā calles), adv., *not at all*: 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.
- nama** (nōma), m., *name*: ns. 5, 3; ds. nōman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nōman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.
- nān** (< ne an), pron. adj., *not one, none*: ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nāenne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.
- nānig** (< ne ānig), pron., *no one, none*: ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nānges 178, 27; as. nānigne 12, 21; nānig 9, 4.
- nācod**, adj, *naked, bare*: as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.

N.

- nā** (nō), adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens ne): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.
- nabban** (< ne habban) (W. III.), *not to have*: 3 sg. nāfð 3, 9; nafað 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. nabben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. nāfde 1, 9; 3 pl. nāfdon 32, 27.
- nacod**, adj, *naked, bare*: as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.

nān-wuht (-wiht; S. 348), n.,
nothing: as. 27, 17; 60, 16.

nære, **uæron**, see **bēon**.

næs, see **bēon**.

næs, adv., *not, not at all*: 32, 14;
32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.

nāþer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

nāuht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht,
nōht, S. 348), n., *not a whit,
nought, nothing*: ds. nāuhte 51,
7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61,
5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16.
— Adverbial: *not, not at all*:
nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon
læs 63, 21.

nāwðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

ne, adv., *not*: 2, 7; 2, 8.

nē, adv. conj., *and not, nor*: 5, 16;
8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither*
. . . nor, 27, 8; 31, 23.

nēad, see **nēod**.

nēah (nēh), *near*: 1. adv., 12, 9;
67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (of de-
gree: *nearly, almost*) 39, 19. —
Comp., nēar (S. 321) 50, 26;
nēar and nēar, *nearer and nearer*,
30, 12. — 2. adv. prep. (w. dat.)
22, 10; 50, 23; nēh 152, 20. —
Supl., nēhst 43, 16; nēhst 50,
12; nēhste 50, 15; nēahst 50, 16;
nēaxst 51, 12. — 3. adj., Supl.
as. nēhst 18, 17; æt nēxtan,
next, finally, 79, 21; 95, 16; 132,
16.

neahst, see **niht**.

nēal-lēcan (-lēcan) (W. I.), *draw
near, approach* (w. dat.): inf.
-lēcan 9, 8; 3 sg. -lēcþ 68, 19;
pret. 3 sg. -lēcte 11, 27; -lēhte
65, 23.

nēan, adv., *from near*: 176, 14.

nēar, see **nēah**.

nēarlice, adv., *narrowly, accu-
rately*: 111, 16.

nearwe, adj., *narrowly, artfully*:
179, 14.

nēat (cf. nȳten), n., *neat, rattle*:
gp. nēata 9, 11.

nēa-wist (-west), f., *being near;
proximity, presence, neighbor-
hood*: ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste
12, 2; 22, 23. [nēah, wesān.]

nēbb, n., *bill, beak*: ns. 175, 17.

nēd, see **nēod**.

nēd-ðearf, see **nied-ðearf**.

nēh, see **nēah**.

nēh-mæg (nēah-), m., *near kins-
man*: gp. -māga 71, 6; dp.
-māgum 70, 18.

nēmnan (W. I.), *name*: 1 pl. nēm
nað 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. nēmde
23, 26; 3 sg. nēmnde 9, 15; pp.
nēmned 65, 30; genēmned 28,
28; 130, 17; pl. genēmnode (S.
405, 5) 89, 9.

nemne (nēfne), conj., *unless, ex-
cept*: 174, 6.

nemþe (nimþe, nymþe), conj., *un-
less, except*: 164, 2.

nēo-bēdd, n., *bed for a corpse*:
as. 184, 10. [Goth. naus.]

nēod (nēad, nēd, nȳd, nēd), f.,
*need, necessity, compulsion,
force*: ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is.
nēade, *necessarily*, 147, 10; nēde
60, 7.

nēodlice, adv., *zealously*: Comp.,
nēodlicor 63, 19. [nēod, 'desire.']

neorxna-wōng (neorxena-), m.,
paradise: gs. -wanges 130, 20;
139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as.
-wang 131, 7; -wōng 178, 27;
neorxena- 138, 5. [ne wyrca]

- nēosung**, f., *visitation* : ns. 78, 24 ; as. -unge 74, 2.
- nēotan** (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w. gen.) : inf. 159, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177, 20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. *geniessen*.]
- neoðan** (niðan), adv., *below, beneath, down* : 175, 25.
- nergend**, m., *Savior* (Christ, God) : ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3. [nerian.]
- nest**, n., *nest* : ds. *nest* 172, 18 ; as. *nest* 171, 20 ; 180, 7.
- nēten**, see **nȳten**.
- nied-be-ðearf**, adj., *necessary* : Supl., np. *niedbeðearfosta* 28, 13.
- nied-ðearf** (nēd-), f., *need, necessity* : ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ; as. *nēðearfe* 61, 15 ; 69, 18.
- nied-ðearf** (nēd-), adj., *necessary* : ns. *nēd-* 69, 4.
- nig-hworfen** (pp), adj., *newly converted* : ds. -*hworfenum* 96, 8.
- nigon**, num., *nine* : nom. 121, 13 ; dat. *nigonum* (S 325) 24, 11.
- nigoða**, num., *ninth* : ds. *nigoðan* 102, 13.
- niht** (neah), f., *night* ; in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *day* (cf. *sennight, fortnight*) : gs. *neakte* 12, 5 ; *nihtes* (adv., masc. form due to association with *dæg*es ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320) 3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds. *neakte* 9, 12 ; gp. *nihta* 114, 18 ; dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16, 4 ; *nyht* 132, 25.
- niht-helm**, m., *cover or shade of the night* : as. 163, 12.
- niht-rest**, f., *night's rest, couch* : as. -*reſte* 143, 3.
- niht-scūa**, m., *shadow of night* : ns. 163, 20.
- nīman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nām-on) numen (4), *take, seize* : inf. 157, 16 ; 3 pl. *nimað* 43, 31 ; imp. 2 sg. *nim* 83, 19 ; 2 pl. *nimað* 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ; nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. *nāmon* 16, 24.
- Niniueisc**, adj., *Ninevite* : gs. *Niniueisce* 92, 8.
- nioðo-weard**, adj., *beneath* : ns. 175, 17.
- nipan**, nāp nipon nipen (1), *grow dark* : 3 sg. *nipeð* 163, 20.
- nīs**, see **beon**.
- nīð**, m., *hatred, envy, malignity* : ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp. *nīða* 69, 7 ; 180, 26 ; 181, 14.
- nīpera** (nīperra, S. 314), comp., adj., *lower* : ap. *nīperan* 121, 4.
- nīwan** (nȳwan, nīwane, nīwe, nēowan, nēon), adv., *newly, recently* : 63, 27 ; nȳwan 141, 2.
- nīwe** (nȳwe, nēowe), adj., *new, fresh* : ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as. nȳwne 137, 24 ; gp. *nīwena* 24, 12 ; ap. *nīwan* 36, 20.
- nō**, see **nā**.
- nōht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nō-hwæðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nolde**, **noldon**, see **nyllan**.
- norð**, adv., *north, northwards, in the north* : 38, 4 ; 38, 12. — Comp., *norðor* 40, 22. — Dupl., *norðmest* 38, 2.
- norðan**, adv., *from the north* : 38, 17 ; 176, 12 ; be *norðan*, prep. w. dat., *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.
- Norðerne**, adj., *Northern* : ns. *Norðerna* 146, 18.
- norðe-weard**, adj., *northward* : ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -*weardum* 41, 1 ; as. -*weard* 40, 31.
- Norð-hymbre**, pl. m., *the Northumbrians, Northumbria* : np. 18,

- 11; gp. -hymbra 22, 5; dp. 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.
- Norð-hymbrisc**, adj., *Northumbrian*: ds. -iscum 100, 5.
- Norð-inqun**, m., *Norwegian*: np. -men 41, 3; gp. -manna 40, 16.
- norð-ryhte**, adv., *northward*: 38, 8.
- Norþ-sæ**, f., *North Sea*: ds. 19, 18.
- Norð-wēalas**, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh, (North) Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): dp 22, 3; as. 21, 29.
- Norð-wēal-cynn**, n., *the (North) Welsh*: gs. -cynnes 20, 30.
- norð-weard**, adj., *northward*: gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2; ds. -weardum 38, 3.
- Norðweg**, *Norway*: ns. 41, 17.
- nos-pyrel**, n., *nostril*: ap. nos-pirlu 112, 5.
- notu**, f., *office, employment*: ds. note 28, 20. [nēotan.]
- nouðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nū**, 1. adv., *now*: 9, 25; 27, 23. — 2. conj., *now that, since*: 12, 16.
- nyllan** (nillan, < ne willan; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling*: 1 sg. nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 sg. nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 pl. nyllað 33, 21; 64, 23; nellað 108, 17; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.
- nytan** (nitan < ne witan; S. 420), *not to know*: 1 sg. nāt 32, 25; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10; 3 pl. 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.
- nyten**, adj., *ignorant*: np. nytenan 76, 30. [ne witan.]
- nȳten** (niēten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast*: ns. nāten 11, 4; ds. nȳtene 111, 12; gp. nȳtena 99, 5; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.
- nyteunis**, f., *ignorance*: ds. -nysse 79, 28.
- nytlīc**, adj., *useful, profitable*: ns. 69, 5. [Ger. nützlich.]
- nyttnes** (nytnes), f., *use, benefit*: gs. -nesse 63, 18; nytnisse 64, 28.
- nyt-wyrðe**, adj., *useful*: Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.
- nyðer** (niðer), adv., *down*: 136, 14; 137, 16.
- nyðerlīc** (niðerlīc), adj., *lowly*: ns. 135, 17.
- nȳwan**, **nȳwe**, see **nīwan**, **nīwe**.

O.

ō (oo), see **ā**.

- of**, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning*: 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 39, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — prep. adv., 89, 8; 89, 13; — adv. *off*, 36, 6; 70, 22.
- of-āxian** (W. II.), *learn by asking*: pret. 3 sg. ofixode 95, 22.
- ofer**, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against*: 1. (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — 2. (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — 3. (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9.

- öfer**, m, *shore, bank*: ds. öfre 150, 7. [Ger. Ufer]
- ofer-cuman** (4), *overcome*: pret. 3 pl. -cōmon 148, 16.
- ofer-drifan** (1), *overcome*: ger. -drýfenne 135, 18.
- ofer-ēaca**, m., *surplus*: as. -ēacan 87, 25.
- ofer-feran** (W. I.), *traverse*: inf. 40, 27; 40, 29.
- ofer-frēosan** (2), *freeze over*: pp. oferfrozen 44, 8.
- ofer-gietan** (5), *forget, disregard*: opt. 3 pl. -gieton 117, 17.
- ofer-gyldan** (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild*: pp. np. ofergyldan 37, 1.
- ofer-hlīfan** (W. II.), *over-tower*: 3 sg. -hlifað 169, 11.
- ofer-mægen**, n, *over-mastering night*: ds. -mægne 173, 22.
- ofer-mētto**, f., *pride*: dp. -mēttum 31, 5; 32, 8; 55, 20.
- ofer-mōd**, n., *overweening courage, confidence*: ds. -mōde 152, 6.
- ofer-mōdligian** (W. II.), *be proud, arrogate*: 2 pl. -mōdie 61, 3; 3 pl. -mōdigað 56, 25.
- ofer-sūgan** (1), *rise above, surpass*: pret. 3 sg. -stāh 81, 20; 87, 2.
- ofer-swiðan** (W. I.), *overcome*: inf. 56, 2; -swiðan 137, 11; pret. opt. -swiðde 82, 28; pp. -swiðed 134, 16; pl. -swiðde 56, 8.
- ofer-winnan** (3), *overcome*: pret. 3 sg. -wann 99, 14.
- ofestlice** (ofostlice, ofstlice), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 142, 5; ofstlice 153, 30.
- ofestum** (ofstum), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 145, 9; 171, 21; ofstum 144, 21. [*of-ēst.]
- ofett** (ofet), n., *fruit*: ns. 167, 26. [Ger. Obst.]
- of-faran** (6), *overtake, intercept*: inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. -fōron 21, 1.
- offrian** (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice*: inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. offrode 111, 9; pp. geoffrod 111, 14. [Lat. offerre.]
- offrung**, f., *offering, sacrifice*: ds. -unge 111, 12.
- of-gān** (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore*: opt. 1 pl. ofgān 92, 18.
- of-giefan** (-gīfan, -gyfan) (5), *give up, quit, desert*: inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. -giēfeð 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 143, 3; 3 pl. -geafon 162, 8.
- of-hrēowan** (2), *pity* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hrēow (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.
- of-linnan** (3), *cease*: pret. 3 sg. oflan 126, 16.
- of-lyst** (-lysted), pp., adj., *desirous, pleased* (w. gen. of object): 6, 14.
- of-munan** (PP.), *recollect*: 3 sg. ofman 60, 15.
- of-sceōtan** (2), *shoot down*: pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.
- of-sēon** (5), *see*: pret. 3 sg. ofseah 76, 2.
- of-sēttan** (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict*: pp. -sett 88, 12; ap. -set-tan 78, 18.
- of-slēan**, -slōg -slōgon -slægen (6), *strike, slay*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; -slegen 66, 16; 91, 13;

- as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægene 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.
- of-stingan** (3), *stab to death*: pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.
- oft**, adv., *often*: 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27. — Comp., *oftor* 18, 27. — Supl., *oftost* 27, 5; 101, 14.
- of-prysmian** (W. I.), *choke*: 3 pl. -prysmiað 2, 23. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- ō-lēccan** (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please*: inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōlēcce 56, 21. [lēccan, 'moisten.']
- qmbiht**, m., *servant*: dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]
- on**, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.; — prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 10; 71, 5; on tū, *into two parts*, 18, 25; on dæg, *on niht*, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; on riht, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; on ær, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; on uppan, *upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; on emnlang, *along*, 40, 20.
- on-ælan** (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire*: pp. onæled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.
- on-bærnan** (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite*: pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærned 32, 20.
- on-bidan** (an-) -bād -bidon -biden (1), 1. *abide, tarry*: inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbid 114, 18; 120, 24. — 2. *await*: (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.
- on-blōtan**, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (7), *sacrifice*: pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.
- on-bregdan** (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.
- on-bryrdan** (W. I.), *inspire, exalt*: opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrde 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']
- on-bryrðnis**, f., *inspiration, ardor*: ds. -nyse 101, 16.
- on-byrgan** (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.
- on-cnāwan**, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (7), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know*: inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.
- on-cweðan** (5), *address, answer*: pret. 3 sg. -cweð 144, 20; 157, 9.
- on-cyrran** (W. I.), *turn*: opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.
- qnd** (and), conj., *and*.
- qndettan**, see **andettan**.
- qnd-git**, see **and-giet**.
- on-drædan**, -dreord -dræd -drædon -dræden (7), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drædendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -dræst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drædað 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drædað 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -dræde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrædon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, 2.

on-drysne, adj., *awful, exciting*
reverence: ns. 143, 1.

ond-svarian (W. II.), *answer*:
pret. 3 sg. -swarade 12, 23; -ode
63, 3; -ede 9, 16; 3 pl. -odon 12,
14; -edon 12, 20.

ond-weard, see **and-weard**.

on-efn (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.),
near, alongside of: 155, 9.

ōnettān (W. I.) (*incite*), *hasten*,
be active: 3 sg. ōnetteð 172, 20;
180, 30; pret. 3 sg. ōnette 143,
12. [*on-hātjan.]

on-fægnian (W. II.), *show glad-*
ness: inf. 6, 7.

on-feohtan (3), *fight*: ptc. on-
feohtende 16, 20.

on-findan (3), *find, find out, dis-*
cover, learn: pret. 3 sg. -funde
(S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5; 3 pl. -fund-
on 15, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden
14, 13.

on-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (7),
receive (w. gen., dat., acc.):
inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5; 144, 28; (w.
acc.) 171, 23; ger. onfōnne 132,
9; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) onfō
83, 3; 3 pl. onfōð 2, 17; 48, 4;
imp. 2 sg. onfōh 84, 28; 116, 10;
opt. 2 sg. onfō 62, 16; 1 pl. onfōn
63, 28; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16, 9, 21; 3
pl. 3, 29; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*)
pp. 20, 7; as. onfōngne 10, 21.

on-foran, prep. (w. acc.), *before*
(time): 21, 16; 22, 13.

on-gēan (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn),
prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards*,
against: 6, 6; 19, 3; 84, 29;
92, 14; 131, 20; ongēn 24, 3;
24, 13; —prep. adv., 6, 21; 75,
19; —adv. *opposite, in the op-*
posite direction, back, 41, 20;

75, 18; 153, 24; agēn 8, 29; eft
ongēan, *back again*, 96, 11; 150,
28; 154, 12.

ongel-cynn, see **Angel-cynn**.

ongel-þeod, f., *the Anglian, Eng-*
lish people or nation: ds. -þeode
8, 11.

on-ge-mōng (on-ge-mang, on-
mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.),
among: 5, 12; 28, 26; —on-
mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21;
amang þām 133, 13.

on-gletan (-gitan, -gytan) -geat
-gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten)
(5), *perceive, understand*: inf.
27, 17; 30, 16; 31, 26; 50, 3;
62, 9; ongeotan 67, 17; ger.
-gitanne 57, 19; 1 sg. ongite 45,
8; 2 sg. ongits 46, 8; 57, 24,
3 sg. ongite 33, 1; 33, 2; 54, 14;
3 pl. ongitað 54, 20; imp. 2 pl.
ongitað 118, 17; opt. 3 pl. ongiten
56, 20; ongyten 2, 8; pret. 1 sg.
64, 21; 3 sg. 14, 16; onget 22,
30; 3 pl. 152, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl.
ongēaten 46, 24.

on-ginn (an-ginn), n., *beginning*:
ns. 56, 14; 109, 17; ongy 187,
9; ds. onginne 31, 12; anginne
60, 4; 88, 7; angynne 81, 29.

on-ginnan, -gōnn (-gann) -gunnon
-gunnen (3), *begin, attempt*: inf.
6, 3; 3 sg. onginð 60, 2; 109,
12; onginneð 171, 19; 3 pl. -að
114, 4; opt. 3 pl. onginnen 31,
22; pret. 3 sg. ongan 1, 1;
ongon 5, 5; 6, 11; 3 pl. 6, 19; 8,
12; pp. 22, 29; ap. -gunnenan
93, 26.

on-gyldan (3), *repay, suffer the*
penalty for (w. gen.): pret. 3 pl.
onguldon 179, 11.

- on-gytenes**, *f., knowledge*: *gs.* on-gytenesse 65, 25.
- on-hætan** (W. I.), *heat*: *pp.* on-hæted 172, 15.
- on-hebban** (0), *raise up*: *pp.* pl. onhafene 138, 20.
- on-hlidan** (1), *uncover, open, reveal*: *pp.* onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.
- on-hōn** (7), *hang*: *pp.* anhangen 139, 11.
- on-hrēodan** (2), *adorn*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onhrēad 145, 10.
- on-hyldan** (W. I.), *incline*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onhyld 13, 4.
- on-lēohtan** (W. I.), *light up, illuminate*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onlēohte 114, 9.
- on-lic** (an-lic), *adj., like, similar* (w. dat.): *ns.* anlic 46, 6; *np.* -lice 31, 7. — *Supl.*, *ns.* -licost 175, 30.
- on-lice**, *adv., similarly*: *sumes* on-lice, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.
- on-licnes** (an-), *f., likeness, image*: *ns.* (voc.) anlicnes 125, 18; *ds.* -nisse 110, 8; -nyse 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; *as.* -nesse 121, 22; *dp.* 82, 22.
- on-lūtan**, -lēat -lutan -loten (2), *bow, incline* (intr.): *inf.* 27, 25. [Mod. lout.]
- on-lýhtan** (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate*: 3 *sg.* onlýht 130, 1; *pret.* 2 *sg.* onlýhtest 84, 22.
- on-mang**, see **on-ge-mong**.
- on-middan**, *prep.* (w. dat.), *amid, at the middle of*: 50, 25.
- on-munan** (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth): *pret.* opt. 3 *pl.* onmunden 15, 21.
- ono** (one, eno), *interj., lo! behold!*
ono hwæt, *behold!* 62, 12; *one* 124, 26; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.
- on-ridan** (1), *ride (on a raid)*: *pret.* 3 *pl.* onridon 17, 19.
- on-sāwan** (7), *sow*: *pp.* onsāwen 173, 26.
- on-scunian** (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear*: *ptc.* onscungend 70, 19; *pret.* 3 *sg.* -scunede 5, 16; 3 *pl.* -scunedon 5, 9; *pret.* opt. 3 *sg.* -scunode 57, 13.
- on-seġgan** (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (trans.): *inf.* 142, 8.
- on-sendan** (W. I.), *send*: *inf.* 29, 6; *opt.* 2 *sg.* -sende 115, 14.
- on-sien** (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), *f., appearance, face, sight, presence*: *ns.* ansȳn 138, 25; *ds.* ansīne 127, 20; *as.* onsiene 124, 1; 124, 5; *onsȳne* 118, 27; 186, 2; *an-* 92, 1.
- on-sigan**, -sāh -sigan -sigen (1), *descend*: *ptc.* *ds.* onsigendum 91, 5; 92, 14.
- on-slāpan** (7), *fall asleep, sleep*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onslēp 118, 7; onslēpte (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.
- on-springan** (3), *spring forth*: 3 *pl.* -springað 167, 12.
- on-stāl**, *m., institution, supply*: *as.* 27, 2.
- on-stellan** (W. I.), *place, establish, create*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onstealde 9, 28.
- on-sund** (an-sund), *adj., sound, whole, healthy*: *ns.* 165, 20; *ansund* 103, 6; *gs.* ansundan 74, 5; *np.* ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.
- on-sundnis** (an-), *f., soundness*: *ds.* ansundnyse 76, 24.

- on-sȳn**, f., *lack, deficiency*: ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']
- on-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself*: 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.
- on-tȳnan** (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]
- on-ðræce** (an-), adj., *dreadful*: dp. anðræcum 80, 10.
- on-wæcnan** (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake*: 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 167, 19.
- on-weald** (an-, -wald), m., *power, authority*: ns. anwald 55, 7; onwald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.
- on-wendan** (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -wendeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -wend 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -wende 71, 30; pp. -wended 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -wende 68, 29.
- on-wrēon** (1), *uncover, reveal*: pp. onwrigen 137, 27.
- on-wrigendis**, f., (*uncovering*) *revelation*: as. -wrigenysses 75, 12. [wrēon.]
- on-wunigan** (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwell, remain*: inf. 51, 7.
- on-wunung**, f., *habitation, dwelling*: ds. unge 133, 20.
- on-ȳwan** (W. I.), *show, manifest*: opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 26.
- open**, adj., *open*: ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.
- openlice**, adv., *openly*: 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.
- or** (cf. ord), n., *beginning*: as. 9, 28.
- ord**, n., 1. *point, spear-point, spear*: ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds. orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — 2. *beginning*, ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16. — 3. *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 6.
- ord-fruma**, m., *beginning, author, chief*: ns. (voc.) 136, 21.
- or-eald**, adj., *very old*: 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]
- orf**, n., *cattle*: as. 111, 9. [weorð, weoruf.]
- organa**, f., *organ*: gs. organan 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]
- or-sorglice**, adv., *without care or hindrance*: Comp., orsorglicor 50, 13.
- or-sorh**, adj., *free from care*: ns. 78, 27. — Comp., up. orsorgan 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.
- orþian** (oreþian) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire*: inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]
- or-þonc**, m., *skilful device or work*: dp. 175, 22.
- oð**, 1. prep. (w. acc), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, conj., *until that, until*, 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ȳset 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ȳs 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5. — 2. conj., *until*, 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.
- op-beran** (4), *bear away*: pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.
- oð-ēawian** (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself*: 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.
- ōðer** (ōðor), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next*: ns. 71, 7; ððeru 19, 11; gs. ððres 12, 27; ds. ððrum 4, 11; 16, 12; ððre 11, 24; ððerre 28, 20; as. ððer 11, 18; ððre 26,

- 13; ððerne 35, 2; is. ððre 20, 13; 53, 8; gp. ððerra 24, 19; 49, 21; dp. 5, 13; 11, 11; — correl., *the one . . . the other*, ns. ððer . . . ððer 20, 6; 50, 22; ds. ððrum . . . ððrum 16, 12; as. ððr . . . ððre 33, 26; ððer . . . ððer 32, 12; is. ððre siþe . . . ððre siþe 18, 28; 50, 21.
- oð-fæstan** (W. I.), *set to* (a task): pp. pl. -fæste 28, 19.
- oð-teallan** (7), *fall off, decline*: inf. 28, 2; pp. sg. oðfeallenu 20, 16.
- oð-flēogan** (2), *fly away*: 3 sg. -flēogeð 177, 6.
- oð-rōwan** (7), *row away*: pret. 3 pl. -rēowon 25, 2.
- oð-scūfan** (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (intr.): 3 sg. -scūfeð 170, 29.
- oð-standan** (6), *stand fixed*: pret. 3 sg. -stōd 6, 24.
- oððe**, conj., *or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; oððe . . . oððe, *either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.
- oð-windan** (3), *escape*: pret. 3 sg. -wand 24, 17.
- oð-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge*: pret. 3 sg. oðwāt 32, 14. [Mod. twit]
- ō-wiht** (S. 344), pron., *anything*: as. 64, 13.
- P.**
- pællen**, adj., *of purple*: dp. pællenum 88, 3; ap. pællene 78, 5. [pæll < Lat. pallium.]
- pallium**, m., *pallium*: as. 96, 28. [Lat.]
- Panta**, m., *the Panta or Blackwater* (Essex): as. Pantan 151, 16; 152, 14.
- pāpa**, m., *pope*: ns. 86, 1; 88, 14; gs. pāpan 90, 11; ds. 89, 23; as. 90, 9. [Lat.]
- pāpan-hād**, m., *papal dignity*: as. 93, 12.
- papol-stān**, m., *pebble-stone*: ap. -stānas 77, 25. [Lat. papula.]
- paralysis**, f. (?), *paralysis*: as. paralsin 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]
- Paṁmas**, *Patmos*: ns. 75, 9.
- pēa** (pāwa), m., *peacock*: ds. pēan 175, 30. [Lat. pāvo.]
- Pedride** (Pedrede), f., *the Parret* (Somerset): ds. Pedredan 20, 28.
- Peohtas**, pl. m., *the Picts*: np. 101, 6.
- pistol**, m., *epistle, letter*: as. 90, 17; 90, 23. [Lat. epistola.]
- plega**, m., *play, festivity, pleasure*: ns. 43, 8; ds. plegan 43, 12; 79, 9.
- plegian** (W. II.), 1. *play*: inf. 6, 8. — 2. *contend, fight*: pret. 3 pl. plegodon 147, 29.
- pleoh**, n., *peril*: ns. 112, 20.
- plēolic**, adj., *perilous, harmful*: ns. 107, 9. [pleoh.]
- port**, m., *port, harbor*: 41, 10; ds. porte 41, 24. [Lat. portus.]
- post**, m., *post*: ns. 104, 24; ds. poste 104, 24; as. post 104, 18 [Lat. postis.]
- prass**, m. (?), *tumult (?) , pomp (?)*: ds. prasse 151, 16.
- prēost**, m., *priest*: np. prēostas 34, 9; 108, 24. [Lat. presbyter.]
- prēost-hād**, m., *priest-hood*: gs. -hādes 93, 3.
- prica**, m., *point, dot*: ds. prican 140, 13.

Pryfetes flōda, m., *Privet's flood, Privet* (Hampshire) : ds. -flōdan 14, 6.

pytt. m., pit : as. 33, 8. [Lat. puteus.]

R.

racu, f., narrative, account, observation : ns. 40, 5; as. race 45, 1; dp. 74, 8.

rād, f., ride, journey, raid : ds. rāde 104, 9; ap. rāde 17, 19.

rād, m., rede, counsel, advice : ds. rāde 71, 27; 101, 23; as. rād 80, 5.

rādan, 1. counsel, advise, decide (7, and W. I.) : pret. 3 sg. rādde 149, 18; 3 pl. rāddon 75, 15. — **2. read, explain** (W. I.) : inf. 70, 5; ger. rādenne 111, 25; 3 sg. rāt 107, 10; pret. 3 pl. rāddon 140, 10; pp. gerād 74, 8; pl. gerādde 140, 14.

rād-bora, m., councillor : as. -boran 112, 8.

rāding, f., reading : gs. -inge 36, 30; as. 35, 24; 100, 11.

radost, see hraðe.

ræfnan (< *ar-efnan) (W. I.), *perform, undergo* : inf. 187, 14.

rand, m., border, shield : ap. randas 149, 20.

rāp, m., rope : as. 122, 30; 123, 5.

rāran (W. I.), *raise* : inf. 12, 29. [risan.]

rārian (W. II.), *cry, mourn* : ptc. rārigende 79, 16.

rāsān (W. I.), *rush, hasten* : ptc. rāsēnde 133, 6; pret. 3 sg. rāsde 14, 17.

rape, see hraðe.

rēad, adj., red : ds. rēadum 77, 23; as. rēad 77, 31.

Rēadingas, pl. m., Reading : dp. 16, 1; 16, 5.

rēaf, n., dress, armor : as. 154, 17.

rēcan (rēcān) (W. I.), *reck, care* (w. gen.) : 3 pl. rēcāð 51, 16; rōhton 157, 24.

rēcān (rēcēan) (W. I.), *narrate, tell, interpret* : inf. 45, 1; 53, 18; rēcēan 70, 5; 2 sg. rēcst 46, 5; pret. 2 sg. rēabtes 46, 6; 3 sg. rēhte 3, 27; 99, 6; 3 pl. rēhton 10, 18.

rēcēre, m., ruler teacher : ns. 35, 4; 35, 6.

rēc(c)elēas, adj., reckless, careless : np. -lēase 28, 1.

regollic, adj., according to rules, regular : dp. regollecum 11, 23.

regollice, adv., according to rules : 87, 22.

relliquas (Lat.), ap., *relics* : 96, 27; dp. reliquium 105, 15.

rēn (regen), m., *rain* : ns. 165, 14; gs. rēnes 173, 19.

rēnian (W. II.), *prepare* : ger. rēnigenne 69, 9.

rēn-scūr (regen-), m., *shower of rain* : np. -scūras 78, 23.

rēcān, rēcān rucon rocen (2), *reek, smoke* : ptc. as. rēcācndne 145, 11.

reord, n., speech, voice : is. reorde 169, 18; dp. 176, 26.

reordian (W. II.), *speak* : 3 pl. reordiað 187, 3; pret. 3 sg. reordade 184, 7.

rēst, f., rest : ds. rēste 9, 13; 12, 11.

rēstan (W. I.), *rest* : imp. 2 pl. rēstað 143, 20.

- reſte-dæg**, m., *day of rest, sabbath*: as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.
- rēðe**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.
- rice**, adj., *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich*: ns. rīca 142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp. rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. rīcan 46, 29; rice 78, 9. — Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21. — Supl., ns. rīcost 150, 15; np. rīcostan 42, 27.
- rīce**, n., *kingdom, sovereignty, authority*: ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.
- ricene** (ricone, rycene, recene), adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly*: 152, 10; rycene 164, 1.
- riclice**, adv., *powerfully*: 94, 15.
- ricsian** (rīxian) (W. II.), *rule, reign*: 3 sg. rīxað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. rīcsiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75, 1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.
- ridan**, rād ridon riden (1), *ride*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.
- ridda**, m., *rider*: ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.
- riht** (ryht), adj., *right, just, correct*: ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rihte 45, 1. — Comp., ns. rihtre 47, 3.
- riht** (ryht), n., *right*: ns. 47, 2; as. on riht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.
- rihte** (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly*: 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðær rihte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 92, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.
- riht-frēmende** (ryht-), (ptc.) adj., *right-doing, righteous*: np. 187, 3.
- riht-ge-lýfed** (-læfed), (pp.) adj., *having the right faith, right-believing*: ap. -læfedan 69, 27.
- rihtlic**, adj., *right*: ns. 82, 12.
- rihtlice** (ryht-), adv., *rightly*: 37, 16; 68, 21.
- riht-norþan-wind** (ryht-), m., *direct north wind*: gs. -windes 38, 19.
- rihtwis**, adj., *righteous*: ns. -wī e 55, 3.
- rihtwisnes** (ryht-), f., *righteousness*: ns. 64, 2; 61, 2; as. rylit-wýsnysse 137, 27.
- rīman** (W. I.), *count, number*: pret. 3 sg. rīmda 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]
- rīnan** (S. 382, n. 2), *rain*: opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.
- rīnc**, m., *man, warrior*: gs. rīnces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.
- rip** (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest*: ns. 3, 17; gs. rīpes 22, 24; rīpes 173, 19.
- rīxian**, see **ricsian**.
- rōd**, f., *rood, cross*: ns. 99, 3; gs. rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.
- rōde-hengen**, f., *crucifixion*: ds. -henge 74, 20.
- rōde-tācn** (-tācen), n., *sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn þære rōde 76, 29, ānre rōde tācn 138, 23; þysse rōde tācn 139, 7; 139, 10.
- roðor**, m., *sky, heavens*: as. roðor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.
- Rōmāna**, gp. m., *Romans, Rome*: Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.
- Rōmāna-burh**, f., *city of Rome*

- ns. 90, 13; ds. -byrig 87, 11; 87, 21; 88, 20.
- Rōmānisc**, adj., *Roman*: np. -isce 86, 14; -iscan 90, 5.
- Rōme**, ds., *city of Rome*: 101, 23.
- rōmm**, m, *ram*: as. rōm 145, 5; gs. rōmmes 145, 11.
- rōse**, f., *rose*: ns. 78, 6.
- rotian** (W.II.), *rot*: 3 sg. rotað 36, 14.
- rōtlice**, adv., *cheerfully*: 12, 16.
- rūm**, adj, *roomy, spacious*: np. rūme 165, 14.
- rūm-mōd**, adj, *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal*: ns. 61, 11; np. -mōde 68, 22.
- rūn**, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation*: ds. rūne 163, 27.
- rycene**, see *ricene*.
- rȳmet**, n., *room, space*: as. 18, 18.
- S.**
- sæ**, m. f., *sea*: ns. 38, 15; gs. sæs 34, 20; 115, 20; sæwe (S. 260, n. 3; 269, n. 3) 117, 5; 117, 18; sæ 77, 24; ds. sæ 1, 1; 4, 7; as. sæ 21, 27; 40, 18.
- sæcerd**, m, *priest*: ns. 93, 9; gp. sūcerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos]
- sacu**, f, *strife, war, battle*. ns. 167, 3; ds. sæcce 146, 4; 147, 19. [sacan]
- sæd**, n., *seed*: ns. 3, 13; as. 1, 6; 3, 12; gp. sæda 3, 21.
- sæd**, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w.gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]
- sædere**, m., *sower*: ns. 1, 6.
- Sæfern**, f, *the Severn*: gs. Sæferne 21, 2; ds. Sæferne 20, 24; Sæfern 20, 29; 23, 2.
- sægan** (W.I.), *cause to sink; settle*: pp. sæged 170, 3. [sigan.]
- sūgol**, m., *club, staff, pole*: np. sūglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.
- sæ-grund**, m., *sea-bottom*: as. 34, 23.
- sæl**, m f., 1. *prosperity, happiness, joy*: dp. 170, 1. — 2. *time, occasion*: ds. sæle 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sæl 100, 21. [Cf. ge-sælig]
- sælan** (W.I.), *bind*: inf. 160, 21. [sal; Ger. Seil]
- sæ-lida**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: ns. 150, 24; as. -lidan 158, 19.
- salowig-pād** (saluwig-, salu-), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat (of a raven)*: as. -pādan 148, 5.
- sælſ**, f., *happiness, blessing*: gp. sælða 145, 13.
- sam**, conj., *same . . . sam, whether . . . or*: 44, 8.
- same**, adv., *similarity*: swæ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.
- samod**, see *sqmod*.
- sæ-mōnn**, m, *sca man*: np. -mēn 150, 8; dp. -mannum 150, 17.
- sām-worht** (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished*. ns. 18, 3. [cf. Lat. semi-]
- sanct**, m., *saint*: ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus]
- sand**, f., 1. *mission*: as. sande 86, 5. — 2. *service (of food), course, repast*: ds. sande 100, 28. [sendan]
- sār**, adj., *sore, grievous*: np. sære 161, 27.
- sūr**, m., *soreness, disease, pain*: ds. sære 131, 3.
- sārig**, adj., *sorry, sad*: ns. 5, 12.

- sæ-rima**, m., *sea-shore, coast*: ds. -riman 24, 11.
- sæ-rinc**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: ns. 153, 21.
- sārlic**, adj., *sorrowful, sad*: ns. 179, 7; ds. -licre 105, 7.
- sārnīs**, f., *affliction, distress, suffering*: ns. sārny 91, 10; ds. -nyse 85, 8.
- sār-wracu**, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation*: ns. 167, 3; ds. -wraçe 178, 12.
- sæ-strand**, m., *sea-strand*: ds. -strande 81, 2.
- Sātanas** (Sātan), m., *Satan*: ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātanasē 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satanas, Satan.]
- sāwan** (sāwan), sēow sēowon sāwen (7), *sow*: ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sēwð 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. ge-sāwene 2, 24.
- sāwol** (sāwl), f., *soul*: ns. sūwel 183, 9; sūwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sūwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sūle 70, 30; as. sūle 5, 11; sūwle 79, 25; np. sūla 60, 3; sūwla 96, 19; gp. sūwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.
- scafan**, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape*: pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.
- scanca**, m., *shank, leg*: np. scancan 175, 28.
- sceand** (sceand, scōnd, sceōnd), f., *shame*: ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]
- sceadu** (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade*: ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.
- sceaft**, m., *shaft*: ns. 153, 23.
- scealc**, m., *servant, man, rogue*: np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]
- sceamian** (scōmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scōmað 31, 22; 31, 25.
- sceamu** (scamu, scōmu, sceōmu), f., *shame, dishonor*: ds. sceame 98, 10; scōme 9, 8; 182, 17.
- scēap**, n., *sheep*: gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.
- sceard**, adj., *(broken), bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]
- scearplice**, adv., *sharply, quickly*: 170, 29.
- scearpnīs**, f., *sharpness*: as. -nyse 75, 10.
- scēat**, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]
- sceatt**, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute*: dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]
- scēað** (scēað), f., *sheath*: ds. scēaðe 154, 18.
- sceaða**, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal*: ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scēððan.]
- scēawian** (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.
- scēawung**, f., *seeing, surveying*: ds. -unge 39, 20.
- Sceō-burh**, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.
- sceocca** (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil*: gp. scuccena 49,

- 22; ap. sceocan 80, 4. [scēoh; cf. Mod. shy.]
- sceorian** (W. I.), *refuse*: pret. 3 sg. sceorede 82, 25.
- scēotan**, scēat scuton scoten (2), 1. *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19. — 2. *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. scēotað 133, 26.
- sceppend**, see **sclieppend**.
- scēððan**, scōd (scēod) scōdon (scēodon) scaðen (6; S. 302, n. 4), *scathe, injure* (w. dat.): inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. scēðeð 166, 18; 168, 7.
- sclieppan** (scippan, scyppan, scēpan), scōp (scēop) scōpon (scēopon) scepen (sceapen) (6), *create*: pret. 3 sg. scēop 10, 1.
- sclieppend** (scippend, scyppend, scēppend), m., *creator*: ns. scippend 57, 20; scyppend 10, 2; gs. scyppendes 9, 22; ds. scēppende 48, 19; as. scyppend 67, 13.
- scildan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: pret. 3 sg. scilde 55, 8.
- scīnan**, scān scīnon scīnen (1), *shine*: inf. 78, 10; ptc. scīnende 77, 13; 3 sg. scīneð 64, 24; scēneð 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. scīnon 78, 5; 3 pl. scīnen 36, 25.
- scip** (scyp), n., *ship*: ns. 42, 4; gs. scipes 117, 3; ds. scipe 4, 1; scype 150, 19; as. scip 1, 2; 4, 3; np. scipu 4, 1; gp. scipa 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. scipu 18, 3; scypu 41, 5; scypa 41, 6.
- scipen** (scypen, scēpen), n., *stall, shed for cattle*: ds. scipene 9, 11. [cf. Mod. shop; Ger. Schuppen.]
- scip-flota**, m., *sailor, sea-man*: np. -flotan 146, 11.
- scip-herē**, m., *fleet, squadron*: as. (of the Danes) 21, 5.
- scippend**, see **sclieppend**.
- scip-rāp**, m., *ship-rope, cable*: dp. 39, 23; 40, 10; ap. -rāpas 40, 14.
- scīr**, adj., *sheer, bright, clear*: ns. 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.
- scīr**, f., *shire, district, division*: ns. 41, 8; gs. scīre 89, 13; ds. scīre (*military division*) 19, 10; as. scīre 103, 15.
- Sciringes-hēal**, m., *Sciringesheal* (Norway): ds. -hēale 41, 17; as. -hēal 41, 11; 41, 18.
- scīr-mōnn**, m., *shire-man*: np. -mēn 89, 14.
- scōfettan** (W. I.), *shove, push* (trans.): 3 sg. scōfett 35, 19.
- scolu**, f., *shoal, multitude*: ns. 184, 17.
- scōmian**, see **sceamian**.
- scōmu**, see **sceamu**.
- Scōn-ēg**, f., *Skaane* (southernmost district of the Scandinavian peninsula): ns. 42, 7.
- scop-ge-reord** (sceop-), n., *language of poetry*: ds. -reorde 8, 6.
- scortlice** (sceortlice), adv., *shortly, briefly*: 86, 10.
- Scottas** (Sceottas), m. pl., *the Scots*: np. 101, 7; gp. Scotta 146, 11; 147, 9.
- scrīn**, n., *shrine, chest*: ds. scrīne 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. scrīnium.]
- scrūd**, n., *shroud; garment, clothing*: ap. 78, 28.
- scucca**, see **sceocca**.
- scūfan**, scēaf scufon scōfen (2), *shove, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.

- sculan** (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary*: 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. sceyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.
- scūr**, m., *shower*: ns. 173, 19.
- scyld** (scield, scild), m., *shield, protection*: ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.
- scyld**, f., *guilt, offense, sin*: gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]
- scyld-burh**, f., *shield-defense; phalanx*: ns. 157, 6.
- scyldig**, adj., *guilty*: ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.
- scyld-wyrcende** (pte.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful*: ns. 182, 17.
- scyll** (scell), f., *shell, scale*: ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.
- scyndan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.
- scýne** (sciēne), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful*: ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]
- scyppend**, see **scleppend**.
- scyttel** (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar*: ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]
- Scyttisc**, adj., *Scottish*: ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttisc 100, 4.
- sē, sēo, þæt** (S. 337), dem. pron., *def. art., this, that, the (he, she, it)*: Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sēo 5, 2; gs. þære 6, 5; ds. þære 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðy (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þæra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22. — All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle **ðe**, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as*, as, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þy sweetolor, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þy . . . þy 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē læs, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10; — be þy, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, **be**, **for**, **læs**, **mid**, **tō**.
- sealm**, m., *psalm*: ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]
- sealm-scop**, m., *psalmist*: ns. 33, 9.

sealt, adj., *salt*: as. 125, 23; ap. 169, 10.

Seal-wudu, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex): ds. -wuda 20, 28.

searolice, adv., *artistically*: 175, 15.

searu (searo), n, *art, trick, snare*: ap. (or as) searo 69, 9; 179, 20; dp. searwum, adv, *skilfully*, 174, 15.

Seaxe, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony*: dp. 41, 25.

sēcan (W.I.), *seek, strive after* inf. 18, 20; 147, 32; ger. sēceanne 36, 14; ptc. sēcende 37, 7; 3 sg. sēcð 60, 16; 3 pl. sēcað 32, 4; 32, 7; tō him sēcað, *seek to them for*, 37, 5; pret. 1 sg. sōhte 64, 23; 3 sg. 26, 14; 40, 1; (w. dat.) 18, 23.

sęcg, m., *man, warrior*: ns. 146, 17; 154, 15; gp. sęga 146, 13; 161, 30; ap. sęgas 159, 1.

sęcgan (sęgean) (W.III.), *say, utter, tell, discuss*: inf. 5, 5; 10, 14; 50, 3; sęcgan 68, 4; sęgegan 70, 5; 1 sg. sęge 46, 29; 130, 30; 2 sg. sęgst 45, 10; 3 sg. sęgð (impers.) 112, 1; sęgð 150, 24; 3 pl. sęgað 6, 16; 77, 39; imp. 2 sg. sęga 116, 27; sęge 139, 19; 159, 29; pret. 1 sg. sęgde 66, 13; sęde 20, 16; 3 sg. sędde 10, 19; 10, 12, sęde 2, 4; 7, 9; 39, 1, 3 pl. sęgdon 19, 18; sędon 5, 10; 39, 15.

sęla, m., *unwed, uncol, split*: as. sęlam 122, 1.

sęfte, adj., *soft, pleasant*: as. sęftne 51, 21. — Comp., as. sęftum 15, 5.

sęgel, m. m., *swail*: ds. sęgle 42, 5.

sęgan (sęgn), m. m., *sign, ensign*.

mark, token: ns. 175, 6. [Lat. signum.]

sęgillan (W.II.), *swail*: inf. 41, 14; pret. 3 sg. sęglode 41, 23.

sęgillan (sęnlan) (W.II.), *make the sign of the cross, cross one's self*: ptc. sęgnleude 13, 12.

seldan (seldon), adv, *seldom*, seldan 160, 14.

seld-cūð, adj., *seldom known, unusual, rare*: gs. -cūðan 6, 14.

sęle, m., *hall*: as. 161, 2. [Ger. Saal.]

sęle-dręam, m., *joy of the hall, revelry, festivity*: np. -dręamas 163, 9.

sęle-sęcg, m., *hero of the hall, retainer*: np. sęggas 161, 11.

self (solf, sielf, self, sylt), pron. adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame*: ns. selfa 32, 4; self 37, 6; 61, 3; self 108, 24; gs. selfes 12, 14; ds. selfum 24, 7; 27, 20; selfre 31, 11; selfum 62, 4; syltum 19, 17; as. selfne 13, 12; np. selfe 34, 15; selfan 117, 22; selfan 11, 6.

selfnece, n., *pride, vanity* (— adj., *selfish, vain, puffed up*) as 31, 6.

self-willes (syll-) (gen.), adv., *voluntarily*: syll 3, 14, 95, 24; 105, 21.

sęlla, comp. adj., *better*: ns. sęlle 179, 18, ds. sęllan 17, 7. — Sęgl. ns. sęllost 62, 5. np. sęllstan 50, 15; 51, 13, gp. sęllstenta 23, 18.

sęllan (syllan) (W. I.), *cell, cage, prison*: inf. 37, 7, syltan 64, 25; 159, 17, 159, 25, ptc. syltanle 139, 2; 3 sg. sęllod 56, 15, sęllð 110, 2, sęllð 110, 5, imp. 2 sg.

- sele 114, 6; syle 105, 15; 2 pl. sellað 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. selle 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. sealde 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. sealdon 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. sealde 65, 15; pp. geseald 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.
- sellic** (< seld-lic), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful*: ns. 186, 8.
- sēlic**, adj., *better, superior*: as. sēlicran 176, 17.
- seȋncan**, should be **scēncan**; see Note 144, 16.
- seȋndan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. seȋt 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. seȋd 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. seȋndon 150, 8; pp. seȋded 117, 7; seȋd 126, 27.
- senep**, m. n., *mustard*: gs. senepes 3, 20. [Lat. sināpi; Ger. Senf.]
- sēo**, see **sē**.
- sēoc** (sīoc), adj., *sick*: ns. sīoca 46, 14; as. sīocne 47, 6.
- seofon** (syfen), num., *seven*: 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; syfan 39, 24; 42, 4; np. seofone 147, 7.
- seofon-feald**, adj., *seven-fold*: dp. 93, 6; ap. -fealde 93, 1.
- seofōða**, num., *seventh*: as. seof-oðe 87, 21.
- seolfor**, n., *silver*: ds. seolfre 103, 4; as. seolfor 111, 1.
- seolh** (siolh), m., *seal*: gs. sēoles (S. 242) 40, 11; sīoles 40, 15.
- seomian** (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. seomað 165, 19.
- sēon**, seah sāwon (sāgon) sewen (sawen) (5), *see, look*: ger. sēonne 71, 21.
- seonað**, m., *synod, assembly*: as. 182, 8. [Lat. synodus.]
- set**, n., *seat, entrenchment*: dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.
- setl**, n., *seat, throne*: gs. setles 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. setle 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. setl 32, 7; 88, 15.
- settan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place*: inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. settest 84, 23; 3 sg. sette 62, 7. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 pl. setton 82, 2. [sittan.]
- si**, **sie**, **sig**, see **bēon**.
- sibb**, f., *relationship, friendship, peace*: ns. 144, 31; sib 114, 22; gs. sibbe 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. sibbe 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. sibba 72, 10. [Ger. Sippe.]
- sib-ge-dryht**, f., *peaceful host*: ns. 186, 20.
- siblic**, adj., *peaceable*: ap. siblican 69, 20.
- sibling**, m., *relative*: dp. 103, 4.
- siccetung**, f., *sighing, sigh*: as. -unge 89, 5.
- Sicilia-land**, n., *Sicily*: ds. -lande 87, 21.
- sicol**, m., *sickle*: as. 3, 17.
- sīd**, adj., *wide, extensive*: as. sīdne 168, 22; sīde 170, 17; sīdan 182, 13. [cf. Mod. side.]
- side**, adv., *widely*: 181, 12.
- sīde**, f., *side*: ds. sīdan 36, 4.
- sido**, see **siodu**.
- sīd-weg**, m., *wide way*: dp. 176, 25.
- siendon**, see **bēon**.
- siȋgan**, sāg (sāh) siȋgon siȋgen (1), *sink, settle down, approach*: 3 pl. siȋgað 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. sāh 146, 17. [sēon, 'sitt']
- sige**, m., *victory*: as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.
- Sigen**, f., *the Seine*: ds. Sigene 23, 14.
- sige-wong**, m., *plain of victory*: ns. 166, 12.

- siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 39, 5; pret. 3 sg. siglde (S. 405, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.
- sigor**, n. m., *victory*: gp. sigora 181, 9.
- sigor-fæst**, adj., *victorious*: ns. 174, 28.
- sigor-lēan**, m., *reward of victory*: dp. 144, 28.
- Sillende**, *Zealand*: ns. 41, 21; 41, 30.
- smle**, see *symble*.
- sīn**, reflex. poss. pron. (S. 335), *his*: dp. 144, 16.
- sīn**, **sīnd**, **sīndon**, see *bēon*.
- sīnc**, n., *treasure*: gs. sīnces 161, 2; as. sīnc. 151, 7.
- sīn-caldū**, f., *perpetual cold*: ns. 165, 17. [symble; cf. Ger. *Sin-grün*.]
- sīnc-gyfa**, m., *giver of treasure*, *lord*: as. 158, 11.
- sīnc-pegu**, f., *receiving of treasure*: as. -pege 161, 11. [picgan.]
- sīn-drēam**, m., *everlasting joy*: dp. 178, 15.
- sīn-gāl**, adj., *constant, continual*: ds. -gālan 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.
- sīn-gāllice**, adv., *continually*: 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.
- sīngan**, song sungon sungen (3), *sing, compose poetry*: inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. singende 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. sing 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93, 9.
- sīoc**, see *sēoc*.
- sīodu** (sīodo, sīdo), m., *custom, morals*: ns. sīdo 53, 14; as. (or ap.) sīodo 26, 8. [Ger. *Sitte*.]
- sīolh**, see *seolh*.
- sittan**, sæt sēton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain*: inf. 21, 29; ptc. sittende 116, 8; 3 sg. sit 61, 0; imp. 2 pl. sittað 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. sitte 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5, 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.
- sīð**, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later*: sīð and ær 145, 13. [Ger. *seit*.]
- sīð**, m., 1. *journey, going, motion*: gs. sīðes 172, 11; ds. sīðe 172, 23; as. sīð 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. sīðe 142, 15. — 2. *time, occasion*: ds. 20, 13; ððre sīðe . . . ððre sīðe, *on one occasion . . . on another*, 18, 28. [sēndan.]
- sīðe-mest**, supl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last*: ns. -mesða (dial.) 34, 23.
- sīð-fæt**, m., *journey*: ns. 115, 17.
- sīðlan** (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. sīðie 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. sīðode 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. -edon 98, 6.
- sīððan** (syððan, seoððan; < sīð-ðon), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when*: 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; syððan 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; seoððan 70, 22.
- slæp**, m., *sleep*: ns. 161, 16; ds. slæpe 10, 6; 75, 30; on slæpe 99, 10; 104, 11.
- slæpan** (slāpan), slēp slēpon slāpen (7), *sleep*: ptc. slāpende 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; slāpende 4, 4; 3 sg. slāpð 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. slāpe 3, 12.
- slēan**, slōh (slōg) slogon slagen (slāgen, slēgen) (6), 1. *strike, smite, slay*: imp. 2 sg. sleah 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 153, 4; pp. geslāgen 18, 7; geslēgen 21, 12; sg. geslagena (*smite with an*

- affliction**) 91, 16. — **2. construct** : pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.
- slęge**, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death* : ns. 91, 25 ; 130, 11 ; 133, 14 ; ds. slęge 98, 14 ; 102, 16. [slęan.]
- slıht** (slieht), m., *slaughter, destruction* : ds. slıhte 91, 14. [slęan.]
- slıtan**, slät slıton slıten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.) : pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.
- slıþen** (slıþe), adj., *perilous, grim* : ns. 161, 7.
- smæl**, adj., *small, narrow* : ns. 40, 17. — Comp., ns. smælre 40, 22. — Supl., ns. smalost 40, 25.
- smęagan** (smęan) (W. II.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. smęað 35, 8 ; 50, 19 ; 60, 17 ; 3 pl. smęagað 37, 10 ; opt. 3 sg. smęage 68, 21 ; pret. 3 sg. smęade 62, 4.
- smęaung** (smęagung), f., *contemplation, reflection* : ns. 35, 26 ; 52, 5 ; 76, 10 ; ds. -unga 35, 4.
- smıð**, m., *smith* : gp. smıða 175, 22.
- smıðþe**, f., *smithy* : ds. smıðþan 77, 28.
- smolt**, adj., *mild, peaceable* : as. 12, 19.
- smylte**, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable* : ns. 166, 12 ; ds. smyltre 13, 7 ; is. smylte 13, 8. [smolt.]
- smyltnes**, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm* : ns. 4, 8 ; 72, 15 ; 118, 2. [smolt.]
- smyrrian** (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint* : inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]
- snāw**, m., *snow* : ns. 165, 14 ; 173, 21 ; as. 161, 25.
- snell**, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold* : ns. 169, 13 ; snel 170, 24 ; 176, 5 ; np. snelle 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]
- snıðan**, snāð snıdon snıden (1), *cut* : inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]
- snıwan** (W. I.), *snow* : opt. 3 sg. snıwe 64, 5.
- snotor** (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise* : ns. snottor 163, 27 ; np. snottre 67, 4. [schleunig.]
- snūde**, adv., *quickly* : 182, 3. [Ger. snytro (snyttro), f., *discernment, wisdom* : as. 65, 12. [snotor.]
- snyttro-cræft**, m., *discerning skill or might* : ns. 186, 24.
- sōfte**, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly* : 151, 7. — Comp., sōfter 55, 13.
- solor** (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber* : ds. solore 30, 13 ; solere 172, 7. [Lat. sōlār-ium ; Ger. Söller.]
- sōmnian** (W. II.), **1. collect, gather together** (trans.) : 3 sg. sōmnað 171, 24 ; 174, 15 ; 181, 12. — **2. assemble** (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) sōmnað 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]
- sōmnunga** (sōmnunga), *suddenly, forthwith* : 122, 2.
- sōmod** (samod), adv., *together* : sōmod ætgædere 161, 16 ; samod 42, 19 ; 77, 3 ; 94, 9.
- sōn**, m., *sound* : gs. sōnes 6, 1 ; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]
- sōna**, adv., *soon* : 1, 9 ; 7, 16 ; 9, 22 ; 21, 28.
- sōng** (sang), m. n., *song, poem* : gs. sōnges 10, 8 ; is. sōnge 176, 25 ; np. sōng 11, 5.
- sōng-cræft**, m., *art of song and poetry* : as. 8, 16 ; dp. 169, 22.
- sorg** (sorh), f., *sorrow* : ns. 161, 7 ; sorh 141, 25 ; ds. sorge 186, 13.

- sorg-full**, adv., *sorrowful* Comp., ap. -tunau 179, 18.
- sōð**, adj., *south, true*: ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 160, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.
- sōð**, n., *truth*: ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.
- sōð-cyning**, m., *true King, God*: ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.
- sōð-fæst**, adj., *true, faithful*: ns. 183, 9.
- sōþ-fæstnis**, f, *truth*: gs. -nysse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.
- sōðlice**, adv., *verily, truly, indeed*: 2, 11; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.
- spæc**, see **sprecan**.
- spāca**, m., *spoke*: ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.
- spætān** (W. I.), *spit*: pret. 3 pl. spætton 119, 22.
- spearca**, m., *spark*: as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.
- spearwa**, m., *sparrow*: ns. 64, 6.
- spēd**, f., *speed, success, riches, power*: ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.
- spēdan** (W. I.), *accede* (w. dat.): 2 pl. spēdað 160, 13. [spēd]
- spēdig**, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful*: ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.
- spel-boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 184, 28. [bēodan.]
- spell**, n., *saying, story, narrative, message*: gs. spellas 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 160, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.
- sperc**, n., *spear*: ns. 163, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.
- spillan** (W. I.), *spill, destroy*: inf. 150, 13.
- splott**, n., *splotch, blot, spot*: dp. 175, 14.
- spor**, n., *track, footprint*: ds. spore, 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]
- spōwan**, spēow spēowon spōwen (7), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]
- spræc**, f., *speech, language, saying, discourse*: ns. 30, 10; gs. spræce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. spræce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. spræca 111, 5.
- sprecan** (specan), spræc spræcon sprecon (5), *speak*: inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. spreccende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 109, 11; spricð 162, 17; spreccð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 23; spræc 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 39, 18; spræcan 64, 16.
- sprēngan** (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprēngde 153, 24. [springan.]
- springan**, sprong sprungon sprungon (3), *spring* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.
- spyrian** (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.): inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]
- staca**, m., *stake*: ds. stacan 102, 30.
- stæde-fæst**, see **stēde-fæst**.
- stæf**, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing*: ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]
- stæl-here**, m., *predatory, marauding army or band*: dp. -hægum 24, 1.
- stæl-hrān**, m., *decoy-reindeer*: np. -hrānas 40, 2.

- stæl-wyrðe**, adj., *stalwart, serviceable*: np. 23, 6.
- stān**, m., *stone, rock*: ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.
- stān-clif**, n., *stony cliff*: np. -clifu 166, 1.
- standan**, see **stōndan**.
- stānen**, adj., *of stone*: ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]
- stān-hleoþ** (-hlep), n., *stony declivity, cliff*: ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.
- stān-scyllig**, adj., *stone-shelly, stony*: ap. -scylligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]
- stæp-mālum**, (dp.) adv., *step by step*: 30, 11.
- stær**, n., *story, history, narrative*: gs. stæres 11, 2; as. stær 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]
- stæð**, n., *shore*: ds. stæðe 150, 4; stæpe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]
- staðellian** (W. II.), *establish*: inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation'.]
- stēap**, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous*: as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.
- stearc**, adj., *stark; strong*: ns. 175, 20.
- stēda**, m., *steed, stallion*: as. stēdan 65, 20.
- stēde**, m., *stead, place*: as. 104, 27; 149, 19.
- stēde-fæst** (stæde-), adj., *steadfast*: np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 153, 14.
- stefn** (stemn), f., 1. *voice, sound*: ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne 182, 12. — 2. m., *summons, term of military service*: as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]
- stefn** (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship*: ds. stefne 147, 11.
- stemn**, see **stefn**.
- stemnettān** (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.
- stenc**, m., *stench, odor, fragrance*: ns. 167, 30; as. stenc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.
- steng**, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar*: ap. stengas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]
- stēor-bord**, n., *starboard, right side of a ship*: as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.
- stēor-rēþra**, m., *steersman*: ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rēþran 117, 2.
- steort**, m., *tail*: ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]
- steppan** (stæppan), *stōp stōpon* stāpen (6), *step, advance, go*: pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18.
- stician** (W. II.), 1. *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gesticod 132, 13. — 2. *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.
- stigan**, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up*: 3 sg. stigeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]
- stihtan** (W. I.), *incite*: pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]
- stille**, adj., *still, fixed*: ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.
- stilnes**, f., *stillness, quiet*: ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.

- stincende** (ptc.) adj., *stinking, of offensive smell*: Supl., ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]
- stingan**, **stong** **stungon** **stungen** (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4; pret. 3 sg. stang 153, 25.
- stið**, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave*: ns. 30, 19; 150, 4; as stiðan 111, 8; dp. 142, 4.
- stið-hycgende** (ptc.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave*: np. 153, 9.
- stið-hyðig** (< -hygdig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute*: ns. 144, 6.
- stiðlice**, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely*: 150, 4.—Comp., stiðlicor 88, 12.
- stocce**, m., *stock, stake*: ds. stocce 105, 16.
- stōd-hors**, n., *stallion*: as. 65, 15.
- stōndan** (standan), stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.): inf. 5, 8; standan 92, 13; 149, 19; 3 sg. stent 41, 24; 50, 10; stynt 109, 22; 150, 30; stōndeð 162, 21; 3 pl. stōndað 162, 23; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13; 78, 17; 99, 4; 105, 17; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15; 24, 14; 27, 14; 151, 11.
- storm**, m., *storm*: is. storme 64, 9; np. stormas 163, 17; gp. storma 171, 16.
- stōw**, f., *place*: ns. 65, 28; 99, 12; ds. stōwe 29, 12; as. stōwe 12, 7; dp. 38, 5; 40, 19; ap. stōwa 27, 19; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]
- stræ1**, m. f., *arrow, dart*: ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]
- strand**, m., *strand*: ds. strande 77, 24; 103, 6.
- strang**, see **strong**.
- strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: ptc. strangende 128, 6. [strong.]
- stranglic**, adj., *strong*: ds. -licre 137, 23.
- stranglice**, adv., *strongly*: 133, 26.
- stræt**, f., *street, road*: ds. stræt 76, 1; 88, 21; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]
- strēam**, m., *stream*: as. 151, 16; ap. strēamas 169, 10.
- strec** (stræc), adj., *stern, severe*: ns. streca 93, 1; gs. strecan 91, 18. [streccan.] [ns. 186, 27.]
- strengþu** (strengð), f., *strength*: **strong** (strang), adj., *strong*: 168, 5; 168, 18; strang 69, 7, 131, 25; as. strangne 53, 22; np. strengre 36, 15; strange 78, 17.—Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.
- stund**, f., *brief period of time*: as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]
- Stūr-mere**, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex): as. 157, 13.
- stycce-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *piece-meal; here and there*: 38, 5.
- stȳman** (W. I.), *steam* (intr.): 3 sg. stȳmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]
- styrman** (W. I.), *storm* (intr.): opt. 3 sg. styrme 64, 6. [storm.]
- styrian** (W. I. S. 400, n. 1), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 pl. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 6.
- suā**, see **swā**.
- sub-diacon** (-dēacon), m., *sub-deacon*: dp. 69, 3.
- suelc**, see **swilc**.
- sūð-stæð**, n., *south coast*: ds. -stæðe 23, 28.
- sum**, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one*: ns. 1, 7; 8, 1; 9, 13; 23, 20; (w. gen.) 154, 5; 154, 20; sum . . . sum, *a part . . . the rest*, 23, 12; 175, 14; gs. sumes, adv.,

- somewhat*, 173, 15; ds. *sumum* 82, 3; *sumum* . . . *sumum* 53, 23; *sumre* 9, 9; as. *sumne* 28, 11; is. *sume dæge*, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. *sume* 22, 21; 49, 27; *sumu* 49, 26; ap. *sume* 21, 22; 39, 22; *suma* 28, 13; *sumu* 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), as. *sum hund*, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; *syxa sum*, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.
- sumor** (*sumer*), m., *summer*: ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) *sumeres* 166, 16; ds. *sumera* 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.
- sumor-lida**, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [*līðan*.]
- sun-bearo**, m., *sunny grove*: ns. 160, 12.
- sun-beorht**, adj., *sun-bright*: ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.
- sundor**, adv., *apart*: 163, 27.
- sund-plega**, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing*: ds. -plegan 169, i.
- sunnan-dæg**, m., *Sunday*: as. 84, 7.
- sunnan-ūhta**, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning*: ds. -ūhtan 84, 10.
- sunn-bēam**, m., *sunbeam*: ns. 103, 14.
- sunne**, f., *sun*: ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; *sunna* (?), m. 129, 6; gs. *sunnan* 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.
- sunu**, m., *son*: ns. 25, 16; gs. *suna* 74, 22; 79, 14; as. *sunu* 79, 17; 147, 19; *suna* 69, 24; ap. *suna* 20, 4.
- sūpan**, sēap supon sopen (2), *sup, drink*: ger. *sūpenne* 105, 20.
- sūsl**, n., *torment*: ap. *sāslo* 136, 28.
- sūð**, adv., *south, southwards*: 19, 16; 19, 18.
- sūðan**, adv., *from the south*: 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; þe *sūpan*, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; *wið sūpan* (w. acc.) 41, 18.
- sūþerne**, adj., *southern*: as. 153, 21.
- sūðe-weard**, adj., *southward*: ds. 40, 30; 41, 10.
- sūð-rīma**, m., *south coast*: ds. -rīman 25, 10.
- sūð-roðor**, m., *southern sky*: as. 170, 2.
- sūþ-ryhte**, adv., *southwards*: 39, i: 39, 2.
- sūð-sæ**, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.
- Sūð-seaxe**, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex*: gp. 25, 3; dp. 22, 10.
- sūð-stað**, n., *south shore*: ds. 23, 28.
- suwian**, see *swigian*.
- swā** (*swæ*), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; *suā* 32, 8; *swæ* 26, 16; 29, 4; *swā forð*, *so forth*, 81, 27; *swæ same*, *in like manner*, 28, 8; *swā ðeah*, *however*, 90, 13; *ēac swā*, *also*, 20, 9; *swā swā*, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; *swæ swā* 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; *swā . . . swā*, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; *swæ . . . swæ swæ*, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; *swā swā*, *so that*, 22, 5; *swā . . . swā* (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; *swā oft swā*, *when-ever*, 18, 14; *swā hwær swā*, *wherever*, 101, 16; *swā hwider swā*, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; *swā hwā swā*, *whosoever*, 7, 20; *swā hwæt swā*, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; *bī swā hwæðerre efes swā*, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
- swæcc**, m., *odor, fragrance*: dp. 172, 17.

- swālice**, adv., *so, thus* : 126, 7.
swān, m., *swan* : gs. swanes 169, 27.
swān, m., *swain, peasant, young man* : ns. 14, 5.
swār (swær), adj., *heavy, grievous* : ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
swāes, adj., *beloved, own* : ns. 178, 5; as. swāesne 161, 27.
swāesendu, pl. n., *dainties, banquet* : dp. 64, 3.
swāt, m., *sweat, blood* : is. swāte 146, 13.
swæð, n., *swath, track, footprint* : as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
sweart, adj., *swart, black, tawny* : ds. swertan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.
swefn (swefen) n., *sleep, dream* : as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swębban.]
swēg, m., *sound, harmony* : ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swēge 5, 7; gp. swēga 186, 20.
swēgan (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import* (intr.) : 3 sg. swęgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
swegel (swegl), n., *sky, heavens* : gs. swegles 143, 18; 168, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17, 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.
swegel-candel, f., *candle or luminary of heaven* : gs. -candelle 168, 27.
swelc, **swelce**, see **swile**, **swilce**.
swelgan, *swalg swulgon swolgen* (3), *swallow* (trans.) : 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
sweltan, *swelt swulton swolten* (3), *die* : inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
swęncan (W. I.), *trouble, molest, afflict, torment*; inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swęnceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swęnce 55, 4; pp. pl. gescwęncete 52, 2; 55, 1; geswęncede 117, 5. [swincan.]
swęng, m., *stroke, blow*, gs. swęnges 153, 5. [swingan.]
Swēo-land, n., *Sweden* : ns. 40, 31.
Swēom, dp. m., *the Swedes* : 42, 12.
swēora (swūra, swira, swýra), m., *neck* : ds. suíran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swúran 126, 3; swýran 122, 30.
sweord (swurd, swyrd), n., *sword* : ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sword 65, 19; swurd 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
sweotol (swiutol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct* : ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
sweotole, adv., *clearly* : 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., sweotolor 50, 3; 53, 19.
sweotolian (W. II.), *make manifest* : 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
sweotolice (swutelice), adv., *clearly* : swutelice 86, 9.
swer, m., *pillar, column* : ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.
swēte, adj., *sweet* : as. swētnē 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
swētnis, f., *sweetness* : gs. -nysse 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.
sweðrian (W. II.), *diminish, subside* (intr.) : 3 sg. sweðrað 173, 2; 186, 10.
swic-dōm, m., *deception* : ds. 2, 22.
swift, adj., *swift* : ns. 176, 5. —

- Comp., np. swiftran 24, 5. — Supl., ap. swyftoste 43, 18.
- swigian** (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 6) (W. III.), *be silent*: 3 sg. swiāð 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. suwa 4, 7; pp. geswīged 170, 6. [Ger. schweigen.]
- swile** (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 52, 4; ds. swylcere 139, 22; as. swylc swylce, *such as*, 59, 7; swylce 139, 21: *suelc* 32, 14; dp. swylcum 3, 24; swilcum 89, 11; *suelcum* 32, 12; 33, 28.
- swilce** (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., 1. (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise*: 52, 7; swylce 52, 5; ēac swylce 13, 8; ēac swelce 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — 2. (w. opt.), *as if, as though*: 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; swylce 3, 11; *suelce* 32, 22; 37, 17.
- swimman**, swqmm swummon swummen (3), *swim*: 3 pl. swimmað 161, 30.
- swīn** (swȳn), n., *swine, hog*: gp. swȳna 40, 6.
- swīncan**, swqnc swuncon swuncen (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. swineð 57, 13; 2 pl. swineað 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]
- swingan**, swqng swungen swungen (3), *whip, swinge, scourge, strike, beat*: inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. swingað 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.
- swingel**, f., *whip, scourge*: as. swingle 91, 8. [swingan.]
- swīnslam** (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing*: 3 sg. swīnsað 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.
- swīnsung**, f., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.
- swīra**, see swēora.
- swið** (swȳð), adj., *strong, active, 'right'*: Comp., ns. swiðre hand 101, 3; swȳðre 101, 2; ds. swȳðran 137, 21; as. swiðran 62, 7. [Ger. geschwind.]
- swiðe** (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely*: 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; swȳðe 39, 29; for swiðe, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., swiþor 23, 16; suiðor 34, 10; swȳþor 71, 7; suiðor þonne, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., swiðost 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; ealles swiþost, *most of all*, 23, 18; eallra swiþust 24, 1.
- swiðlic**, adj., *intense, excessive*: ds. -licre 100, 31; 101, 15.
- swol**, n., *heat, burning*: gs. swoles 174, 15; ds. swole 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal.']
- swqngor**, adj., *heavy, inert*: ns. 176, 3. [Ger. schwanger.]
- swūra**, see swēora.
- swurd**, see sweord.
- swuster** (sweostor), f., *sister*: gs. swyster 74, 22; as. swuster 108, 1.
- swutelice**, see sweotolice.
- swylc**, *swylce*, see **swile**, **swilce**.
- swylt-cwalu**, f., *agony of death*: as. -cwale 177, 28.
- swylt-hwil**, f., *hour of death*: ds. -hwile 177, 9.
- swȳn**, see swīn.
- swȳra**, see swēora.
- sylen**, f., *gift*: as. sylene 62, 14. [sellan.]
- sylf**, see **self**.
- sylfren**, adj., *of silver*: ds. syl-

- frenan 100, 23; as. 100, 27.
[seolfor.]
- syll**, f., *sill, base, support*: ds. sylle 32, 17.
- symbol**, n., *feast, banquet*: ns. 179, 7; ds. symble 9, 8; gp. symbla 163, 9.
- symble** (symle, simle), adv., *ever, always*: symle 48, 9; simle 15, 5; 18, 25; 33, 10. [sin + mæl.]
- symle**, see **symble**.
- syn-bēnd**, m. f. n., *fetter of sin or of hell*: ap. -bēndas 135, 4.
- syn-byrþen**, f., *burden of sin*: ap. -byrþenna 69, 11.
- synd**, see **béon**.
- synderlice**, adv., *specialty*: 74, 4. [sundor.]
- syndrig**, adj., *separate, private*: dp. 88, 10; 101, 15.
- syndriglice**, adv., *separately, specially*: 8, 1; 63, 12.
- syn-full**, adj., *sinful*: gs. -fullan 92, 6.
- synlic**, adj., *sinful*: ap. -licu 68, 10.
- synn**, f., *sin*: ns. 110, 5; np. synna 2, 9; 34, 14; gp. synna 11, 20; 78, 23; dp. 33, 3; ap. 79, 11.
- synnig**, adj., *sinful*: ns. 183, 9.
- syrrwan** (sierwan) (W. I.), 1. *plot, machinate*. — 2. *put on armor*: pp. gesyrwed 154, 15. [searu.]
- Syr-ware** (S. 263, n. 7), pl. m., *Syrians*: gp. -wara 170, 27.
- syððan**, see **sīððan**.
- syx** (siex, six, sex), num., *six*: 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; six 74, 11; 97, 10; sex 24, 9; gp. syxa 39, 27.
- syxtig**, num., *sixty*: 39, 27; 40, 14.
- syxtig-feald**, adj., *sixtyfold*: as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.
- T.**
- tācan** (tācean) (W. I.), *teach, direct*: 3 sg. tēcō 111, 22; opt. 3 pl. tācean 68, 26; pret. 2 sg. tæhtest 80, 28; 3 sg. tæhte 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 pl. -on 95, 9; 112, 2.
- tācen**, n., *token, symbol, sign, miracle*: ns. 56, 9; 74, 13; 168, 15; as. tācen 62, 9; is. tācne 180, 25; np. tācno 68, 13; tācna 85, 15; dp. 95, 18.
- tācnian** (W. II.), *symbolize, signify, represent*: inf. 36, 7.
- tægel**, m., *tail*: ns. 111, 11; 111, 14.
- tāelan** (W. I.), *reprove, blame*: inf. 57, 12; pret. 2 sg. tældesō (dial.) 30, 2; pp. pl. getælde 31, 12.
- tam**, adj., *tame*: np. tamu 5, 8, gp. tamra 40, 1.
- tān**, m. (tā, f.), *twig*: dp. 180, 5. [cf. mistel-tān 'mistletoe']
- tapur** (tapor), m., *taper*: ns. 169, 4.
- tāsan** (W. I.), *lacerate, pierce*: pret. 3 sg. tāsde 158, 3. [Mod tease.]
- teala**, see **teola**.
- tēar**, m., *tear*: dp. 92, 26; ap. tēaras 79, 28; 131, 1.
- tēar-gēotende** (ptc.), adj., *tear-shedding, tearful*: ds. -gēotendre 137, 17.
- telga**, m., *branch*: np. telgan 167, 25; dp. 171, 19.
- Temes**, f., *the Thames*: ds. Tēnese 20, 22; 27, 1; as. 19, 2.
- tempel**, n., *temple*: ds. templ 82, 17; as. templ 64, 26. [Lat. Templum.]
- teohhian** (tiohhian) (W. II.), *ar-*

- range, appoint, direct, destine*: 3 sg. *tiohhað* 49, 14; 1 pl. *tioh-hiað* 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. *teohhode* 48, 2; pp. *tiohhod* 56, 15; *ge-tiohhod* 50, 8; 57, 18. [teoh; Ger. Zeche.]
- teola** (teala, tela), adv., *properly, well*: 65, 22; teala 13, 2. [til.]
- teollan, teolung**, see **tillan, til-ung**.
- tēon** (tīon), *tēah tugon togen* (2), *draw; betake oneself, go*: 3 sg. *tīehð* 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. *tīo* 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.
- tēon** (tēogan; S. 408, n. 10), *ar-range, create*: pret. 3 sg. *tēode* 10, 4. [cf. *teohhian*.]
- tēonlice**, adj., *grievously*: 179, 8. [tēon, 'accuse'; Mod. teen.]
- Ter-finna**, gp. *the Terfins*: 39, 13.
- tīber**, n., *offering, sacrifice*: ns. 143, 30; ds. *tībre* 142, 8. [cf. Ger. Ungeziefer.]
- tīd**, f., *tide time, hour*: ns. 60, 26; ds. *tīde* 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. *tīde* 9, 12; np. *tīda* 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.
- tīgan** (W. I.), *tie*: pp. *getīged* 34, 20.
- tīhtan**, see **tyhtan**.
- tīl**, adj., *good*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Ziel.]
- tīllan** (teolian) (W. II.), 1. *endeavor, strive after*: inf. *teolian* 70, 7; 3 sg. *tīolað* 57, 14; 3 pl. *tīliað* 55, 9. — 2. *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. *tīlgað* 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. *tīlige* 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. till.]
- tīlung** (teolung), f., *tillage, hus-bandry*: gs. *teolunge* 79, 8.
- tīma**, m., *time*: ns. 84, 4; ds. *tīman* 76, 7.
- tīmbran** (W. I.), *build, construct*: inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. *tīmbredon* (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.
- tīn-treg**, u., *torment*: np. *tīntrega* 124, 16; dp. *tīntregum* 62, 20; ap. -trega 119, 14; *tyntrega* 136, 28; -trego 114, 5; -tregu 121, 8.
- tīn-treglic**, adj., *full of torment*: gs. -līcan 11, 16.
- tīohhian**, see **teohhian**.
- tīr**, m., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. Zier.]
- tīr-ēadig**, adj., *glorious*: ns. 168, 25.
- tīr-fæst**, adj., *famous, glorious*: as. -fæste 167, 18; as. -fæst 185, 2.
- tīr-meahhtig**, adj., *of glorious might*: ns. 171, 6.
- tīðlan** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. *tīðienne* 107, 5.
- tō**, prep. 1. (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conduc-ing to, for, as*, 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16; — sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 6; 37, 8; — prep. adv., 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31; — *tō ðām*, adv., *to such an extent or degree, so*, 25, 3; 27, 5; *tō ðām* 93, 6; *tō ðon* 55, 10; 70, 17; *tō þon*, *to that* (time). 13, 1; *tō sōðon*, *truly*, 139, 5; *tō dæg*, *to-day*, 139, 6; *tō dæge* 65, 30; *tō ðearfe*, *according to what is needed*, 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit*, 99, 32); — *tō ðær*, *to where*, 102,

- 29; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; *ðær tō ðacan*, *in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11. — 2. (w. gen.) 143, 25; tō ðæs, adv. (= tō ðæm), 70, 13; 70, 18; (hwon) *moreover, however*, 93, 14.
- tō, adv., *too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 164, 6.
- tō-æt-ȳcan (W. I.), *add*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ðac.]
- tō-berstan (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.
- tō-brædan (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brædd 36, 10.
- tō-brecan (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -bræcon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -brocen 157, 6; sg. -brocenan 76, 28.
- tō-ceorfan, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.
- tō-clēofan (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.
- tō-cnāwan (7), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.
- tō-cuman (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -cumen 130, 1.
- tō-cwȳsan (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]
- tō-cwȳsednis, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nysse 77, 2.
- tō-cyme, m., *arrival, advent*: ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.]
- tō-dāl, n., *separation, difference*: tō-dælan (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dæle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dælað 43, 10; pp. -dæled 51, 19.
- tō-cmnes, prep. (w. dat.), *along-side*: 40, 30; 41, 1.
- tō-faran (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.
- tō-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.
- tō-gædere, adv., *together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.
- tō-gēanes, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.
- tō-ge-ðeodan (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -ðeodde 10, 8.
- tō-hopa, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.
- tō-lēsan, see tō-lȳsan.
- tō-lēsnes, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.
- tō-licgan (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -līð 42, 14.
- tō lȳsan (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.
- tō middes, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.
- tō niman (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.
- torht, adj., *bright, glorious*: ns. 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; as. 143, 30; ap. 172, 3.
- turn, n., *anger, indignation*: as. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]
- tō scēad, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.
- tō slūpan (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.
- tō smēagean (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.
- tō-stencan (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stencap 119, 15. [stincan.]
- tō-teran (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

- tō-twēman** (W. I.), *separate*: pp. -twāmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]
- tōð**, m., *tooth*: np. tōðas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8; dp. tōþum 39, 21; ap. tēð 39, 21.
- tō-weard**, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future*: gs. -weardan 11, 15; 51, 23; as. 75, 12; -wearde 91, 8; gp. -weardra 108, 12.
- tō-weard**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward*: 43, 20.
- tō-wearde**, adv., *in advance, beforehand*: 108, 14.
- tō-wegan** (5), *disperse*: pp. -wegen 171, 15.
- tō-worpan** (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *overthrow, destroy*: inf. 35, 11; 65, 9; -wurpan 82, 10; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2; 3 pl. 83, 31; pp. 55, 16.
- tō-wurpan**, see **tō-worpan**.
- traht-bōc**, f., *treatise*: ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian; Ger. trachten.]
- trēo** (trēow), n., *tree, wood*: gs. trēowes 137, 9; ds. trēowe 36, 2; 105, 19; 171, 6; trēo 66, 9; as. trēow 137, 10; tryw 136, 24.
- trēow**, f., *faith, pledge, agreement*: as. trēowe 164, 1; ap. trēowa 18, 14.
- trēowen**, adj., *of a tree, wooden*: ds. trēowenre 141, 13; as. trēowene 132, 15.
- Trū-ō**, *an ancient city on the Drausensea*: ns. 42, 18; as. 42, 4.
- trūwa**, m., *confidence*: as. trūwan 92, 4.
- trymm** (tremm), n., *short distance, step*: as. trym 157, 11.
- trymman** (W. I.; trymian, S. 400, n. 2), *confirm, exhort*: inf. trymian 149, 17; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]
- tū**, see **twēgen**.
- tūcian** (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish*: inf. 46, 30; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.
- tūdor** (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue*: gs. tūddres 72, 16; as. tūdor 52, 14.
- tūn**, m., *enclosure, town, village, homestead*: ds. tūne 45, 14; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]
- tunecce**, f., *tunic, coat*: as. tunecan 83, 19; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]
- tunge**, f., *tongue*: ns. 13, 9; 32, 11; as. tungan 9, 1.
- tūn-ge-rēfa**, m., *town-reeve, bailiff; steward of a manor*: ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.
- tungol**, n. (m.), *luminary, star*: ns. 146, 14; np. 168, 15; tungla 135, 21; gp. tungla 78, 22; 168, 12; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15; 177, 8]
- turf**, f., *turf*: ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167.
- tūwa** (tūwwa, twūwa, twiwa; S. 331), adv., *twice*: 134, 21; tūwwa 18, 28.
- twā**, see **twēgen**.
- twēgen** (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two*: nom. 48, 17; 151, 28; acc. 20, 4; 21, 22; 36, 2; 83, 5; 112, 5; 143, 7.—Neut. **tū** (twā): nom. twā 48, 17; acc. tū 22, 28; 25, 4; 187, 23; twā 112, 4; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25;—adv., *tū swā lange, twice as long*. 24, 4.—Fem. **twā**: acc. 21, 4; 22, 28; 107, 19; 112, 5;—gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22; 156, 2; dat. twāem 16, 12; twām 18, 17; 39, 27; 40, 27; 79, 30; 98, 9.
- twelf**, num., *twelve*: 18, 10; 21,

26; 82, 23; 108, 21; nom. twēlfe (S. 325) 2, 4; dat. twēlfum 166, 7.
twēntig, num., *twenty*. 40, 5; 114, 18.
twēonian (twȳnian) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.): 3 sg. twēonað 83, 16; twȳnað 132, 8.
twēonung (twȳnung), f., *doubt*: ds. twȳnunge 83, 18.
twi-feald, adj., *two-fold*: as. 116, 22.
tȳdernis (tȳddernis), f., *weakness*: as. tȳddernysse 124, 20. [tȳdor.]
tȳdran (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: 3 sg. tȳdreð 52, 14. [tȳdor.]
tyht (tiht), m., 1. *training, instruction*. — 2. *motion, progress*: ds. tyhte 183, 11. [tēon.]
tyhtan (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort*: pret. 3 sg. tihte 82, 16; 91, 6; 93, 23. [tēon.]
tyhting (tihting), f., *instruction, advice*: dp. tihtingum 93, 18.
tȳman (W. I.), *beget, engender*: pret. 3 sg. tȳmde 108, 2. [tēam.]
tȳn (tȳen), num., *ten*: 40, 13; 97, 10.

Ū (p).

pā, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 1, 6; 1, 10; 2, 3; — pā pā, *then when*, 27, 1; 75, 7; 93, 3; pā hē pā . . . pā, *when he then . . . then*, 9, 12; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]
pā, see sē.
paflan (W. II.), *consent to, permit; endure, suffer*: 3 sg. pafað 46, 2; opt. 3 sg. pafige 53, 6; pret. 3 sg. pafoðe 10, 28.

pām (pām), see sē.
þanc (ðonc), m., *grace, mercy, thanks*: ns. ðonc 27, 2; 29, 11; 31, 29; gs. Godes þances, *through the mercy of God*, 23, 15; mines ðances, *by my favor*, 32, 15; as. þanc 145, 12; 153, 7; 154, 3; ap. ðancas 73, 1; 125, 13.
þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. þancige 84, 17; 1 pl. þanciað 84, 33; pret. 3 sg. þancode 90, 26; 96, 9.
þanon, see þonan.
þær (ðār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where*: 5, 7; 9, 5; 104, 3; þār 1, 8; 2, 12; — þær þær, *there where*, 18, 17; 27, 6; 99, 13; 135, 5; — tō þær, *to where*, 102, 29; þær inne 15, 23; þær on 30, 15; 36, 5; 39, 12; 75, 5; 132, 15; þær tō 108, 11; þær tō eacan 88, 11; 136, 6; þær ūtan 19, 7; þær wið 31, 24; 54, 1.
þære, þæra (þāra), see sē.
þās, see sē.
þæslice (cf. þyslic), adv., *suitably*: 87, 16.
þæt (þætte, < þæt þe), conj., *that, so that*: 2, 6; 3, 1; 4, 11; þætte 5, 1; 11, 6; 26, 20; — swā þæt, *so that*, 1, 2.
þe, rel. particle (S. 340): 2, 14; 6, 12; 39, 16; 32, 1; 42, 18; sē þe, *he that, that*, 2, 2; pām þe 2, 5 (see sē); for þām þe, etc. (see **for**); oð þe (see **oð**), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3; or, þe . . . þe, *whether* . . . or, 45, 14; hwæðer . . . þe 89, 3; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

þē, see **ðū** and **sē**.

ðeah (ðēh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless*: 5, 8; 15, 26; 21, 22; 31, 8; 32, 14; 40, 18; 48, 2; ðeah ðe 31, 7; 31, 26; 92, 16; ðēh 18, 13; 23, 26; 25, 1; 116, 15.

ðearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit*: ns. 12, 15; 35, 20; 37, 13; 46, 11; 61, 13; 150, 28; ds. þearfe 99, 32; 155, 26; 156, 27; as. þearfe 46, 9; 105, 3; 154, 31. [þurfan.]

ðearfa, m., *poor man*: ns. 88, 6; np. ðearfan 75, 25; 100, 25; dp. 76, 19; 88, 1; ap. 67, 4.

þearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want*: dp. 68, 23.

ðearle, adv., *severely*: 99, 7; 146, 23; 154, 14.

þearlic, adj., *severe, cruel*: as. 187, 15.

þēaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior*: ns. 12, 3; 43, 2; 160, 12; dp. 33, 24; 87, 3; 110, 26; ap. ðēawas 27, 11; 56, 23. [Mod. thews.]

þeccan (W I.), *cover*: 3 sg. þecccð 172, 19; 177, 24; 3 pl. þeccað 173, 22; pret. 3 sg. þeahhte 166, 21. [cf. Mod. thatch; Ger. decken.]

þegen (þegn, þēn), m., *servant,thane, officer, retainer, warrior*: ns. þegn 12, 8; 15, 10; 21, 10; 144, 17; as. þegen 154, 7; þegn 12, 5; np. þegnas 15, 1; 20, 26; þegenas 155, 30; þēnas 133, 2; gp. þegna 100, 24; þēna 23, 18; dp. 133, 24. [Ger. Degen.]

ðegenlice, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'ðegen', faithfully*: 158, 27.

ðegnian (ðēnian) (W. II.), 1. *serve* (w. dat.): inf. 12, 5; pret. 3 sg. ðēnode 88, 5. — 2. *perform* (a service); *supply another with anything*: inf. ðēnian 32, 10; 95, 1.

ðēh, see **ðeah**.

þēn, see **þegen**.

þencan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend*: 1 sg. ðence 159, 22; 2 sg. ðencest 144, 1; 3 sg. ðencð 49, 11; 53, 17; ðenceð 7, 23; 157, 22; 159, 19; pret. 3 sg. ðōhte 6, 2; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as*: 168, 8; 171, 12.

ðēnian, see **ðegnian**.

ðēnig-mōnn, *serving-man*: ap. -mēn 74, 11.

þēnung (þēning), f., *service, ministration, office*: ds. þēnunga 30, 19; 36, 28; as. þēnunge 117, 7; np. þēnunga, *attendants*, 135, 7; dp. 74, 22; ap. ðēnunga 32, 10; *service of a meal*, 100, 23; ðēninga, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þēod (þīod), f., *people, nation*: gs. ðēode 66, 5; 86, 1; ds. ðēode 152, 7; ðīode 5, 1; as. ðēode 68, 2; np. ðēoda 176, 29; ðīoda 28, 11; gp. ðēoda 87, 8; 154, 29; dp. 146, 22. [Ger. deutsch.]

þēoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king*: ns. 153, 7; ds. ðēodne 158, 27; as. þēoden 154, 14.

þēod-land, n., *inhabited country*: as. 68, 1.

þēod-scipe, m., *service, discipline*: as. -scipe 68, 26; dp. 11, 23.

ðēof, m., *thief*: ap. ðēofas, 83, 5.

ðēon, ðāh ðigon ðigen (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

- ced*: ptc. *ðeonde* 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. *ðeah* 87, 10. [Mod. obs. thee; Ger. *gedeihen*.]
- ðeos**, see *ðēs*.
- ðēoster-full**, adj., *full of darkness*: ap. -fulle 80, 8.
- ðēostro** (*ðiostro*, *ðýstro*), f. n., *darkness*: gs. *ðiostro* 7, 14; as. (or ap.) *ðiostro* 7, 17; *ðýstro* 135, 3; gp. *ðeostra* 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. *þiostrum* 52, 24; *ðýstrum* 129, 19.
- ðēow** (*ðiow*), m., *servant*: ds. *þeowe* 114, 3; gp. *ðēowa* 11, 1; *ðiowa* 27, 16. [cf. *begen*.]
- ðēowa**, m., *servant*: ns. 126, 28; np. *ðeowan* 77, 16; ap. 77, 12.
- ðēow-dōm**, m., *service*: ns. 95, 23.
- ðēow(1)an** (W. II., I), *serve* (w. dat.): ptc. *ðēowigende* 95, 6; 3 sg. *þeowað* 79, 4; 3 pl. *þeowiað* 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. *þeodde* 63, 25; 3 sg. *þeode* 13, 7.
- ðēs** (*ðēs*, *dis*), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this*: Masc., ns. *ðēs* 4, 11; 162, 9; ds. *þeossum* 9, 17; as. *ðisne* 85, 14; *þysne* 150, 31. — Fem., ns. *ðeos* 30, 10; 101, 2; *þios* 49, 12; gs. *ðisse* 31, 11; *ðeosse* 8, 1; ds. *ðisse* 6, 2; 30, 5; as. *þās* 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. *ðis* 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. *ðissum* 41, 16; *þysum* 17, 23; *ær* *ðissum* 28, 24; as. *þis* 2, 10; 35, 6; *oð* *ðis* 101, 4; is. (masc. and neut.) *ðys* 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 20; 53, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. *ðās* 7, 16; gen. *ðissa* 34, 18; *ðissera* 77, 28; dat. *ðiosum* 35, 22; *þeossum* 64, 15.
- þicnes**, f., *thickness*: as. -nesse 1, 10.
- þicgan** (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive*, *take, consume, eat*: ger. *þicgenne* 103, 29; 3 sg. *þigeð* 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. *þēgun* 179, 3; 179, 11.
- þider** (*ðyder*, *ðidres*), *thither*: 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; *ðyder* 41, 11; *ðidres* 35, 19. [41, 26.]
- þider-weard**, adv., *thither-ward*: **þider-weardes**, adv., *thither-wards*: 19, 10; 48, 2.
- þin**, poss. pron., *thine*: ns. *þin* 117, 16; ds. *þinre* 12, 15; ds. *þinum* 123, 14; as. *þinne* 114, 19; gp. *þinra* 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. *þine* 114, 16.
- þinen**, f, *handmaid*: ap. *þinena* 107, 19. [begen.]
- þing**, n., *thing*: ns. 3, 4; gs. *ðinges* 6, 2; 49, 25; 99, 27; ds. *þinge* 58, 1; as. *ðincg* 105, 14; np. *ðing* 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 20; 59, 16; dp. for *ðiosum* *ðingum*, *for this reason*, 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.
- þingere**, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate*: as. 46, 29; np. *þingeras* 46, 8.
- þingian** (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.): 3 pl. *þingiað* 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. *þingie* 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *þingode* 46, 12.
- þingung**, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation*: as. -unge 85, 17.
- þiod**, see *þeod*.
- ðiostro**, see *ðēostro*.
- ðiow**, see *ðēow*.
- ðiowot-dōm** (*ðēowot*), m., *service*: ap. -dōmas 28, 13.
- ðis**, see *ðēs*.
- þolian** (W. II.), 1. *suffer, endure, undergo*: ger. *þolianne* 55, 5; *ðoligenne* 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.

- bolade 45, 15. — 2. *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]
- bon**, see *sē*.
- ḡquan** (ḡnon, ḡanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; ḡnon 96, 23; ḡanon 115, 8; 145, 6.
- ḡquan-weard**, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.
- bone**, see *sē*.
- bonne** (ḡenne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; ḡenne 2, 16; — *bonne bonne, then when*, 52, 16; *bonne bonne . . . bonne* 37, 4; *bonne . . . bonne* 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.
- born**, m., *thorn*: np. ḡornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.
- boterung**, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.
- brāg** (brāh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. brāge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.
- ḡrēagean** (ḡrēagan, ḡrēan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; ḡrēagan 55, 21; ger. ḡrēagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. ḡrēade 32, 26; 71, 12.
- brēat**, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.
- ḡrī** (ḡrie, ḡrȳ, ḡrēow, ḡriow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; brȳ 81, 11; 115, 3; prēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. prēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. prīm 23, 17; 33, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. prīe 38, 11; ḡrȳ 41, 28; prīo 6, 7.
- bridda**, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; bridde 60, 3; gs. briddan 143, 15; ds. brȳddan 141, 16; as. bridde 62, 15; -an 43, 15.
- bringan**, brong brungon brungen (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. bringaḡ 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]
- brinnis**, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. brȳnnysse 128, 13.
- brist** (briste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. briste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]
- ḡrī-tēne** (ḡrēo-, -tȳne), num., *thirteen*: ḡrēottȳne 97, 9.
- ḡritig** (ḡrittig), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; brittig 102, 14; gs. britiges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. britigra 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.
- brītīg-feald**, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.
- ḡrīwa**, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.
- protu** (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. brotan 87, 16.
- ḡrōwlan** (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. ḡrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. brōwiende 119, 21; brōwigende 136, 29; 3 sg. ḡrōwaḡ 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. brōwodeḡ 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.
- ḡrōwung**, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.
- pryccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. prycced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]
- prymlice**, adv., *gloriously*: 167, 17; 182, 29.
- prymm**, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. brym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. brymma 186, 30.

- þrym-sittende** (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory*: ds. -sittendum 186, 25.
- þrýð** (þrýðo), f., *might, majesty, copiousness*: np. þrýpe 163, 15; 171, 15; dp. *multitude*, 176, 14.
- þū**, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou*: ns. 3, 1; 12, 16; gs. ðīn 117, 6; ds. ðē 4, 5; 12, 15; as. ðec 63, 1; ðē 114, 15. — Dual, nom. gyt (gyt); gyt būtū 137, 2; gen. incer; dat. inc; acc. incit (inc); incit 143, 20. — Plural, nom. gē 2, 10; 32, 25; gen. ðower 80, 3; dat. ðow 2, 4; 3, 8; iow 28, 12; acc. ðowic (ðow); ðow 61, 4; iow 37, 16.
- þunor**, m., *thunder*: gs. þunres 130, 11; 133, 14.
- þurfan** (PP.), *need, be required, have occasion*: 2 sg. þearft 130, 30; 3 sg. þearf 69, 9; 112, 9; 1 pl. þurfe wē 150, 13; opt. 2 sg. þurfe 131, 1; 3 pl. þyrfen 55, 23; pret. 3 sg. ðorfte 147, 16; 3 pl. ðorfton 95, 12; 147, 24. [Ger. dürfen.]
- ðurh**, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, 1. (time, place) 9, 14; 62, 3; 153, 28. — 2. (condition, agency): 8, 5; 9, 6; 28, 9; 31, 6; 32, 13; 49, 20; 62, 19; 166, 25; ðurh þæt þe 136, 26.
- þurh-flēon** (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through*: opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.
- þurh-scēotan** (2), *shoot through, pierce*: 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15; pp. pl -scotene 77, 14.
- þurh-slēan** (6), *smite through*: 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.
- þurh-tēon** (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish*: inf 78, 8.
- þurh-wadan**, -wōd -wōdon waden (6), *go through, penetrate*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.
- ðurh-wunian** (W.II.), *continue, be steadfast*: ptc. -wuniende 36, 15; 114, 22; pret. 3 sg. -wunode 74, 7; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.
- þurst**, m., *thirst*: ns. 186, 15.
- ðurstig**, adj., *thirsty*: ds. ðurstigum 87, 14.
- ðus**, adv., *thus*: 12, 16; 32, 4; 79, 22.
- ðūsend** (S. 327), n., *thousand*: gp þūsenda 16, 20; ap. þūsende 170, 12; — uninflected, 78, 29; 82, 23; 131, 4.
- þwēan**, ðwōh ðwōgon ðwāgen S. 392, 2) (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. ðwōh 103, 19.
- þwyrnis** (þweorhnis), f., *pervercity*: ds. -nyssē 82, 26; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [ðweorh]
- þý** (þī), see *sē*.
- þýðan** (W.I.), *submit*: opt. 1 pl. þýdon 72, 30. [ðēod.]
- ðyncan** (W.I.), *seem, appear*: 3 sg. ðynceð 31, 9; opt. 3 pl. ðyncen 30, 6; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 68, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. þūhte 63, 13; pp. geðūht 82, 12; 87, 11; — impers. 3 sg. mē ðynceð, *methinks*, 28, 12; ðynceð 63, 26; ðinceð 46, 1; 46, 7; opt. 3 sg. ðince 49, 15; 52, 22; 58, 1; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 6, 1; 12, 8; 24, 7; 39, 18; 151, 14.
- ðyrstan** (W.I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. ðyrste 34, 6. [ðurst.]
- þyslic** (þuslic, þæslic) (S. 349), pron. adj. *such*: ns. 64, 1; np. þyslico 68, 13.
- ðýstro**, see *ðēostro*.

U.

ufan, adv., *from above, above* : 144, 18 ; 144, 21 ; 175, 26.

ufe-weard, adj., *upward, upper, higher up* : ns. 175, 17 ; ds. -weardum 24, 14 ; 33, 15.

ufor, adv., *further away* : 82, 16.

ūhta (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn* : gp. ūhtna 160, 8.

ūht-sqng, m., *morning song* ; *matins* : ds. -sqnge 101, 14 ; as. -sqng 12, 29.

un-ā-berendlic, adj., *intolerable* : as. -lice 54, 26.

un-ā-seqgendlic, adj., *unspeakable* : ds. -licum 49, 9 ; dp. 80, 9.

un-ā-θroten (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable* : np. -θrotene 36, 15. [θrōtan]

un-ā-wēndendlic, adj., *unchangeable* : ns. 49, 25.

un-be-boht, adj. (ptc.), *unsold* : gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]

un-be-fohten (pp.), adj., *unopposed* : np. -fohtene 151, 5.

un-bryce, adj., *imperishable* : ns. 187, 13. [breccan.]

uncer, see *ic*.

un-coþu, f., *disease* : as. uncoþe 78, 14.

un-cūð, adj., *unknown, uncertain* : ns. 29, 9 ; 64, 2.

un-cyst, f., *vice, wickedness* : ds. -cyste 78, 30 ; ap. -cyste 183, 12.

under, prep. (w. dat. and acc.),
1. *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2 ; 3, 24.
— 2. (w. acc.) *under bæc* (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards* : 7, 8 ; 7, 10 ; 7, 15.

under-be-ginnan, -gqnn -gunnon

-gunnen (3), *undertake* : ger. -ginnene 107, 9.

under-fēug, m., *undertaking* : is. 30, 17 ; 30, 19.

under-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (7), *undertake, receive, assume* : inf. 31, 15 ; ger. -fōnne 30, 6 ; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9 ; 3 pl. -fōn 34, 11 ; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18 ; 33, 22 ; pret. 3 sg. 93, 12 ; 3 pl. 81, 4 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. -fēnge 30, 9.

under-gietan (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive* : pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.

undern, m., *mid-morning, morning* : as. 84, 11.

under-scēotan, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support* : pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.

under-stōndan (6), *understand* : inf. 26, 18 ; -standan 52, 27 ; 107, 17 ; 3 sg. -stent 52, 25.

under-θēodan, see *under-θīedan*.

under-θīedan (-θyðan, -ðēodan, -θīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -θīodden 59, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. -θēodde 63, 20 ; pp. -θīed 49, 27 ; 50, 1 ; -θēod 132, 18 ; 136, 5 ; -θēoded 11, 23 ; pl. -θēodde 69, 1 ; 89, 7.

under-θīodan, see *under-θīedan*.

un-drēfed (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.

un-earg (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave* : np. -earge 156, 1.

un-ēaðe, adv., *not easily, with difficulty* : 7, 11.

un-ēaðelice (-yðelice, ēðelice), adv., *with difficulty* : -ēðelice 24, 19.

- un-fæger**, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul*: ns. 70, 21.
- un-feor**, adv., *not far, near*: 145, 6.
- un-for-bærned** (pp.), adj., *unburned*: ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
- un-for-cūð**, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave*: ns. 150, 30.
- un-forht**, adj., *fearless, undaunted*: ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
- un-forht-mōð**, adj., *fearless*: ns. 83, 3.
- un-friþ**, m., *hostility*: ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
- un-gearo**, adj., *unprepared, unready*: ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
- un-ge-cyndelic**, adj., *unnatural, terrible*: ap. -cyndelice 68, 1; -cyndelico 67, 20.
- un-ge-ēndod** (pp.), adj., *endless*: as. -ēndode 85, 1; ap. -ēndodan 136, 28.
- un-ge-fōge**, adv., *excessively*: 43, 26.
- un-ge-fræglice**, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly*: 5, 3.
- un-ge-fullod** (pp.), adj., *unbaptized*: 102, 18.
- un-ge-hirsum**, adj., *disobedient*: ns. 112, 15.
- un-ge-lāred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant*: np. -lāredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
- un-ge-lārednes**, f., *want of learning, ignorance*: ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
- un-ge-lēaffull**, adj., *unbelieving*: np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
- un-ge-lēafulnes**, f., *unbelief*: ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
- un-ge-līc**, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.): ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.
- un-ge-limplic**, adj., *unfitting, shameful*: ap. -līco 68, 2.
- un-ge-metlice**, adv., *immoderately*: 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
- un-ge-rād**, adj., *at variance, discordant*: np. -gerāde 57, 5.
- un-ge-rēdelice** (-rēdelice -rēdelice), adv., *insecurely*: — Sapl. -licost 51, 12.
- un-ge-sǣlig**, adj., *unhappy*: ns. -sǣliga 78, 25; np. -sǣlige 45, 11.
- un-ge-sǣlīð**, f., *misfortune*: gp. -sǣlīða 52, 18.
- un-ge-scēadwis**, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational*: ns. 59, 8; ds. -wisum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
- un-ge-sewenlic**, adj., *invisibile*: ns. 49, 4; np. -lica 48, 4.
- un-ge-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm*: np. -trume 54, 21.
- un-ge-þwære**, adj., *at variance, discordant*: ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
- un-ge-þyldig**, adj., *impatient*: np. -þyldige 54, 24.
- un-ge-wemmed** (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure*: dp. 74, 7.
- un-ge-wuna**, m., *evil habit*: gs. -wunan 35, 14.
- un-ge-wyrdded** (pp.), adj., *uninjured*: ns. 171, 12.
- un-glēawnes**, f., *want of discernment*: ns. 54, 18. [um 53, 23.]
- un-hāl**, adj., *not hale, ill*: dp. -hāl.
- un-hēanlice**, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly*: 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
- un-lāred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant*: np. -lārde 31, 15.
- un-lybba**, m., *poisonous drug*: as. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.]
- un-māete**, adj., *immeasurable*: ns.
- un-mihtig**, adj., *without might, weak*: ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

- un-myłtsiendlic**, adj., *unpardonable*: ns. 110, 5.
- unnan** (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 25; pret. 3 sg. ūðe 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.
- un-nēdig**, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition*: np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]
- un-nytt** (-nett), *useless*: ns. -nyt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]
- un-ofe-rwiðedlic**, adj., *unconquerable*: np. -lice 56, 1.
- un-orne**, adj., *old*: ns. 157, 20.
- un-ræd**, m., *evil counsel, folly*: dp. (adv.) -rædum 179, 4.
- un-riht**, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust*: ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -ryhtum 14, 2.
- un-riht**, n., *wrong, sin, injustice*: ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.
- un-rihtlice**, adv., *wrongfully*: 30, 9.
- un-rihtnes**, f., *wrong, unrighteousness*: ds. -nesse 122, 11.
- un-riht-wisnes**, f., *unrighteousness, injustice*: ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwysnesse 134, 6.
- un-riht-wyrhta**, m., *evildoer*: np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.
- un-rīm**, n., *countless number*: ns. 147, 8.
- un-rōt**, adj., *sad, disconsolate*: ns. 131, 18.
- un-rōt-mōd**, adj., *sadhearted*: ns. 71, 9.
- un-rōtnes**, f., *sadness, contrition*: ns. 31, 2.
- un-sceafīg**, adj., *innocent*: gs. -an 95, 15.
- un-sceafīwnes**, f., *innocence*: as. -nesse 54, 27.
- un-scyldig**, adj., *guiltless, innocent*: ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldgan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.
- un-smēpe**, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough*: gs. -smēpes 166, 5.
- un-spēdig**, adj., *poor*: np. un-spēdigan 42, 27.
- un-staðol-fæst**, adj., *unstable, unenduring*: np. -fæste 2, 18.
- un-stille**, adj., *moving*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.
- un-stilnes**, f., *disturbance*: as. -nesse 15, 1.
- un-tela**, adv., *improperly, wrongly*: 57, 7.
- un-trēowsian** (W. II.), *deceive*: pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.
- un-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm, ill*: ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.
- un-trumnes** (-try-), f., *weakness, illness*: ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nysum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.
- un-þanc-wurðe**, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable*: ns. 92, 16.
- un-þēaw**, m., *evil practice, vice*: np. -þēawas 54, 2; gp. -þēawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -þēawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.
- un-wāclīce**, adv., *unwaveringly*: 159, 11.
- un-wær**, adj., *unvary*: np. -waran 31, 12. — Comp. ns. -wærre 33, 27.
- un-wærlice**, adv., *unwarily, rashly*: 30, 8.
- un-wærscipe**, m., *carelessness*: folly: as. 80, 7.
- un-wealt**, adj., *not 'walty,' steady*: Comp. np. unwealtran 24, 5.

un-weaxen (pp.), adj., *not grown, young*: ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.

un-wenme, adj., *undefiled, pure*: ns. 166, 25.

un-wierðe (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 16.

un-windan, -wond -wundon -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover*: inf. 79, 23.

un-wis, adj., *unwise*: ns. 33, 6; np. -wise 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wise 67, 4.

un-wis-dōm, m., *unwisdom, ignorance*: ds. -dōme 33, 3.

un-wit-weore, n., *foolish work*: dp. -weoreum 69, 19.

un-wið-metenlice, adv., *incomparably*: 78, 10.

un-wlitigian (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything*: 3 sg. -wlitigað 52, 13.

un-wrecen (pp.), adj., *unpunished*: ns. 46, 22. [wrecan.]

un-writere, m., *incorrect writer*: ns. 112, 21.

ūp (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards*: 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wið upp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.

ūp-ā-hafenes, f., *exaltation*: ds. -nesse 32, 8.

ūp-ā-hebban (6), *exalt, lift up*: 3 sg. -hefeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.

ūp-ā-ræred (pp.), adj., *exalted*: ns. upp-35, 9.

ūp-ā-stignes, f., *ascension*: ds. -nesse 11, 13.

ūp-ā-wend, pp., *directed upward*: dp. -wendum 101, 17.

ūp-gang, m., **1.** *rising* (of the sun): ds. -gange 101, 15. — **2.** *way up, approach*: as. -gang 152, 4.

ūp-læddend (pic.) adj., *towering*: gp. -læddendra 171, 9.

ūp-lic, adj., *upper, heavenly*: gs. applican 87, 19; āplican 178, 22.

uppe, adv., *up, above*: uppe on lande, *up into the land*, 24, 15.

uppon, prep. (w. dat.), *upon*: 88, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.

ūpp-stigan (1), *rise, spring up*: pic. as. -stigendne 1, 14.

ūp-stige, m., *ascension*: ds. ūp-stige 75, 1.

ūre, poss. pron., *our*: gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 68, 11; 117, 19; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.

urnon, see **yrnan**.

ūs, see **ic**.

ūser, poss. pron., *our*: np. ūsse 180, 13; ap. 179, 15.

ūstc, see **ic**.

ūt, adv., *out*: 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; without, 26, 9.

ūtan, adv., *from without, outside*: 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 36, 3; 39, 16; 66, 4.

ūtan-bordes (gen.), adv., *abroad*: 26, 14.

ūte, adv., *out, outside, without*: 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.

ūter-mere, m., *outer, open sea*: as. 24, 13.

ūtera (ūterra, ūtra, ūttra), comp. adj., *outer*: ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. ūttran 96, 20. — Supl., *utmost, extreme, last*: ap. ūtmæstan 13, 11.

ūte-weard, adj., *outward, outside*: ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.

ūt-gong, m., *departure, exodus*: ds. -gonge 11, 9.

uton, see wuton.

ūð-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher*: ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

W.

wā (cf. wēa), m., 1. *woe*: ns. 132, 6. — 2. *interj.*: 126, 4; 126, 25; wālāwā, *alas*, 89, 6; wēi lā wēi 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean*: ns. 162, 14; ds. wācum 88, 6; as. wācne 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking*: dp. 95, 6; ap. wæccan 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver*: inf. 149, 10.

wāclic, adj., *weak; mean*: ds. -licum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance*: ds. -nyssē 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant*: 87, 6. — Comp., ns. wacole 87, 6.

wacollīce, adv., *vigilantly*: 87, 7.

wadan, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel*: inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wādl (wāðl. wēðel), f., *poverty, want*: ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. wādle 167, 4.

wāðla, m., *poor man*: dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wāðlian (W. II.), *be poor, beg*: ptc. wāðligende 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. wāðlion 78, 7.

wāfels, m. n., *covering, dress*: ds. wāfelse 77, 15; 88, 6.

wāfer-sȳn, f., *spectacle, display*: ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

wāflan (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished*: 3 pl. wāfiað 177, 1.

wæg (wēg), m., *wave*: gp. wāga 166, 24; ap. wāgas 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

wagian (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. wagode 5, 6.

wæl, n., 1. *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage*: ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — 2. *battle-field*: 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter*: ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gīfre, adj., *greedy for slaughter*: ns. 182, 1; np. -gīfru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel*: ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed*: as. 174, 19.

wæl-ræst (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter*: as. -ræste 162, 30.

wæl-sleaht (-sliht), m., *slaughter*: ns. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahta 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-spere, n., *deadly spear*: as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field*: gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior*: np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see wqmb.

wāen (wāgn), m., *wain, wagon*: ns. 51, 20; gs. wānes 50, 9; 52, 9; as. wāen 50, 10.

wandian (W. II.), *waver, hesitate*: inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. wandode 158, 1. [windan.]

- wandrian** (W. II.), *wander, vary, change* : ptc. *wandriende* 49, 13; opt. 3 sg. *wandrige* 51, 16.
- wan-hāl** (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill* : dp. 103, 29; wann-105, 30.
- wan-hȳdig**, adj., *heedless, rash* : ns. 162, 14.
- wanian** (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.) : 3 sg. *wanað* 60, 15; 60, 22; 3 pl. *waniað* 167, 21.
- wan-spēdig**, adj., *destitute, poor* : ap. -spēdigan 79, 8.
- wāpen**, n., *weapon* : ds. *wāpne* 156, 23; as. *wāpen* 65, 15; np. *wāpen* 163, 16; gp. *wāpna* 151, 31; dp. 43, 28; 149, 10.
- wāpen-ge-wrīxi**, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons* : gs. -wrīxles 147, 28.
- wār**, f., *security, covenant, trust* : ap. *wāra* 69, 20.
- wāre**, **wāron**, see **bēon**.
- wār-fæst**, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful* : ns. 144, 10.
- warian** (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend* : 3 sg. *warað* 161, 9.
- warnian** (wearnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed* : imp. 2 pl. *warniað* 3, 6.
- waroð** (waruð, wearoð), m., *shore* : ds. *waroðe* 115, 20; 115, 22. [Ger. *Werder*.]
- waru**, f., *defence* : ds. *ware* 102, 13.
- waru**, f., *ware, article of merchandise* : dp. 88, 22; as. *ware* 88, 20.
- wæs**, see **bēon**.
- wæstm**, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit* : ns. 3, 16; ds. *wæstm* 2, 23; as. *wæstm* 1, 13; 94, 8; up. *wæstmas* 166, 13; ap. *wæstma* 176, 20; dp. 64, 27; 71, 15. [weaxan.]
- wæstm-bære**, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful* : ns. 93, 19.
- wæstmian** (W. II.), *grow, increase* : inf. 68, 9.
- wæt**, n., *drink* : gs. *wātes* 79, 6.
- wāter**, n., *water* : ns. 24, 23; gs. *wāteres* 44, 7; ds. *wātere* 74, 12; 151, 12; as. *wāter* 33, 29; 84, 27; np. *wāter* 167, 14; ap. *wāteru* 109, 24.
- wāter-fæsten**, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water* : ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wāð**, f., *motion, going, flight* : dp. 168, 18; 170, 22.
- waðum**, m., *wave* : gp. *waðema* 161, 1; 162, 4; dp. *waðeman* 168, 16.
- wē**, see **ic**.
- weald**, m., *weald, forest* : ds. *wealda* 18, 3; 18, 20; 148, 9; as. *weald* 18, 4; np. *wealdas* 165, 13; ap. 143, 26.
- wealdan**, wēold wēolden wealden (7), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.) : inf. 151, 31; 152, 12; 3 sg. *welt* 48, 12; 49, 25; 50, 7; 52, 9; 57, 20; opt. 3 sg. *wealde* 52, 18; 3 pl. *wealden* 6, 18.
- wealdend** (waldend), m., *ruler, lord* : ns. 78, 8; 121, 7; waldend 57, 20; np. *waldend* (S. 280) 102, 25.
- Wealh-ge-fēra** (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border* (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs) : ns. 25, 11.
- wealh-stōd**, m., *interpreter, translator* : ns. 100, 4; gp. -stōda 94, 19; ap. -stōdas 28, 9; 94, 18.
- weall**, m., *wall, rampart* : ns. *weal* 163, 14; gs. *wealles* 66, 15; ds.

- wealle** 162, 27; as. **weall** 99, 13; np. **weallas** 162, 23.
- weallan**, wēoll wēollon **weallan** (7), *be agitated, well, boil*: ptc. **weallende** 181, 22; ds. -endum 75, 4.
- weal-steall**, m., *wall-place, foundation*: as. -steal 163, 4.
- wealwian** (W. II.), *wallow, roll*: ptc. **wealwigende** 104, 1; opt. 3 pl. **wealowigen** 51, 3; pret. 3 sg. **wealwode** 104, 2.
- weard**, m, *ward, guard, keeper*: ns. 10, 3; gs. **weardes** 143, 5; as. 9, 25.
- weardian** (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy*: 3 sg. **weardað** 168, 4; 170, 22; 3 pl. **weardiað** 180, 23.
- wearm**, adj., *warm*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 18.
- wearmian** (W. II.), *become warm*: 3 pl. **wearmiað** 172, 16.
- wēa-tācen**, n., *token of woe*: ns. 166, 30.
- wēaxan** (**wexan**), wōx (**wēox**) wōxon (**wēoxon**) **weaxen** (6 and 7; S. 392), *wax, grow, increase*: ptc. as. **wexendne** 1, 15; 3 sg. **wexð** 60, 14; **weaxeð** 173, 5; 3 pl. **weaxað** 79, 5; opt. 3 sg. **wexe** 3, 13; pret. 3 sg. **wēox** 126, 2.
- wēbbian** (W. II.), *weave; contrive*: ger. **wēbgenne** 69, 9.
- wēccan** (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.): inf. 144, 11; 3 sg. **wēccesð** 174, 1.
- wēcġ**, m., *wedge*: ds. **wēcġe** 76, 9.
- wēdan** (W. I.), *be mad, rage*: pret. 3 sg. **wēdde** 65, 23. [wōd.]
- weder**, n., *weather*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 13.
- weder-candel**, f., (*weather candle*), *sun*: ns. 171, 18.
- weg**, m., *way*: as. **weg** 1, 7; 2, 12; 68, 27; dp. 43, 30; ap. **wegas** 33, 27; 143, 14; — adverbial, gs. **his weg**, *his way*, 43, 24; as. on **weg**, *away*, 24, 18; 161, 30; **aweg** (< on **weg**) 21, 12; 104, 23; **ealne weg**, *always*, see **eall**.
- wēġ**, see **wig**.
- wegan**, wæg wāġon **wegen** (5), *carry*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.
- weg-farende** (ptc.) adj., *wayfar- ing*: ns. 103, 31.
- weg-nest**, n. m., *provisions for a journey; viaticum*: is. -neste 12, 26.
- wel**, adv., *well*: 8, 8; 10, 28; 28, 20; 34, 30; 46, 8; **ēac wel**, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9; **wel hwær**, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10; 29, 11.
- wela**, m., *weal, prosperity, riches*: ns. 56, 21; 60, 14; 162, 21; gs. **welan** 55, 18; 167, 4; 170, 10; ds. 56, 12; as. 27, 21.
- wel-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 183, 29.
- weler**, m., *lip*: ap. **weleras** 112, 5.
- welig**, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich*: np. **welige**, 78, 7; dp. **wel- egum** 71, 1; ap. **weligan** 67, 4.
- wel-willende** (ptc.) adj., *well- willing, benevolent*: ds. -willen- dum 99, 29.
- wēn**, f., *hope, expectation, supposition*: ns. 115, 14; 119, 4; 121, 8; 124, 8; 126, 8; 136, 8. [Ger. **Wahn**.]
- wēnan** (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think*: inf. 69, 10; ger. **wēnanne** 61, 1; 1 sg. **wēne** 26, 20; 45, 12; 2 sg. **wēn- st** 4, 11; 3 sg. **wēnð** 57, 7; 1 pl.

- wēnað 54, 10; 3 pl. 52, 22; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11; 53, 10; 3 sg. 53, 12; pret. 3 pl. wendon 28, 1; 65, 22.
- wendan** (W. I.), 1. *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.): 3 sg. went 61, 9; opt. 3 sg. wende 157, 16; pret. 3 sg. wende 22, 9; (refl. acc.) 19, 20; 3 pl. wendon 22, 3. — 2. *turn, change, translate* (trans.): inf. 27, 29; 171, 22; 3 sg. went 7, 21; opt. 3 sg. wende 56, 22; 1 pl. wendon 28, 14; 3 pl. 51, 6; pret. 3 pl. wendon 28, 6. [windan.]
- wennan** (W. I., wēnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.): inf. wēnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. wēnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.
- wēofod**, see **wig-bed**.
- Weonod-land** (Weonoð-, n., *Wendland* · ns. 42, 12; Weonoð 42, 5; ds. -lande 42, 16.
- weorc**, n., *work, action, deed*: ns. 49, 2; as. 9, 27; 31, 1; gp. weorca 34, 27; dp. 31, 2; 34, 29; ap. weorc 31, 6; 68, 11.
- weorold**, see **woruld**.
- weorpan** (wurpan), *wearp wurpon* worpen (3), *throw, cast*: opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.
- weorþ** (wurþ), n., *worth, value*: ns. wurþ 76, 24; as. wurþ 76, 19.
- weorðe** (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.): ns. 64, 14; wyrðe 45, 7; 53, 15; 105, 11; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.
- weorðan** (wurðan), *wearð wurd-on worden* (3), *become* (pass. aux.), *happen* (intr.): inf. 5, 12; 28, 1; 2 sg. wurþest 105, 17; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3; 60, 27; 3 pl. weorðað 51, 7; 55, 19; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15; 48, 15; 55, 16; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28; 15, 2; 16, 8; 21, 9; 3 pl. 17, 16; 21, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]
- weorðian** (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship*: 3 sg. wurðað 83, 15; 102, 9; 3 pl. weorðiað 177, 2; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.
- weorðlic**, adj., *worthy, honorable*: as. -licne 55, 25.
- weorðlice** (wurðlice), adv., *worthily, honorably*: wurð- 158, 12.
- weorð-mynd** (wurð-mynt), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory*: ns. 187, 7; wurðmynt 85, 18; 130, 8; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18; 83, 33; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.
- weorð-scipe**, m., *honor, dignity*: ns. 31, 28; ds. 31, 29; as. 55, 12.
- wēpan**, wēop wēopon — (7), *weep*: inf. 6, 19; 80, 4; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.
- wer**, m., *man*: ns. 62, 6; gs. weres 177, 16; ds. were 80, 10; as. wer 103, 30; np. weras 55, 3; gp. wera 94, 12; 120, 30; ap. 67, 3; 116, 3. [Goth. wair; cog. Lat. vir; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]
- wērian** (W. I.), 1. *defend* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. wērede 14, 16; 3 pl. wēredon 151, 30; 158, 16. — 2. *clothe*: pp. pl. wērede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]
- wērig**, adj., *weary, dejected*: ns.

- 146, 20; 160, 15; as. wērigne 162, 4; np. wērige 159, 6.
- wērig-mōd**, adj., *spirit-weary*: ns. 180, 3.
- werod** (wered, weorod), n., *band of men, army, host*: ns. 151, 12; ds. werode 150, 30; is. werode 14, 11; werede 17, 13; weorode 147, 11; gp. weoruda 181, 10; dp. weorodum 171, 18. [wer.]
- wesan**, see **bēon**.
- west**, adv., *west; westwards*: 19, 20; 20, 15; 42, 22.
- westan**, adv., *from the west*: 19, 24; 176, 13.
- westan-wind**, m., *west-wind*: gs. -windes 38, 16.
- wēste**, adj., *waste, desolate*: ns. 38, 5; 39, 8; 162, 21; as. 38, 10.
- wēsten**, n., *waste, desert*: ds. wēstene 38, 9; 172, 4; wēstene (S. 246) 85, 12; 110, 23; as. wēsten 170, 22.
- west-dæl**, m., *west quarter or region*: ap. -dælas 168, 16.
- west-lang**, adj., *extending west*: ns. 18, 1.
- West-sæ**, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea): as. 38, 3.
- West-seaxe**, pl. m., *the West-Saxons; Wessex*: gp. 14, 2; 23, 28; 101, 20; dp. 101, 26.
- West-weard**, adj., *westward*: 17, 24.
- wēðel**, see **wædl**.
- wīc**, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp*: as. 180, 23; dp. 143, 21.
- wīcg**, n., *horse*: ds. wīcge 157, 4.
- wīc-ge-fēra** (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailliff, or reeve, of a wick or vill*: ns. 23, 24.
- wīcian** (W. II.), *dwelling, lodge, encamp*: 3 pl. wīciað 38, 5; pret. 3 sg. wicode 22, 22; 41, 12; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.
- wīcing**, m., *viking, pirate*: as. 153, 26; gp. wīcinga 150, 5; 151, 21; dp. 153, 3; ap. wīcingas 159, 25.
- wīc-stōw**, f., *dwelling-place*: ds. -stōwe 181, 13.
- wīde**, adv., *widely*: 104, 29; sīde and wīde, *far and wide*, 181, 12.
- wīd-gill**, adj., *broad, extensive*: as. -gillan 104, 3.
- wīd-sæ**, f., *open sea*: ns. 39, 11; 41, 28; as. 38, 11.
- wīf**, n. *wife; woman*: ns. 5, 10; 7, 14; gs. wīfes 7, 15; 14, 19; ds. wīfe 108, 1; as. wīf 6, 5; 7, 6; gp. wīfa 108, 3; dp. 20, 1; ap. wīf 21, 17; 67, 3.
- wīf-cýþp**, f., (*home cr*) *company of a woman*: ds. -cýþpe 14, 12.
- wīf-hād**, m., *woman-hood*: gs. -hādes 177, 16.
- wīfian** (W. II.), *marry* (intr.): inf. 74, 8; 108, 4; pp. gewīfod 79, 14.
- wīg**, m. n., *war, battle*: ns. 162, 27; gs. wīges 146, 20; 151, 21; 153, 17; ds. wīge 26, 10; 149, 10; 153, 15.
- wīg** (wīh, wēg), m., *altar*: as. wēg 145, 11. [cf. Ger. weihen.]
- wīga**, m., *warrior*: ns. 156, 5; as. wīgan 151, 23; np. 153, 13; gp. wīgena 153, 22.
- wīg-bed** (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēo-fod), n., *altar*: as. wēofod 84, 14; ap. wīgbed 65, 7; 66, 2; wīgbedo 64, 27. [-bed < beod 'table.']

wigend, m., *warrior*: np. 159, 5.
[Ger. Weigand.]

wig-haga (wih-), m. (*war-hedge*),
line of battle, phalanx: as. wi-
hagan 152, 19.

wig-heard, adj., *resolute in battle*:
as. -heardne 151, 23.

wig-plega, m. (*war-play*), *battle*:
ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.

wig-smið, m. (*war-smith*), *war-
rior*: np. -smiðas 148, 16.

wiht (wuht), f. n., *wight, person,
creature; whit, thing, anything*:
ns. 48, 8; 166, 5; wuht 37, 3;
59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds.
wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19;
wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nænig wuht,
adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.

Wiht, f., *Isle of Wight*: ds. 24, 9.

wilde, adj., *wild*: ns. wilda 172, 4;
np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap.
wildan 40, 4.

wildor, n., *wild beast or animal*:
dp, *reindeer*, 39, 30.

wil-ge-dryht, f., *willing retinue*:
ns. 177, 1.

wil-glefa, m., *gracious giver, lord*:
ns. 181, 10.

willa, m., *will, determination, pur-
pose, desire, pleasure*: ds. willan
35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 56, 15;
94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.

willan (S. 428), *will, be willing,
wish, be about to*: 1 sg. wille
29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt
57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl.
willað 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllað 43,
10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg.
28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret
1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg.
woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9;
3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg.

wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20;
woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan
63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= ne-
willan).

will-sele, m., *delightful dwelling*:
ns. 172, 16.

will-wong, m., *plain of delight*:
ds. -wonge 168, 8.

wilulan (W. II.), *desire, wish* (w.
gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99,
27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg.
wilnað 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniað
31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg.
wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnad-
est 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.

wilnung, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unga
28, 2.

wil-sum, adj., *desirable, delight-
ful*: dp. -suman 168, 28.

wil-sumnes, f., *willingness*: ds.
-nesse 13, 7.

Wil-tūn, m., *Wilton* (Wiltshire):
ds. -tūne 17, 13.

wil-wendlic, see **hwil-wendlic**.

wīn, n., *wine*: ns. 74, 10; ds. wine
74, 13.

Win-burne, f., *Wimborne* (Dor-
setshire): ds. -burnan 17, 10.

wind, m., *wind*: gs. windes 4, 2;
ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13;
np. windas 4, 12.

windan, wond wundon wunden
(3), 1. *wind, twist, brandish*
(trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150,
22; pp. 161, 9. — 2. *turn, go,*
fly (intr.): inf. 169, 25; pret. 3
pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.

windig, adj., *windy*: ns. 167, 10.

wine, m., *friend, lord*: ns. 157, 14;
ap. winas 156, 23. [wynn.]

Winedas, pl. m., *Wends; country
of the Wends*: dp. 41, 25.

- wine-dryhten** (-drihten), m., *friendly lord*: gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.
- wine-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: ns. 161, 22.
- wine-mæg**, m., *friendly kinsman*: gp. -mæga 160, 7; ap. -māgas 159, 9.
- winnan**, wōnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnað 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.
- wīn-sæl**, n., *wine-hall*: np. -salo 102, 25.
- Wintan-ceaster** (Winte-), f., *Winchester*: ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Wintecceastre 23, 24; 25, 5.
- winter**, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter*: in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year*: ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.
- winter-cearig**, adj., *full of the care of years*: ns. 161, 1.
- winter-ge-wæde**, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter*: dp. 173, 23.
- winter-ge-weorp**, n., *winter storm*: 167, 6.
- winter-scūr**, m., *winter shower*: ns. 165, 18.
- winter-tīd**, f., *winter-tide*: ds. -tīde 64, 4.
- wiota**, see **wita**.
- wiotan**, see **witan**.
- Wir-hēal**, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wirhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.
- wis**, adj., *wise*: ns. 47, 1; ds. wisan 56, 9; is. *wise* 163, 4; np. *wise* 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.
- wis-dōm**, m., *wisdom, learning*: ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.
- wise**, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom*: as. wisan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.
- wislan** (W. II.), *direct, guide*: pret. 3 sg. wisode 153, 28.
- Wisle**, f., *the Vistula*: ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.
- Wisle-mūða**, m., *the mouth of the Vistula*: ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.
- wislic**, adj., *wise*: ns. 63, 26.
- wis-mōnn**, m., *wise man*: ns. -mōn 55, 6.
- wisnian** (W. II.), *with, waste away*: pret. 3 sg. wisnode 72, 21. [weornian.]
- wissian** (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.
- wist**, f., *food, provision, feast*: ds. wiste 161, 13; np. wista 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wiste 173, 18. [wesan.]
- wist-fullian** (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullige 84, 5.
- wit** (wyt), see **ic**.
- wita** (wiota), m., *wise man, councillor*: ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; gp. witenā 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]
- witan** (wiotan) (PP.), *know*: inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. wit-
anne 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.

- wāt 98, 19; 1 pl. witon 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. wite 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. witen 59, 3; 2 pl. wite gē 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. wiste 107, 15; 3 sg. 150, 3; wisse 38, 16; 3 pl. wiston 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. wisse 7, 8; 1 pl. wissen 59, 2; — w. neg., see **nytan** (= ne-witan).
- wite**, n., *punishment, torment, injury*: gs. wites 11, 16; 45, 7; 53, 15; as. wite 45, 15; 46, 13; np. witu 7, 3; 27, 7; 56, 7; dp. 56, 3; ap. 67, 20. [Ger. Verweis.]
- wite-dōm**, m., *prophecy*: as. 184, 5.
- witega** (wītiga, wȳtega, wītga), m., *seer, prophet*: ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; wȳtega 129, 15; wītga 33, 28; as. witegan 92, 5; wītgan 32, 13; np. wītgan 166, 9; dp. wȳtegum 129, 11. [cf. Mod. wiseacre.]
- witegian** (W. II.), *prophesy*: pret. 1 sg. witegode 129, 20; 3 sg. witegode 33, 12.
- Witland**, n., *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.
- witnian** (W. II.), *punish, torment, injure*: 3 sg. wītnað 45, 3; 3 pl. wītniað 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. wītnode 7, 3; 45, 15. [wite, cf. Mod. twit.]
- witnung**, f., *torment, punishment*: ns. 46, 3.
- witodlice**, adv., *truly, indeed*: 74, 18; 78, 29.
- wið**, prep. (w. gen., dat., acc.) *with*: 1. (w. gen.) *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — 2. (w. dat.) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — prep. adv., 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — 3. (w. acc.) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition): 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; — wið ēastan, adv., *to the east*, 40, 19; wið upp, *upwards, above*, 40, 20; wið ēastan prep. (w. acc.), *east of*, 41, 18.
- wiþerian** (W. II.), *oppose*: pres. ptc. wiþerigende 90, 16.
- wiþer-lēan**, n., *requital, reward*: ns. 153, 3. [cf. Mod. guerdon.]
- wiþer-sæc**, n., *hostility, opposition*: ds. -sæce 99, 33. [sacan.]
- wiðer-weardlice** (wyðer-werdlice), adv., *in a hostile manner*: wyðerwerdlice 136, 27.
- wiðer-winna** (wyðer-wynna), m., *adversary*: ns. wyðerwynna 131, 19; as. wyðerwynnan 132, 9.
- wið-hoglan** (W. II.), *disregard* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.
- wið-innan**, adv., *from within; within*: 96, 23.
- wið-metan**, mæt mæton meten (5), *measure or compare with* (trans.): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.
- wið-metenes**, f., *comparison*: ds. -nesse 64, 2.
- wið-sacan** (6), *strive against, renounce* (w. dat.): inf. 65, 3.
- wið-stōndan** (-standan) (6), *withstand, resist* (w. dat.): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; wyðstandan 132, 4.
- wið-ūtan**, adv., *from without; without*: 96, 24.

wlanc, see **wlanc**.

wlancu (S. 279), f., *pride*: np. wlancea 70, 25. [wlanc.]

wlitau, w.āt wliton wliton (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlitāš 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.

wlite, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty*: ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlitau; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]

wlitig, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing*: ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.

wlitig-fæst, adj., *of enduring beauty*: ns. 168, 24.

wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: 3 sg. wlitigaš 52, 13.

wlanc (wlanc), adj., *proud*: ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlancan 157, 4; as. wlancne 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30. **wōd**, adj., *mad, raging*: dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]

Wōdnes-dæg, m., *Wednesday*: as. 93, 5. [103, 26.]

wōdnis, f., *madness*: ds. -nysse **wōh** (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong*; as noun, *wrong, perversion*: ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.

wōh-dæd, f., *wrong deed*: np. -dæda 67, 19. [wōlicum 68, 3.]

wōhlic (wōlic), adj., *wrongful*: dp.

wōhlice (wōlice), adv., *wrongly, amiss*: wōlice 68, 28.

wōhæc (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness*: np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.

wolcen, n., *cloud*: ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcne 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]

wōlic (-lice), see **wōhlic** (-lice).

wōma, m., *noise, alarm, terror*: ns. 163, 19.

wqmb (wamb), f., *belly*: ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]

wqmm (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin*: dp. 70, 31.

wōnes, see **wōhnes**.

wqng (wang), m., *plain, field*: ns. 165, 7; gs. wqnges 170, 10.

wqnn (wann), adj., *dark*: ns. wqñ 163, 19; 168, 18.

wōp, m., *weeping, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]

word, n., *word*: ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; ap. 9, 23; 63, 3.

wōrian (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces*: 3 pl. wōriaš 162, 25.

worn, m., *large number, multitude*: ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.

woruld (worold, weoruld, world), f., **1.** *world*: ns. weorld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — **2.** *long period of time, cycle, eternity*: ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlða world 73, 4.

woruld-ār (worold-), f., *worldly honor*: as. woroldāre 32, 3.

woruld-caru, f., *worldly care*: ap. -cara 99, 26.

woruld-cund, adj., *worldly, secular*: gp. -cundra 26, 4.

- woruld-frēond** (world-), m., *worldly friend*: gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.
- woruld-ge-sællig**, adj., *worldly prosperous*: ns. 156, 14.
- woruld-ge-sælf** (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune*: np. weoruldge-sælfða 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.
- woruld-ge-strēon**, n., *worldly riches*: ap. 174, 1.
- woruld-hād** (weoruld-), m., *secular life*: ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.
- woruldlīc** (worold-, world-), adj., *worldly*: ap. woroldlecan 31, 21; gp. -licra 76, 6; ap. woroldlicu 68, 9.
- woruld-riċe** (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world*: ds. world-riċe 69, 6.
- woruld-riċe** (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches*: gp. woroldriċra 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.
- woruld-ſīng** (worold-), n., *worldly thing or affair*: gp. -ſīnga 27, 4; worold- 35, 18; ap. -ſīng 87, 17.
- woruld-wela** (worold-), m., *worldly weal, prosperity, riches*: gp. woroldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.
- woruld-wisdōm**, m., *worldly wisdom*: as. 76, 7.
- wōð-cræft**, m., *art of song*: is. -cræfte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōð.]
- wræc-hwil**, f., *period of exile or of distress*: ds. -hwile 183, 13.
- wræc-lāst**, m., *track or path of exile, exile*: ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.
- wræc-sið**, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile*: ds. -siðe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sið 75, 8; 90, 7.
- wracu**, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress*: ns. 163, 30. [wrecan.]
- wrætlīc**, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous*: ns. 175, 25; np. -lice 167, 12. [wrætt, 'ornament.']
- wrætlīce**, adv., *splendidly, wondrously*: 167, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 173, 8.
- wrāð**, adj., *wroth, angry, hostile*: gp. wrāþra 160, 7.
- wraðu**, f., *support, sustenance*: as. wraðe 173, 20.
- wrecan**, wræc wræcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish*: inf. 157, 12; 157, 22, 1 pl. wrecað 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 158, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wræce 157, 21.
- wrēgan** (W. I.), *accuse*: 3 pl. wrēgað 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht]
- wrenc**, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit*: gp. wrēnca, *modulation*, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]
- wridan** (S. 382) (1), *grow*: 3 sg. wrīdeð 173, 10.
- wrīdian** (W. II.), *grow, flourish*: 3 sg. wrīdað 166, 6.
- writ**, n., *writ, writing*: np. writu 179, 26.
- writan**, wrāt writon writen (1), *write*: 1 pl. wrītað 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. wrīte 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreoton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.
- writere**, m., *writer*: ds. writere 111, 18; ap. writeras 112, 19.
- wrixendlice**, adv., *in turn*: 12, 22.
- wrixlan** (W. I.), *change, exchange*: 3 sg. wrixleð (of the play of

- colors) 175, 12. [wrixl; Ger. Wechsel.]
- wrōht**, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity*: ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]
- wucu** (wice, weoce), f., *week*: gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.
- wudu**, m., *wood; forest*: ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S 271, n.) 5, 15.
- wudu-bēam**, m., *tree of the forest or grove*: gp. -bēama 167, 24.
- wudu-bearo**, m., *forest, grove*: gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.
- wudu-blād** (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove*: ap. -blēda 171, 25.
- wudu-fæsten**, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wudu-holt**, m. n., *forest, grove*: ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.
- wuduwe** (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow*: ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.
- wuht**, see **wiht**.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor, dignity*: ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.
- wuldor-cýning**, m., *glorious King*: ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.
- wuldor-fæder**, m., *glorious Father* gs. 9, 27.
- wuldor-fæst**, adj., *immutable in glory*: ns. -fæsta 136, 12.
- wuldor-full**, adj., *glorious*: ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.
- wuldor-fullice**, adv., *gloriously*: 97, 9.
- wuldor-gāst**, m., *glorious Spirit*: ns. 144, 22.
- wuldor-torht**, adj., *gloriously bright*: ns. 143, 14.
- wuldor-þrymm**, m., *glorious might or excellence*: ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.
- wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.
- wund**, f., *wound*: as. wunde 153, 26, 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.
- wund**, adj., *wounded*: ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.
- wundor**, n., *wonder, marvel*: ns. 52, 23; 64, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonderful, wondrous*: ns. 135, 18; ds. -licum 110, 23.
- wundorlice**, adv., *wondrously*: Comp. wundorlicor 169, 17.
- wundrian** (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc.) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.
- wunian** (W. II.), *dwell, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wuni-gende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

- 14, 4; 71, 11; 74, 22; 121, 17; 143, 7; -ade 14, 5; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. *wunað* 168, 24; 171, 3.
- wunung**, f., *dwelling, abode, 'living'*: as. -unge 95, 1; ap. -unga 80, 8.
- wurma**, m., (*murex* ?), *phenicine, purple red, or crimson*: dp. *wurman* 175, 12.
- wurpan**, see *weorpan*.
- wurð**, **wurðian**, see *weorð*, *weorðian*.
- wurð-mynt**, see *weorð-mynd*.
- wuton** (*uton*), opt. 1 pl. of *witan* *go*; used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us*: 7, 6; 13, 2; *uton* 3, 28; 68, 17.
- wylla** (*wiella, willa*), m., *well, spring, fountain*: as. *willan* 63, 8 (*baptismal font*); np. 167, 12.
- wylle-ge-spryng**, m. n., *well-spring*: dp. 168, 28.
- wylle-strēam**, m., *fountain-stream*: gp. -strēama 177, 21; ap. -strēamas 168, 24.
- wylm** (*wielm, welm*), m. f., *well-ing, boiling, surging, fervor*: ns. 175, 1; ds. *wylme* 93, 26; *welme* 11, 24; as. *wylm* 171, 22. [weallan.]
- wynlic**, adj., *joyful, pleasant*: ns. 166, 13.
- wyn-lond**, n., *land of joy*: as. 168, 1.
- wynn**, f., *joy, delight*: ns. *wyn* 161, 13; w. gen., *crowning joy, the best*, *wynn* 167, 19; *wyn* 165, 12; 170, 16; 175, 8; 177, 7; gs. *wynne* 181, 25; gp. *wynna* 154, 30; dp. 161, 6. [Ger. *Wonne*.]
- wyn-sum**, adj., *winsome, delight-*
- ful*: ns. 72, 21; np. *wynsumu* 11, 5; gp. -sumra 171, 27; ap. -sume 171, 25. — Comp., ns. -sumra 169, 23.
- wyn-sumlic**, adj., *winsome*: ns. 68, 6; 70, 16; 72, 18.
- wyn-sumnes**, f., *winsomeness*: ds. -nesse 71, 4; 72, 14; as. 72, 19.
- wyrcean** (*wyrcean*) (W. I.), *work, make, perform, do*: inf. 8, 3; 84, 25; *wyrcean* 36, 2; 3 sg. *wyrceð* 49, 3; *wirceð* 57, 16; imp. 2 sg. *wyrc* 35, 28; opt. 3 sg. *wyrce* 31, 1; 49, 12; 3 pl. *wyrcen* 32, 24; pret. 3 sg. *worhte* 18, 8; 22, 17; 31, 1; 3 pl. *worhtun* 20, 21.
- wyrd**, f., *weird, fate, destiny*: ns. 48, 16; 160, 5; gs. *wyrde* 6, 18; ds. *wyrde* 49, 27; 160, 15; as. *wyrd* 49, 20; gp. *wyrda* 163, 23. [weorðan.]
- wyrhta**, m., *wright, worker, maker*: ns. 70, 1; 165, 9; 169, 20; np. *wyrhtan* 69, 30.
- wyrm**, m., *worm, serpent*: ns. 173, 5; gs. *wyrmes* 71, 18; gp. *wyrma* 70, 23.
- wyrm-lica**, m., *figure of a dragon* (?); *serpentine ornamentation* (?): dp. 163, 14.
- wyrnan** (W. I.), *deny, refuse, withhold* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 61, 13; pret. 3 sg. *wyrnde* 153, 5; 3 pl. -don 147, 1. [wearn 'refusal'; Mod. warn.]
- wyrsa**, **wyrrest**, see *yfel*.
- wyrt**, f., *wort, root, plant, herb*: np. *wyrta* 172, 16; gp. *wyrta* 3, 22; 171, 27; dp. 180, 5; ap. 171, 25. [Ger. *Wurz*.]
- wyrt-truma**, m., *root*: as. *wyrt ruman* (S. 225, 3) 1. 11; 2, 17.

wyrðe, see **weorðe**.

wýscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. wýscte 33, 11.

Y.

yðel, see **idel**.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad*: as. yflan 47, 3; np. yfle 34, 9; yflan 53, 2; gp. yflena 55, 15; dp. 56, 6; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12; np. wyrstan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11; ap. weorstan 114, 5; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief*: ns. 6, 26; 53, 7; gs. yfeles 31, 1; 153, 20; as. 24, 10; ap. yfelu 138, 28; dp. yflum 7, 19; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably*: 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness*: as. -nysse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrceade (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 9.

yflan (W. II.), *wrong, injure*: 3 sg. yflað 46, 10; 46, 11; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylea, see **ilca**.

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay*: ds. yldinge 90, 10; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age*: ns. 167, 1; 186, 16; gs. ylde 9, 4; as. ylde 102, 14; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent*: np. ieldran 27, 19; yldran 180, 13; gp. yldrena 76, 3; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

ymb (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about*, 1. (place) 1, 3; 15, 23; 39, 16; 66, 14. — 2. (time) *about, after*: 16, 4; 16, 10; 16, 22; 21, 26; 22, 15; 23, 9; 104, 3. — 3. (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning*: 26, 12; 35, 5; 35, 10; 50, 19; 81, 10; 87, 8; 105, 3; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24; 18, 2; 136, 9.

ymb-spræc, f., *comment, remark, criticism*: as. -spræce 93, 25.

ymb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize*: 3 sg. -fēhð 174, 22.

ymb-hwyrft, m., *circuit*: ns. 34, 21; as. 166, 22.

ymb-hyðignis (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety*: ds. -nysse 140, 18.

ymb-sellan (W. I.), *encompass*: pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

ymb-seſttan (W. I.), *surround*: 3 sg. seſeð 172, 7; pp. pl. -seſte 65, 8.

ymb-sittan (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 pl. -sæton 19, 17; 19, 19.

ymb-ūtan, adv., *about, around*: 19, 16; 48, 1; 50, 11.

yrfenuma, m., *heir*: np. yrfenuman 91, 22.

yrfeweard, m., *heir*: ns. 178, 6.

yrhðu (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice*: as. yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

yrmeð, **yrmeðo** (iermeð, ernmeð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery*: ns. yrmeðu 167, 1; 179, 6; 186, 16; ds. yrmeðe 2, 21; dp. 56, 18; 56, 24. [earm.]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), *arn urnon urnen* (3), *run*: inf. irnan 5, 7; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25; 3 pl. 6, 20;

- 75, 19; 122, 19; pp. (of years) 177, 23.
- yrre** (ierre), n, *anger* · ds. 132, 11; as. 179, 9.
- yrre** (ierre, eorre), adj., *angry, enraged*: ns. 150, 23; 157, 17.
- ys** (is), see **bēon**.
- ȳsen**, see **isen**.
- ȳsle**, f., *ashes*: np. ȳsian 172, 27; ap. 174, 17; 175, 4.
- ȳst**, f., *storm*: ns. 4, 2.
- ȳteren**, adj., *of an otter*: as. ȳterenne 40, 14. [otor.]
- ȳtmæst**, see **ūtera**.
- ȳttra**, see **ūtera**.
- ȳð**, f., *wave* np. ȳðs 117, 23; ap. 4, 3.
- ȳðau** (W. I.), *lay waste* (trans.): pret. 3 sg ȳðde 163, 1
- ȳð-faru**, f., *wave-course, flood*: ds -fare 166, 23.
- ȳð-mære**, m., *ocean of waves*: as. 168, 13.

SUPPLEMENTARY GLOSSARY

(for texts xxv-xxxi)

A.

ā-bacan (6), *bake*: opt. 3 sg. 181, 16.
abal, n., *strength*: ns. 191, 21.
ā-belgan (3), *enrage*: pp. 193, 5; 193, 11.
æcer, m., *acre, field*: ns. 181, 20; np. 179, 1; gp. 180, 29.
āc-trēo, n., *oak-tree*: ds. 173, 4; 173, 12.
æfensceop, m., *evening-singer*: ns. 174, 14.
æfen-tīd, f., *evening-time*: as. 186, 4.
a-hēawan (7), *cut down*: pp. 184, 8.
ælmes-mann, m., *alms-man, beggar*: dp. 180, 22.
al-walda, adj., *all-ruling, omnipotent*: ns. 180, 28; 187, 1; 188, 7; ds. 189, 5.
ambyht-secg, m., *servant*: ns. 194, 8.
and-saca, m., *adversary, enemy*: ns. 190, 21.
and-wyrde, n., *reply*: as. 193, 26.
ān-floga, m., *lone-flyer*: ns. 171, 10.
ān-mōd, adj., *resolute*: np. 182, 4.
ærest, suppl. adv., *first*: 183, 18.

ær-gewin, n., *ancient strife*: as. 183, 18.
ā-ri-man (1), *count, recount, say*: imp. sg. 180, 15.
ærn, n., *house*: as. 182, 2.
ār-stæf, m., *favor*: dp. 175, 22.
ā-swāmian (W. II.), *diminish*: 3 sg. 189, 22.
ā-tæsan (W. I.), *take, harm* (?): pp. 182, 22.
atol, adj., *terrible*: as. 169, 6.
ā-wuht = **ā-wiht**, 191, 17.

B.

bēah-gifu, f., *ring-giving*, ds. 177, 15.
bealo-siþ, m., *calamity, misfortune*: gp. 170, 6.
bealu-ware, pl. m., *baleful inhabitants, evil people*: gp. 186, 15.
bēam, m., *tree, wood*: dp. (bēaman for bēamum) 179, 8.
bēam-telg, m., *woop-coloring, i.e. ink*: ds. 175, 7.
bearm, m., *lap, bosom*: ds. 178, 7.
bearo-næss, m., *wood-slope*: ap. 176, 21.
bēatan (7), *beat*: pret. 3 pl. 170, 1.

- be-delfan** (3), *delve, dig, inter*: pret. 3 sg. 186, 11.
- be-drēosan** (2), *only as past participle, seduced*: pp. 192, 8.
- be-drifan** (1), *cover*: pp. as. 185, 19.
- be-fællan** (W. I.), *feil*: pp. 189, 7.
- be-flōwan** (7), *surround*: pp. 173, 25.
- be-gēotan** (2), *pour forth*: pp. 185, 6; *cover*: pp. 183, 7.
- be-grindan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. 175, 4.
- be-hriman** (W. I.), *cover with hoar-frost*: pp. 173, 24.
- be-lēosan** (2), *lose, be deprived of*: pret. 1 sg. 175, 2; pp. biloren 169, 16.
- beorma**, m., *yeast*: as. 179, 6.
- bera**, m., *bear*: ns. 178, 11.
- be-rēdan** (W. I.), *deliberate on, prepare*: pret. 3 pl. 182, 8.
- bere-wæstm**, m. f. n., *barley*: gp. 181, 1.
- be-snyþþan** (W. I.), *deprive*: pret. 3 sg. 174, 16.
- be-stēman** (W. I.), *be-smoke, envelop, surround*: pp. 184, 1; 185, 5.
- besylwan** (W. I.), *defile*: pp. 184, 2.
- be-þennan** (W. I.), *cover*: pret. 3 sg. 175, 10.
- be-warigan** (W. II.), *defend, protect*: inf. 193, 16.
- bi-giellān** (3), *yell, sing*: pret. 3 sg. 170, 3.
- bi-hōn** (7), *hang about, surround*: pp. bi-hongen 169, 17.
- bi-lecgan** (W. I.), *cover*: 3 pl. 175, 23.
- blæcan** (W. I.), *bleach*: pp. 176, 2.
- blēo**, n., *color*: dp. 184, 1.
- bodig**, n., *body*: as. 180, 26.
- bod-scipe**, m., *message*: as. 193, 5.
- borigan** (W. II.), *bore, insert*: imp. sg. 180, 24.
- bōtm**, m., *bottom*: ds. 189, 7.
- brēost-cearu**, f., *breast-care*: as. 169, 4; 173, 20.
- brēost-hord**, n. m., *breast-hoard*: ds. 171, 3.
- brēr**, m., *briar*: dp. 173, 7.
- brerd**, m., *margin, surface*: as. 175, 7.
- brim-lād**, f., *sea-road*: ds. 170, 8.
- burg-sæl**, n., *castle-hall*: ap. 176, 21.
- burg-tūn**, m., *castle-wall*: np. 173, 7.
- butere**, f., *butter*: ds. 182, 2.
- byht**, n., *habitation, dwelling*: as. 174, 3.

C.

- cald**, n., *cold*: ds. 169, 8.
- cear-seld**, n., *dwelling of care, sorrowful hall*: gp. 169, 5.
- cēol**, m., *keel, ship*: ds. 169, 5; 178, 6.
- ceorfan** (3), *carve, cut*: pret. 3 pl. 186, 2.
- cirman** (W. I.), *lament, cry*: 1 sg. 174, 12; 3 pl. 176, 20.
- clengeð**, perhaps a noun, *merri-ment, or a verb, it clings*. 176, 5.
- clibbor**, adj., *sticky, tenacious*: ns. 177, 13.
- clif**, n., *cliff*: dp. 169, 8.
- clomm**, m., *chain, bond*: np. 189, 19; dp. 169, 10.

clūstor, n., *barrier, enclosure*:
ap. 190, 15.

cnoasian (W. II.), *beat, strike,
to be shaken, shattered (?)*:
3 sg. 169, 8.

cwidol, adj., *clever*: ns. 181, 9.

cyn-ren, n., *family, race*: as. 178,
10.

cyst, m. f., *choice, best*: as. 183, 1.

D.

dagigan (W. II.), *to dawn, grow
light*: opt. 3 sg. 179, 4.

dearnunga, adv., *secretly*: 191, 6.

dēmend, m., *judge, ruler*: ns.
178, 18.

dēor, adj., *brave, bold*: ns. 170,
19; suppl. ns. 177, 10.

dol, adj., *foolish, stupid*: ns. 175,
15.

dolg, n., *wound*: n. pl. 185, 3.

dol-lice, adv., *foolishly, rashly,
arrogantly*: 188, 10.

dōm-lice, adv., *judiciously, ac-
cording to right*: 180, 13.

drēfan (W. I.), *disturb, stir*:
1 sg. 174, 2.

drēor-sele, m., *hall of grief, home
of sadness*: ds. 173, 26.

drifan (1), *drive*: opt. 3 sg. 181,
11.

driht-lic, adj., *noble, excellent*:
ns. 178, 8.

drȳ, m., *magic, sorcery*: ds. 179, 3.

dryht-fole, n., *people, nation*:
gp. 175, 15.

dryppan (W. I.), *drip*: imp. sg.
179, 10.

dȳfan (W. I.), *dip*: pret. sg. 175,
1.

dȳran (W. I.), *glorify, honor*:
inf. 187, 12.

dyrne, adj., *secret*: is. 178, 25;
as. 172, 12; 192, 12.

E.

ēacnian (W. II.), *increase*: ptc.
gp. 180, 30.

ealle, adv., *altogether, com-
pletely*: 184, 16.

earfoð-hwil, f., *time of labor or
trouble*: as. 169, 3.

ēasterne, adj., *eastern*: ns. 188,
23.

eaxl, f., *shoulder*: dp. 184, 11.

eaxle-gespann, n., *shoulder-
span, the place where the two
beams of the cross intersect each
other (?)*: ds. 183, 8.

eges-full, adj., *awe-full*: 178, 12.

elnian (W. II.), *grow strong*:
ptc. gp. 180, 30.

engel-cynn, n., *race of angels*:
gp. 187, 1.

eofor, m., *boar*: ns. 178, 1.

eorð-sele, m., *earth-hall, cave*:
ns. 173, 5.

ēse, m. pl., *heathen gods*: gp.
182, 23; 182, 25.

ēst-ēadig, adj., *blessed with
grace, fortunate*: ns. 171, 4.

F.

fægrian (W. II.), *grow fair, be-
come beautiful*: 3 pl. 170, 26.

fāh, adj., *guilty, proscribed*: ns.
173, 22; 183, 13.

fāh, adj., *bright, colored*: 178, 4.

fāhðu, f., *enmity*: as. 173, 2.

fæmne, f., *unmarried woman*, ns.
178, 26.

fær-stice, m., *sudden pain*: as.
182, 1.

fealdan (7), *fold*: pret. 3 pl. *fēoldan* 175, 5.

fea-sceaf̥tig, adj., *desolate, miserable*: ns. 170, 4.

fefer-fuige, f., *feverfew*: ns. 182, 1.

fenn, n., *fen, moor*: ds. 178, 24.

feorg-bold, n., *home of the soul*, i.e. *body*: ns. 186, 9.

finger, m., *finger*: gp. 178, 20.

finol, m., *fennel*: as. 180, 24.

fisc, m., *fish*: ns. 178, 9.

flōb-græg, adj., *flood-gray*: ns. 178, 13.

flōd-weg, m., *sea-road*: ap. 170, 30.

folc-lond, n., *land of the people, national land*: gs. 173, 23.

for-lādan (W. I.), *mislead, lead astray*: inf. 191, 8; pp. 194, 24.

for-lāran (W. I.), *seduce*: inf. 191, 8.

forma, adj., *first*: as. 181, 11; 181, 18.

for-scleppan (6), *transform, debase*: pret. 3 sg. 188, 16.

forð-gān (107, 4), *go forth*: pret. 3 sg. *forðeode* 185, 11.

forð-gesceaf̥t, f., *world* (?): as. 183, 10.

freond-scipe, m., *friendship, love*: ns. 173, 1.

from-sið, m., *departure*: ns. 173, 9.

furh, f., *furrow*: as. 181, 11; 181, 18.

fyr̥gen, n., *mountain*: as. 182, 27; possibly this should be **fyr̥gen-hēafod**, n., *mountain-head*: ds. 182, 27.

tyrn, adv., *long ago*: 191, 19.

fyr̥num, adv. (inst. pl. of *fyr̥n*, *crime, sin*), *tremendously*: 188, 24.

G.

galan (6), *sing*: inf. 186, 3.

ganot, m., *gannet (a sea-bird)*: gs. *ganetes* 169, 20.

gēac, m., *cuckoo*: ns. 171, 1.

gealdor, n., *song, speech*: as. 180, 7.

gealga, m., *gallows*: ns. 183, 10; as. 184, 19.

gēap, adj., *wide, large*: ns. 178, 5.

gēara, adv., *formerly*: 184, 7; 190, 9.

geatwan (W. I.), *prepare, ornament*: pp. 176, 3.

ge-bicgan (W. I.), *buy*: opt. 3 sg. 178, 27.

ge-cnedan (5), *knead*: imp. sg. 181, 17.

ge-cunnian (W. II.), *experience*: pp. 169, 5.

ge-dreag, n., *mass, tumult*: as. 173, 21.

ge-frūnon, pret. 3 pl. of *ge-frignan*.

ge-gierwan (W. I.), *clothe, adorn*: pp. 175, 27; 183, 16; 184, 2.

ge-hæftan (W. I.), *capture, bind*: pp. 180, 4; pp. ap. 189, 26.

ge-hlīd, n., *slope, mountain-side* (?): ap. 194, 10.

ge-hycgan (W. III.), *consider*: imp. sg. 193, 15.

gelāc, n., *tumult, battle*: as. 170, 13; 172, 7.

ge-læg, n., *expanse*: ap. 171, 12.

gelong, adj., *ready, dependent on*: ns. 173, 21.

ge-mæc, adj., *suitable, congenial*: as. 172, 18.

- ge-mænig-fealdian** (W. II.), *multiply*: imp. sg. 179, 12.
ge-mætan (W. I.), *impers. dream*: pret. 3 sg. 183, 2.
ge-monian (W. II.), *admonish*, *suggest*: 3 pl. 170, 28.
ge-myltan (W. I.), *dissolve*: inf. 182, 19.
ge-nesan (5), *survive*: inf. 182, 5.
geofian (W. II.), *bestow, grant*: inf. 192, 26.
geongor-dōm, m., *service*: gs. 188, 6.
geongra (gingra), m., *disciple*: as. 192, 26; ap. 191, 6.
gerēne, n., *ornament*: np. 175, 13.
ge-scerian (W. I.), *provide*: pret. 3 sg. 187, 13.
ge-scot, n., *shot*: ns. 182, 23; 182, 24; gs. 182, 25; 182, 26.
ge-sibb, adj., *related*: gp. 175, 20.
ge-spong, n., *clasp*: np. 189, 23.
ge-stýran (W. I.), *steer, rule*: inf. 193, 21.
geswinc-dæg, m., *day of trouble*: dp. 169, 2.
gesýne (gesīene), adj., *visible*: np. 177, 1; 185, 3.
ge-tenge, adj., *near to*: ns. 174, 8.
ge-trēow, adj., *faithful, loyal*: gp. 175, 21.
ge-trum, n., *troop*: ns. 178, 14.
ge-truwian (W. II.), *trust*: pt. 3 sg. 187, 3.
ge-trýwan (W. I.), *trust*: 3 sg. 193, 22.
ge-þeon (1), *succeed, thrive*: inf. 178, 26.
ge-wealc, n., *rolling*: as. 169, 6; 170, 24.
ge-weald, f., n., *power, control*: as. 188, 3; 189, 14; 190, 7; 190, 10.
giedd, n., *song, poem*: ns. 172, 1; as. 176, 13.
giellan (3), *yell*: 3 sg. 171, 10; ptc. pl. 182, 9.
gien, adv., *yet, still*: 190, 12.
glerwan (gyrwan) (W. I.), *clothe, prepare*: pret. 3 sg. 175, 11; inf. 190, 21; ger. 188, 4.
gífre, adj., *useful*: ns. 175, 26.
glongor-scipe, m., *service*: as. 187, 4.
glappe, f., *burdock*: ds. 179, 9.
gliwian (W. II.), *ornament*: pret. 3 pl. 175, 11.
glōf, f., *glove*: ds. 177, 17.
gōd-lic, adj., *good*: comp. as. 188, 4.
gomen, n., *joy, pleasure*: ds. 169, 20. [game]
grēat, adj., *great*: np. 190, 3.
grēotan (2), *weep, lament*: ptc. 186, 6.
grindel, m., *bar, barrier*: np. 190, 3.

H.

- hægtesse**, f., *witch*: gs. 182, 18; 182, 24; 182, 26.
hælan (W. I.), *heal*: inf. 186, 21.
hæleð-helm, presumably error for **heoloð-helm**, m., *helmet which makes wearer invisible*: as. 190, 23.
hālig-wæter, n., *holy-water*: ds. 181, 18; as. 179, 10.
hāl vestu, 182, 28, perhaps for **hal wes ðū**, *be thou well*. If so **hæfde** may be **hēafde**, *in the head*, or see **fyrge**.

- hand-gesceaft**, f., *creature made by hand*: ns. 191, 11.
- hand-mægen**, n., *strength of hand*: as. 187, 2.
- hæð**, m., *heath*: ds. 178, 11.
- hēafod-wōþ**, f., *voice, tone*: ds. 174, 12.
- hēah-reced**, n., *high hall*: as. 180, 6.
- heals**, neck: ds. 190, 4.
- heard-sælig**, adj., *unfortunate*: as. 172, 19.
- hel-dor**, n., *door of hell*: gp. 189, 27; ap. 191, 3.
- Helm**, m., *Protector*: as. 175, 15.
- helm**, m., *helmet*: ds. 177, 16.
- hēr**, n., *hair*: dp. 175, 3.
- hēr-inne**, adv., *herein*: 182, 6.
- hleahor**, m., *laughter*: as. 169, 21.
- hlēo-bord**, n., *protecting board* (i.e. *book-cover*): dp. 175, 10.
- hlēo-mæg**, m., *kinsman*: gp. 170, 3.
- hlīman** (3), *resound, clamor*: inf. 169, 18.
- hlūde**, adv., *loudly*: 174, 12; 176, 20.
- hnīgan** (1), *bend, stoop*: pret. 3 sg. 185, 6.
- hrēow-cearig**, adj., *sad*: ns. 184, 4.
- hrēð-ēadeg**, adj., *glorious, full of pleasure*: suppl. ns. 177, 8.
- hreþer-locæ**, m., *breast-lock, breast*: ap. 171, 6.
- hrīm-gicel**, m., *icicle of hoar-frost*: dp. 169, 17.
- hrīmīg**, adj., *covered with hoar-frost*: suppl. ns. 177, 5.
- hring-þegu**, f., *receiving rings*: ds. 170, 22.
- hulpe**, f., *a water-bird*: gs. 169, 21.
- hwæl-weg**, m., *whale-road* (kenning for *sea*): as. 171, 11.
- hwæt**, adj., *brave, bold*: ns. 170, 18; comp. np. 175, 18.
- hwæte-wæstm**, m. f. n., *wheat-fruit, i.e. matured wheat*: gp. 181, 2.
- hwettan** (W. I.), *whet, urge*: 3 sg. 171, 11.
- hyge-bliþe**, adj., *happy in mind*: comp. np. 175, 18.
- hyge-gēomor**, adj., *sad in mind*: as. 172, 19.
- hyldan** (W. I.), *bend over*: inf. 185, 2.
- hyrst**, f., *ornament, equipment*: np. 174, 4.

I.

- ides**, f., *woman*: ns. 178, 25; as. 194, 15; gp. 194, 4.
- inne-werd**, adj., *inside*: ds. 181, 16 (a loaf broad enough for the inside of the hand).
- in-weaxan** (6), *grow into, penetrate*: 3 sg. 182, 2.
- inwid-hlem**, m., *malicious wound*: np. 185, 4.
- iren-bend**, m., *iron-chain*: np. 189, 17.
- is-ceald**, adj., *ice-cold*: as. 169, 14.
- isig-feþera**, adj., *with icy feathers*: ns. 170, 2.

L.

- land-sclpe**, m., *region, country*: as. 189, 22.

læstan (W. I.), *perform, carry out*: inf. 192, 18; 193, 7; 2 sg. 193, 25; opt. 3 sg. 194, 2.

læðwende-mōd, adj., *with hostile intent*: ns. 191, 4.

leax, m., *salmon*: ns. 178, 21.

leger, n., *place of lying, bed*: as. 173, 10.

lengan (W. I.), *prolong, lengthen*: 3 sg. 176, 5.

lim-wērig, adj., *limb-weary, exhausted*: as. 185, 20.

lloſo-bend, m. f., *limb-bond*: dp. 190, 1.

list, m. f., *skill, trickery*: dp. 194, 14.

lið, n., *limb, joint*: as. 182, 22.

lond-stede, m., *country*: ds. 172, 16.

longaſ, m., *desire, longing*: gs. 173, 17; ds. 173, 29.

longung, f., *longing*: as. 170, 25.

lyb-lāc, m. n., *witchcraft*: gs. 181, 7; ds. 179, 3.

lygen, f., *lie*: dp. 191, 17; 194, 14; 194, 24.

M.

mægen, n., *strength, might*: as. 182, 8.

mæl, n., *mark, cross*: as. 179, 22; ap. 179, 20.

mæst, m., *mast (of ship)*: ns. 178, 6.

mæte, adj., *small*: is. 186, 5.

mæðlan (W. I.), *speak*: inf. 192, 4.

mæw, m., *mew (a sea-bird)*: as. 169, 22.

medo-drinc, f., *mead-drink (ing)*: as. 169, 22.

meldan (W. I.), *speak*: inf. 176, 9.

melu, n., *meal, flour*: as. 181, 16.

mere-wērig, adj., *sea-weary*: gs. 169, 12.

mis-līce, adv., *variously*: 176, 9.

mōd-cearu, f., *mind-care, sorrow*: gs. 173, 16; as. 173, 27.

mōd-geþōht, m., *thought*: ds. 187, 8.

monian (W. II.), *advice, urge*: 3 sg. 170, 9.

morðor, n., *death by violence*: as. 172, 20.

moðre, f., *moth*: ns. 176, 11.

N.

naca, m., *ship*: gs. 169, 7.

nearo, adj., *narrow, anxious*: ns. 169, 7.

nefne = nemne: 170, 24.

neope-weard, adj., = **nioðo-weard**, as. 179, 22.

neoðone, adv., *below*: 189, 21.

netele, f., *nettle*: ns. 182, 1.

niht-waco, f., *night-watch*: ns. 169, 7.

nip̃as, nip̃as, pl. m., *men*: dp. 175, 25; gp. 176, 22.

nytt, f., *use*: ds. 175, 25; 181, 15; 181, 25.

O.

ofer-mēde, n., *pride, arrogance*: as. 188, 8.

ofer-mōd, adj., *proud*: ns. 189, 1.

of-longod, adj., *oppressed with longing*: 173, 5.

on-gyrwan (W. I.), *undress*: pret. 3 sg. 184, 18.

on-hweorfan (3), *change*: pp. 172, 23.

on-lēon (1), *grant*: pret. 3 sg. **onlāg**, 189, 4.

on-scēotan (2), *shoot onwards, cut*: opt. 3 sg. 181, 11.

oð-iewan (W. I.), *show*: pret. 2 sg. 192, 20.

R.

racente, f., *chain, fetters*: gs. 189, 18.

reced, m. n., *hall*: gs. 178, 19.

reord-berend, m., *speech-bearers, people*: np. 183, 3; dp. 186, 25.

rōf, adj., *brave, exulting*: np. 176, 19.

rōmigan (W. II.), *strive after, rule (?)*: inf. 189, 6.

rūme, adv., *extensively, generously*: 193, 14.

S.

sā-for, f., *sea-journey*: gs. 170, 20.

sagu, f., *saying, story*: gp. 192, 18.

sāl, m., *rope*: ns. 189, 18; 189, 24.

sāpe, f., *soap*: as. 180, 25.

sāre, adv., *sorely*: 185, 16.

scearp, adj., *sharp*: supl. 175, 28.

sceaðen, f., *harm*: gp. 193, 2.

scēone = **scýne**: as. 193, 2.

scēot, m., *shooting, darting, rapid movement*: ds. 178, 22.

scīma, m., *light, brilliance*: as. 185, 11.

scīre-wæstm, m. f. n., *shire-fruit, country crop*: gp. 180, 31.

scriðan (1), *go, move*: inf. 178, 22, 3 pl. 177, 13.

scyldan (W. I.), *shield, protect*: imp. sg. 182, 5.

sealt-ȳp, f., *salt-wave*: gp. 170, 13.

sēap, m., *pit*: ds. 186, 11.

seax, n., *sword*: gs. 175, 4; as. 182, 13; 182, 29.

segel-gyrd, f., *sail-yard*: ns. 178, 7.

self-sceaft, f., *independent creation*: gs. 192, 3.

seofian (W. II.), *sigh, lament*: pret. 3 pl. 169, 10.

setl-gang, m., *setting* (lit. *seat-going*): ns. 179, 19.

sige-bēam, m., *tree of victory*: ns. 183, 13.

sige-drihten, m., *lord of victory*: as. 192, 3.

sige-fæst, adj., *victorious*: comp. np. 175, 17.

sige-lēas, adj., *victory-less, defeated*: ap. 188, 20.

sinder, n., *impurity*: dp. 175, 4.

sin-sorg, f., *continual sorrow*: gp. 173, 21.

slit̃heard, adj., *cruel, harsh*: ns. 189, 24.

sorh-lēoð, n., *song of sorrow, lamentation*: as. 186, 3.

sōð-gled, n., *true song, true story*: as. 169, 1.

spanan (6, 7), *persuade, entice*: imp. sg. 194, 1; pret. 3 sg. 194, 14.

spannan (7), *clasp*: pret. 3 sg. 191, 1.

spang, f., *buckle, clasp*: dp. 191, 1.

spēd-dropa, m., *useful drop, wholesome drop*: dp. 175, 6.

stæl-giest, m., *thievish stranger*:
ns. 176, 15.

stapol, m., *foundation, station, position*: as. 176, 15; 179, 11.

stēam, m., *vapor, blood*: ds. 185, 19.

stearn, m., *sea-swallow*: ns. 170, 1.

stefn, m., *stem, trunk*: ds. 184, 8.

steorra, m., *star*: dp. 187, 11.

stið-mōð, adj., *firm in mind, strong in spirit*: ns. 184, 19.

stōl, m., *seat, throne*: ds. 187, 20; as. 188, 4; 189, 12; 193, 19.

stōr, m., *frankincense*: as. 180, 24.

strengu, f., *strength, force*: ns. 174, 5.

strið, m., *strife, war*: as. 193, 25.

strong-lic, adj., *strong, stable*: as. 189, 12.

sulh, f., *plow*: gs. 180, 26; as. 181, 11.

sulh-geteog, n., *plowing-implements*: ap. 180, 23.

sumor-lang, adj., *summer-long*: as. 173, 13.

sun-gang, m., *course of the sun*: gs. used adverbially, 180, 14.

sun-wlitig, adj., *made beautiful by the sun*: supl. ns. 177, 7.

swātan (W. I.), *sweat, bleed*: inf. 183, 19.

sweart-lāst, adj., *leaving black traces*: as. 175, 9.

sweorfan (3), *rub, polish*: pp. 176, 1.

swið, adj., *strong*: as. swiðran healfe, *right side*: 183, 20.

swōgan (7), *sound, rustle*: 3 pl. 174, 7.

T.

telg, m., *dye, ink (?)*: ns. 175, 13.

tēon (1), *charge, accuse*: 3 sg. tȳhð 194, 7.

tēona, m., *insult, injury*: dp. 194, 7.

torhte, adv., *brightly, clearly*: 174, 8.

tōð-māgen, n., *strength of teeth*: gs. 178, 2.

tredan (5), *tread*: 1 sg. 174, 1; 3 pl. 176, 21.

trēow-cynn, n., *tree, wood*: gs. 179, 7.

trum, adj., *strong, vigorous*: ns. 178, 2; as. 180, 8.

þ.

þær, conj., *if only*: 190, 7.

þeoden-māðmas, m. np., *princely treasures*: 190, 8.

þrym-fæst, adj., *glorious*: ns. 186, 20; as. 176, 14.

þurh-drifan (1), *pierce through*: pret. pl. 185, 3.

þyrran (W. I.), *dry*: pp. 176, 1.

þyrs, m., *giant*: ns. 178, 24.

þyster, adj., *dark, obscure*: dp. 178, 24.

U.

ūht-cearu, f., *anxiety which comes at dawn*: as. 172, 7.

un-gedēfe, adj., *un-fitting, wrongful*: ns. 179, 2.

un-gemet, adv., *immeasurably, immensely*: 188, 21.

un-tryowð, f., *disloyalty*: gp. 194, 7.

unwearnum, adv., *irresistibly*: 171, 11.

up-hēa, adj., *high, lofty*: np. 173, 6.

up-hebban (6), *raise up*: inf. 187, 14.

up-heofon, m., *heaven above*: as. 180, 4.

ūrig-feðera, adj., *with feathers wet with dew*: ns. 170, 3.

W.

wācan (W. I.), *weaken*: pp. 176, 2.

wād, f., **wāde**, n., *clothing, ornaments*: dp. 183, 15; 184, 1.

wæd, n., *water*: as. 174, 2.

wæl, m. n., *whirlpool, abyss*: ds. 178, 21.

wancg-turf, f., *turf from the field*: as. 180, 11.

wāta, m., *water, liquid*: ds. 184, 1.

wātan (W. I.), *wet*: pret. 3 sg. 174, 17.

wōa, m., *woe, misery*: ns. 177, 13.

weall-stān, m., *wall-stone*: gp. 177, 3.

wēa-pearf, f., *grievous need*: ds. 172, 10.

weg-brāde, f., *dock*: ns. 182, 2.

weorc-sum, adj., *harmful*: as. 194, 20.

weorþing, f., *honor*: ds. 180, 19.

werg, m., *criminal*: ap. 184, 10.

wilhte, adv. (d. i. sg. of **wiht**), *at all*: 188, 1.

wīn-gāl, adj., *exhilarated with wine, drunk*: ns. 170, 7.

winn, n., *strife, warfare*: as. 187, 14.

winter-stund, f., *winter-hour*: as. 189, 16.

wir, m., *wire, filigree*: ds. 175, 12.

wis-fæst, adj., *wise*: ds. 176, 10.

wlīte-sciene, adj., *beautiful*: as. 192, 7.

woruld-nytt, f., *use in this world*: ds. 180, 9.

woruld-strengu, f., *worldly strength*: ds. 174, 17.

wræcca, m., *exile, outcast*: ns. 172, 10; gs. 169, 15.

wrāð-mōd, adj., *angry in mind*: ns. 192, 27.

wrecan (5), *make known, utter*: inf. 169, 1; 172, 1.

wreōn (1, 2), *conceal, cover*: pret. 3 sg. 175, 9.

wuldor-gesteald, n., *places of glory, celestial mansions*: np. 175, 14.

wyllan (W. I.), *boil*: imp. sg. 182, 2.

wyn-lic, adj., *agreeable, delightful*: ns. 187, 10.

wyrt, f., *plant*: gs. 179, 9.

Y.

ȳcan (W. I.), *increase*: 3 pl. 175, 22.

ylfe, m. pl., *elves*: gp. 182, 23; 182, 25.

ylfete, f., *swan*: as. 169, 19.

ymb-clyppan (W. I.), *embrace*: pret. 3 sg. 184, 21.

yrþ, f., *plowed land*: ns. 181, 5.

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY SYSTEM

Cl. No. P111, D C1

Ac. No. 1236775

Date of release of issue

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below.
An overdue charge of 10 np. will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime.

